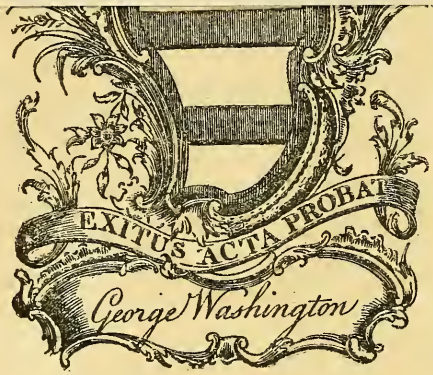
Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

May 11, 1937

973.08
W27ff
v.16



Moody

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge16wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

State of the Continental Troops under the immediate Command of His Excellency, George Washington Esq. General &c.

		August 28th 79	Officers present fit for duty: Field	Commissioned: Colonels	Lt. Colonels	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Staff: Chaplains	Adjutants	Quartermasters	Paymasters	Surgeons	Mates	Non Commissioned: Sergeants	Corporals	Drummers & Fifers	Privates	Rank & File: Present fit for duty	Sick present	Absent	On Command	On Furlough	Total	Wanting to complete: Officers	Soldiers	Total	Absentees since last return: Sick	Sick Furlough	Wounded	Prisoners	Deserted	Transported	Discharged	Absent	Total Rec.d	Recruits: Officers	Soldiers	Total
Wm Maxwell	Woodford		4	1	4	11	2	27	13	1	5	5	5	2	3	5	5	3	4	85	51	915	56	42	331	54	1404				2	1	3	3							2	
	Muhlenberg		2	4	2	16	1	26	4	1	5	6	5	5	2	5	5	8	8	83	46	760	63	59	418	69	1351				1			3						1		1
	Total		6	5	6	27	3	53	17	2	10	11	10	7	5	10	10	8	7	168	97	1675	121	107	749	103	2755				3	1	8	6						1		3
Lord Stirling	Smallwood		1	1	2	13		10	5	1	3	4	4	1	3	3	3	2	2	73	51	998	65	64	151	14	1292					0	1	4		4	2		1	10	50
	Gist		1	2	2	6	2	8	3	1	2	2	1	1	2	3	2		2	59	35	776	42	57	134	4	1013				2			3		1					18
	Irvine		3	1	3	11	2	17	8		3	3	4	3	2	3	4	4	4	68	54	907	61	36	114	7	1125				1			3						1		4
	2nd Pennsylvania		2	3	3	17	2	14	5		4	2	4	4	4	4	4	3	3	58	50	738	84	48	102	4	976				1		1	7		1				1	1	9
	Total		7	7	10	47	6	49	21	2	12	11	13	9	11	13	13	9	11	263	190	3419	252	205	501	29	4406				4	6	2	17		6	2		3	10	81
Gansevoort	Paterson		3	2	2	13	4	13	16	1	2	4	2	3	2	4	4	4	3	90	48	1124	69	30	85	3	1311					1		3	1	2	1				62
	4th Massachusetts		3	2	2	11	3	11	11	1	3	3	2	2	3	3	3	2	3	63	45	810	85	26	69	6	996							2		1					49
	North Carolina		1	1	1	6	1	12	6		2	1	2	1	1	2	2	2	1	51	33	687	59	12	51	3	722						3	1		1	1		5	1	30
	Total		7	5	5	30	8	36	33	2	7	8	6	6	6	9	9	8	7	204	126	2321	213	68	215	12	3029					1	3	6	1	4	2		3	1	170
Scott's Wing	Parsons		3	2	1	14	2	26	4		3	4	2	3	3	4	2	4	3	79	59	981	67	107	173	11	1341				1	1		8	1							14
	Huntington		3	1	1	14	3	18	11	1	4	1	4	2	2	4	3	4	3	77	54	886	34	116	108	10	1174				1	1		2		1	1					23
	Huron		2	2	3	10	1	11	16	1	2	3	2	3		3	3	2	2	63	37	842	69	41	47	1	994					2		3		1						39
	Glover		3	1	3	9	3	15	13	1	3	2	4	3	1	4	3	3	4	60	43	743	43	61	363	14	1224				1			1						1		33
	Total		11	6	8	47	9	70	46	3	13	9	14	10	6	15	11	12	12	280	193	3452	227	325	693	36	4733				3	4		14	1	2	1			1		109
	Grand Total		31	23	29	151	26	208	117	9	42	39	43	32	28	47	43	37	39	969	606	11067	813	705	2158	180	14923				10	12	13	43	2	12	5		9	12	363

In the Flower — Recruits fit for duty:
- At Ramsbrough — 1494
- Near West Point — 3230
- At the Garrison — 2501
- Light Wing — 3280

10505

The Wants of Arms, are in:
- Muhlenberg's 38
- Maxwell's 7
- Gansevoort's 16

61

This Return includes the Alleratings since last Week, except in Woodford's, Muhlenberg's & Gansevoort's Brigades

Muhlenberg's: 4 Sergeants, 2 Drums & Fifes, 95 Rank & File, 16 Officers, 104 Rank & File, 23 Horses — 259. 242. 61

Wanting to complete: 181, 189, 20, 172 — 562

The Light Infantry on all the Brigades except Muhlenberg's is returned present fit for duty.

Alex. Hamilton Aid de Camp.

STRENGTH OF THE ARMY UNDER GENERAL WASHINGTON, AUGUST 28, 1779

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745–1799

Prepared under the direction of the United States
George Washington Bicentennial Commission
and published by authority of Congress

John C. Fitzpatrick, *Editor*

Volume 16

July 29, 1779 - October 20, 1779

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

General
May 11, 1937

PRINTED
MARCH, 1937

E
312.7
F31
v.16

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

(The Commission expired December 31, 1934)

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS, *Vice Chairman*
Ohio

ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas

CARTER GLASS
Virginia

MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon

JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut

JOSEPH W. BYRNS
Tennessee

R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania

MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN*
Colorado

HENRY FORD
Michigan

GEORGE EASTMAN*
New York

C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia

WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts

JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Director

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary
WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

*Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
ON THE WRITINGS

Dr. J. Franklin Jameson, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

Professor Randolph G. Adams
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

President J. A. C. Chandler*
William and Mary College

President Tyler Dennett
Williams College

Dr. Charles Moore
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

George W. Ochs-Oakes, Esq.*
Editor, New York Times

Brigadier General John M. Palmer
United States Army, Retired

Victor H. Paltsits
Chief of Manuscript Department
New York Public Library

*Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1779

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, July 29 1

His charge against the quartermaster and commissary departments—Urges speed in the western expedition—Need of traveling light—commissions.

To Brigadier General John Glover, July 29 2

Arrangement of Massachusetts officers—Major General Howe's command.

To Colonel James Livingston, July 29 3

Uneasiness in his regiment.

To Colonel Charles Stewart, July 29 4

Provision supply.

To the President of Congress, July 29 4

Stir among the British at New York—Powder supply—Vacancies.

To the President of Congress, July 29 5

Doctor Morgan's charges against Doctor Shippen—Intelligence from General Gates.

To Captain Oliver Clark, July 29 7

His pay.

To President Joseph Reed, July 29 7

General Lee's "Queries"—Calumnies—Washington's attitude—Lack of reenforcement.

General Orders, July 29 11

To Volkert Pieterse Douw, July 29 13

Exchange of Indian prisoners.

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 29–30 14

Captain Clarke's claim—British reenforcements—Prisoners.

To Major General William Heath, July 30 15

Captain Hopkins's exploit—Road fortification.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, July 30 16

Colonel Laurens's wound—Affairs in the South—Bounties—Stony and Verplanck's Points—Position of the Army—News from the South.

Page

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, July 30 . . . 18
Another attempt on Stony Point—Arrivals of British fleets.

To Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Smith, July 30 . . . 19
His commission.

To Abraham Ackerman, July 30 19
Conduct of John Springer.

To Colonel Christopher Greene, July 30 20
Arrangement of his regiment.

General Orders, July 30 20

General Orders, July 31 22

To Lieutenant Colonel Anthony Walton White, July 31 . 24
Thanks for a bridle, stirrups, and spurs.

To George Measam, July 31 24
Hats—Commissary of Hides—Henry Pynchon.

To Isaac Schultz, Moses Gale, and Leonard D. Nicoll, July 31 25
Use of a church for a hospital.

Thoughts on a British Attempt on West Point, July . 26

To Edmund Randolph, August 1 28
Ignorance of what is going on in Congress—A reduced Army and want of money.

To Major General William Heath, August 1 . . . 29
Captain Hopkins and horse purchases.

To Major General John Sullivan, August 1 29
Brant's raid from Chemung—Capture of Stony Point.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, August 1 . . . 31
Charge against Colonel Hooper.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 1 32
Report of British movements.

To Brigadier General Samuel Holden Parsons, August 1 32
Thanks for intelligence.

General Orders, August 1 33

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, August 1 34
Hard money for secret services.

Page

To the President of Congress, August 2 35
Latest advices—British return down the Hudson.

General Orders, August 2 35

To the Reverend William Gordon, August 2 . . . 37
Assault on Stony Point—Enemy again in possession of the ground—Position of the British—American officers not tired of the war.

To Colonel Ann Hawkes Hay, August 2 39
His request for clothing.

To Major Henry Lee, August 2 40
Intentions of the British.

To the Board of General Officers, on the Arrangement of the Massachusetts Line, August 3 40
Memorial from Colonel Bayley and others.

To Major General William Heath, August 3 . . . 41
Trial of deserters.

To Lord Stirling, August 3 42
Coming of a French fleet—News from the South.

To President Jeremiah Powell and the Massachusetts Council, August 3 43
British squadron for Boston—Fleet has left New York.

To Colonel Goose Van Schaick, August 3 43
Capture of Lieutenant Scudder—Intelligence from Canada.

To Governor George Clinton, August 3 44
Lieutenant Pawling's march.

To Henry Van Vleck, August 3 45
His complaint.

General Orders, August 3 45

To the Board of War, August 3 47
Arrangement of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment.

General Orders, August 4 47

To Major General John Sullivan, August 4 48
Forwarding copies of former letters—His difficulties.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 4 49
Removal of militia from Horseneck.

To President Jeremiah Powell and the Massachusetts Council, August 4 50
Transmitting intelligence.

Page

To Lieutenant Colonel John Taylor, August 5 . . . 50
Obtaining information as to the British.

To the Reverend Uzal Ogden, August 5 51
Thanks for a copy of his sermon.

To the President of Congress, August 5 51
Arrangement of the Massachusetts line—Major Pettingill's case—British naval movements—Reported encounter of D'Estaing and Byron.

To the President of Congress, August 5 54
Thanks of Congress for the victory at Stony Point.

General Orders, August 5 55

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, August 6 56
Position of his troops.

General Orders, August 6 57

To the Board of General Officers on the Arrangement of the Artillery, August 6 57
Artillery rank.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 6 58
British fleet gone eastward—Care to be used in mentioning spies.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, August 6 59

To the President of Congress, August 6 59
General Sullivan's expedition—Burning of Fairfield and Norwalk by the British.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, August 7 . . . 59
General Sullivan's letter to Congress.

To Colonel Thomas Nixon, August 7 60
Forwarding of money.

To Robert Erskine, August 7 60
Survey of roads.

To Samuel Purviance, Junior, August 7 61
Title to land granted to Washington by Governor Dinwiddie.

General Orders, August 7 62

General Orders, August 8 64

To the Board of War, August 8 65
Incorporation of Malcom's and Forman's regiments.

To Major General William Heath, August 9 . . . 66
Colonel White's exploit.

Page

To Major General Robert Howe, August 9 66
Thanks to Colonel White and officers.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 9 67
Importance of the present time—News from Europe—Militia—British activity.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, August 6–10 . . . 68
Treatment of Governor Hamilton—Publication of his cruelties.

To Major General John Armstrong, August 10 . . . 69
Land in Virginia—Capture of St. Vincent and Grenada—British at New York are quiet.

To Major General William Heath, August 10 . . . 71
Capture of a Tory.

To Major General William Heath, August 10 . . . 71
Proposed attempt on Lloyd's Neck—Recruits from Connecticut.

To Colonel John Taylor, August 10 72
Obtaining intelligence.

To Major Henry Lee, August 10 72
Plan of attack on Powles Hook—Washington's idea of the matter.

To the Board of War, August 10 73
Captain Edmonstone's parole.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, August 10 . . . 74
Approval of Captain Frothingham's offer—Field pieces—Protection of the different States—Depredations of the British—Horseneck unsafe for artillery.

General Orders, August 10 75

General Orders, August 11 76

To the President of Congress, August 11 77
Inability to learn of British intentions—Their expectation of reenforcement—Weak state of the American Army—Dependence on militia—Ineffective transportation of supplies.

To Major General Horatio Gates, August 11 80
Introducing Baron Steuben.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, August 11 . 80
Conduct of Assistant Clothier Geary.

To Colonel Michael Jackson, August 11 81
Case of Doctor Scott.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, August 11 82
Major General Phillips and Baron Riedesel to go into New York on parole.

Page

To Lord Stirling, August 12 83
Plan to surprise Powles Hook.

To Lord Stirling, August 12 84
Rank matters in the Virginia line.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 12 85
Exchange of civilians.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, August 12 85
Leave of absence—Expenditures for secret services.

To Colonel John Taylor, August 12 86
An intelligence arrangement.

To Major Henry Lee, August 12 86
Attempt on Powles Hook.

To Elijah Hunter, August 12 87
Intelligence to be given the enemy.

General Orders, August 12 88

General Orders, August 13 90

To Major General William Heath, August 13 . . . 91
Will visit him.

To Colonel John Lamb, August 13 91
Selection of regimental paymasters—His resignation.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 14 92
Arrest of Colonel Armand.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, August 14 . 93
Number of cannon needed for defense of the Highlands.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, August 14 93
Enlistment of dragoons.

To Governor George Clinton, August 14 94
Letters for General Sullivan.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, August 14 94
Enlistment of men to fill Sheldon's dragoons—A spy.

To Major General John Sullivan, August 15 95
His arrival at Tioga—Provision arrangement—News from the West Indies.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 15 96
Enterprise over the Sound to be laid aside.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, August 15 . 96
Pains taken with respect to Mr. Geary.

Page

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, August 15 . . 97
Money rewards to the stormers of Stony Point.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, August 15 98
Danger of provision failure to General Sullivan.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, August 15 . . 98
Impress of forty teams.

To the President of Congress, August 15 98
The western expedition—General Sullivan misstates matters of importance—Sullivan's plan criticised—The force for the expedition—Sullivan's route—Clinton's route—Change of corps—Supplies—Magazines—Analysis of Sullivan's force—Reasons for undertaking the expedition.

General Orders, August 15 108

To Lord Stirling, August 16 109
Erskine's orders.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, August 16 . 110
Promotion of sergeants.

To John Beatty, August 16 110
Conduct of his department at Rutland—Mr. Mercereau.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, August 16 . 111
Cannon at West Point.

To Lieutenant Vaschel Burgess, August 16 111
His resignation.

To Robert Erskine, August 16 112
Road from Ringwood into the Clove.

To the President of Congress, August 16 112
Captain Wilkie's company.

To the Board of War, August 16 113
Instructions to commissaries of hides; Mr. Garanger.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, August 16 114
Forwarding a letter.

To Governor William Livingston, August 16 . . . 114
Recruiting officers—British reenforcements—Beacons.

To John Jay, August 16 115
Mediation of Spain rejected—General Wayne's officers.

To Doctor John Cochran, August 16 116
Dinner invitation to Mrs. Cochran and Mrs. Livingston—Description of the dinner they will get.

Page

To Major General Horatio Gates, August 17 117
The Penobscot expedition—Lack of news of D'Estaing.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 17 118
Secret service matters—Information furnished—Doubt of the honesty of the spy.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, August 17 . . . 119
Equipment of his troops—Transfer of officers.

To Captain Henry Sewall, August 17 120
His position as mustermaster.

To the President of Congress, August 17 121
Officers of Sappers and Miners—Money given Baron Steuben.

To John Holker, August 17 123
French aid.

To Lund Washington, August 17 123
Mercer's bonds—The tender laws and the depreciation—Results of their injustice.

General Orders, August 17 125

General Orders, August 18 126

To Major General William Heath, August 18 . . . 128
Suppression of women going to and coming from Verplancks Point.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 18 128
Escort for Luzerne.

To the President of Congress, August 19 129
Lieutenant Colonel Sims request.

To John Beatty, August 19 130
Exchange principles—Violators of parole.

General Orders, August 19 132

General Orders, August 20 133

To Henry Laurens, Joseph Spencer, and Nathaniel Scudder, August 20 134
Continuance of the Muster Department.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 20 136
Permission for a foraging expedition—Management of a spy—Surprise of Powles Hook.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 20 137
Suggest surprising British posts around Kingsbridge—Need of exact information.

Page

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, August 20 . . . 138
Powder supply for West Point.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, August 20 139
Mutiny of the guard over the Convention troops.

To the President of Congress, August 21 140
Clothing for Sullivan's expedition—Shoes—Energy of the Board of War.

To the Board of War, August 21 142
Controversy with General Sullivan.

To Major General William Heath, August 21 . . . 143
Exchange of Mr. Richardson.

To the Board of War, August 21 143
Captain Swan's exchange.

To Major General William Heath, August 21 . . . 144
Capture of Powles Hook.

To Lord Stirling, August 21 145
Success at Powles Hook.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 21 146
Doubt of a spy—Cautions against a surprise.

General Orders, August 21 147

General Orders, August 22 149

To President Joseph Reed, August 22 150
Reed's publication—Loss of Forts Washington and Lee—Depreciation—Bounties—Repudiation.

To Major Henry Lee, August 22 154
Requests report on Powles Hook.

To John Beatty, August 22. 154
Exchange of Doctor Richardson.

To the President of Congress, August 23 155
Major Lee's capture of Powles Hook.

To the President of Congress, August 23 156
Colonel Butler's loss.

To Lord Stirling, August 23 157
Escort of money.

To Major Henry Lee, August 23 157
Captain Rudolph and Lieutenant McCallester.

Page

To Captain Bartholomew von Heer, August 23 . . . 158
Escort for money.

To the President of Congress, August 24 158

To James Lovell, August 24 159
Forwarding a letter.

To Major General Horatio Gates, August 24 159
Permission for a British prisoner to go to New York—Success at Powles Hook—General Sullivan arrived at Tioga.

To Major General John Sullivan, August 24 160
Congratulations on his success—Success at Powles Hook.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, August 24 . . 161
Impress of teams.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 24 162
Conduct of militia at Horseneck—Howe's proposed raid.

To the Officer Commanding the Militia at Horseneck, August 24 163
Urges cooperation with General Howe.

To John Parke Custis, August 24 164
Sale of his estate on the eastern shore—Depreciation of the paper currency—Money not desirable to keep—Selling to buy again is an exchange—Not bound to receive paper on old bonds—Tender laws to give credit and circulation to paper, not to enrich one man at the ruin of another—Aspect of affairs—Advice on ditching.

General Orders, August 24 168

To Joseph Hewes, August 25 169
Exchange of civilians.

To Sir Henry Clinton, August 25 169
Colonel Wurmb's violation of a flag.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, August 25 . 170
Advances made—Promotions—Chemung and Cheneskunck burnt.

To Colonel Samuel Blatchley Webb, August 25 . . 171
His exchange.

General Orders, August 25 172

General Orders, August 26 173

Circular to the States, August 26 173
The clothing system.

Page

Circular to the States, August 26 175
Parole violators to be returned.

To the Board of War, August 26 176
Exchange of hides for shoes—Clothing—Exchanges.

To Brigadier Generals William Woodford and Peter Muhlenberg, August 26 180
Arrangement of the Virginia line.

To Major General William Heath, August 26 . . . 181

To Major Samuel Jordan Cabell, August 26 182
His promotion—System in the Virginia line.

To the Board of War, August 27 184
Powder supply—Loans from the States.

To Lieutenant Colonel Isaac Sherman, August 27 . . 185
His resignation.

To the President of Congress, August 24–27 185
Congress' circular to the States—Clothing supply—Pecuniary compensation—Method of promotion—Flour difficulties—Exchange matters.

Circular to the States, August 28 188
Alarming state of the flour supply.

To Major General Horatio Gates, August 28 . . . 189
Arrival of British fleet at New York.

To Lord Stirling, August 28 190
Rank controversy over the Powles Hook affair—Complaint of the command having been given to Major Lee.

To Major General Robert Howe, August 28 194
Arrival of British fleet at New York—A flag difficulty—Howe's projected forage.

To Brigadier Generals William Woodford and Peter Muhlenberg, August 28 196
Major Lee's command of the Powles Hook affair.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, August 28 197
His regiment to join the Army.

To Colonel David Hall or Officer Commanding the Delaware Battalion, August 28 197
Regiment to join the Army.

To Colonel John Taylor, August 28 197
Need of intelligence.

Page

To Benjamin Tallmadge, August 28 198
Importance of Culper Junior's intelligence.

To Lord Stirling, August 28–29 198
Concentrating the Army—Manifesto of the Spanish court.

To the President of Congress, August 29 199
Spanish manifesto to Great Britain.

To Major General William Heath, August 29 . . . 200
Arrival of a British fleet with reenforcements—Officers to study the ground of possible activities.

To the Officer Commanding Lee's Corps, August 29 . 201
Diligence enjoined.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, August 29 . 202
Position of his regiment.

General Orders, August 29 202

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, August 29 204
Provisions for General Sullivan.

To President Joseph Reed, August 30 204
Provisions for General Sullivan at Wyoming.

General Orders, August 30 205

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, August 30 . . 206
An old woman to go into New York—Intelligence desired.

General Orders, August 31 207

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, August 31 . . . 209
Reprieve of case.

To Governor George Clinton, August 31 209
Lieutenant Colonel Pawling's failure to join General Clinton.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, August 31 . . 210
Asks for a report on wagons.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, August 31 . . 210
Colonel Hall's battalion to repair road.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, August 31 . 211
Promotion of Virginia serjeants—Colonel Heth—The Virginia line.

To Colonel David Hall, August 31 212
Repair of the Sussex-New Windsor road.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, August 31 213
Convention officers refused permission to go to Canada.

Page

To Captain Bartholomew Von Heer, August 31 . . 213
Dragoons for General Wayne.

To the President of Congress, August 31-September 1 . 214
Good effects on Army of Congress' acts—Refusal of request to permit Convention officers to go to Canada.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 1 . . 215
Repair of road.

To Lord Stirling, September 1 215
British reenforcement.

To Lord Stirling, September 1 216
Repair of the Sussex-New Windsor road.

To Major Henry Lee, September 1 217
The instructions for the attack on Powles Hook—Difficulty of the retreat.

General Orders, September 1 218

To Major General William Heath, September 2 . . . 219
Apprehension of Convention deserters.

To Colonel Richard Butler, September 2 219
His queries.

To Major General William Heath, September 3 . . . 220
Escaped prisoners.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, September 3 . . . 220
The British reenforcement—Enemy's intention—Spanish manifesto.

General Orders, September 3 221

To Major General John Sullivan, September 3 . . . 222
His junction with General Clinton—Supplies for Sullivan.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 3 . . 223
Reservation of his rank on taking command of the Quartermaster Department—Interpretation of the reservation—Temporary commands—Reason for not combining appointments—Opinion of Greene's character and the conduct of his department.

To Major Henry Lee, September 3 225
Refuses concurrence to his suggestion.

To Mrs. Jeremiah Duggan, September 4 226
Mr. Duggan's whereabouts.

To Major Noirmont de La Neuville, September 4 . . 226
His brevet.

Page

To John Beatty, September 4 227
Privateer capture of British officers—Exchanges.

Certificate, September 4 228
To Lieutenant Colonel Johnston.

To Major General William Heath, September 5 . . . 229
Clothing.

To Colonel James Wood, September 5 229
Mr. Swearingen's leave of absence.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, September 5 230
Escort for Luzerne.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 5 . . . 230
Attempt on the enemy not to be made at present.

To Captain Robert Forsyth, September 5 231
Resignation.

To the President of Congress, September 5 231
Complaint of Major General Phillips—Approbation of Congress.

To Captain Ezekiel P. Belden, September 5 233
Escort for Luzerne.

General Orders, September 5 233

To the Board of War, September 6 235
Conduct of the Board—Regulations for the Department of Prisoners—Maritime prisoners.

General Orders, September 6 237

To the Sub-Clothier of Connecticut, September 6 . . 237

To Major General William Heath, September 6 . . 238
Captain Watson's claim to rank.

To Governor George Clinton, September 6 238
Lieutenant Colonel Pawlings's return.

To Governor George Clinton, September 7 239
Hallet's case.

To the President of Congress, September 7 240
Intelligence from New York—British apprehension of the Spaniards a possible factor—Operations at the South—A detachment suggested.

To Governor William Livingston, September 7 . . . 242
Violators of parole.

Page

To Major General Robert Howe, September 7 . . . 242
Strength of British reenforcement—Security of Howe's position—Sullivan's victory at Newtown.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, September 7 244
Escort for Gérard.

To the Assistant Clothier at Newburgh, September 7 . 244
Want of clothing.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, September 7 . . . 245
Secret service matters—Woodcutters on Long Island—Preparations of the enemy.

To John Jay, September 7 246
Conduct of Britain inexplicable—The European political situation—Reenforcements for the British—Employment of a spy.

General Orders, September 7 249

To Reverend Hugh Henry Brackenridge, September 8 . 249
His eulogium.

General Orders, September 8 250

To Governor George Clinton, September 8 250
Junction of Clinton and Sullivan at Tioga—Victory at Newtown.

To Major General William Heath, September 8 . . 251
Claims of Captains Clift and Watson.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, September 8 . 252
Trial of Colonel Butler—Sullivan's victory.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, September 8 . 253
Arrangement of the Virginia line—Cases of captures.

To Colonel John Taylor, September 8 254
Thanks for intelligence.

To the President of Congress, September 8 255
Forwarding intelligence—A counterfeit bill.

To Colonel Thaddeus Kosciuszko, September 9 . . 255
Rum for fatiguemen.

To Royal Flint, September 9 255
Rum for workmen.

Instructions to Jeremiah Wadsworth, September 9 . . 256
Locations of magazines.

General Orders, September 9 257

General Orders, September 10 258

Page

To the Board of War, September 11 260
Exorbitant commissions of agents.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 11 . . . 261
Howe's projected movement.

General Orders, September 11 262

To the President of Congress, September 12 265
News of a fleet off the coast.

To Conrad Alexandre Gérard, September 12 . . . 266
His return to France.

To Marquis de Lafayette, September 12 267
No letter received from him since he left the country—The little successes of the American Army at Stony Point, Powles Hook, and Newtown—The unfortunate Penobscot expedition.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 12 . 269
Boats at Albany.

General Orders, September 12 270

To Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington, September 12 270
Verifying intelligence from New London.

General Orders, September 13 271

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, September 13 . . . 272
Threatened retaliation for the treatment of Governor Hamilton.

To Comte D'Estaing, September 13 272
British naval force at New York—Attempt on New York—D'Estaing's intentions.

To Mrs. Honour Harnage, September 13 275
Exchange of Major Harnage and Captain Hawker.

To Henry Laurens, Joseph Spencer, and Nathaniel Scudder, September 13 276
Transmitting papers.

To Major General William Heath, September 13 . . 276
March of Nixon's brigade—Baggage of French Minister.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 13 . . . 276
Approach of a French fleet—Prevention of retreat of British from Kings Ferry—Secrecy of Howe's move.

To Colonel John Hawkins Stone, September 13 . . . 278
Resignation.

Page

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, September 13 278
Recall of escort for the French Minister.

To Major Henry Lee, September 13 278
Approach of a French squadron—Lee's corps to move to Monmouth County—Letter for D'Estaing.

To James Wilkinson, September 13 280
His appointment to Clothier General—Places of deposit—Winter clothing for troops—Uneasiness as to blankets—Transportation of clothing.

General Orders, September 14 282

To the President of Congress, September 14 283
Embarkation at New York.

To the Board of War, September 14 283
Hallet's conduct—Standards—Arrival of powder.

Marine Passport, September 14 284

To Sir Henry Clinton, September 14 285
Passport for vessel.

To Major General Horatio Gates, September 14 . . . 285
News of the French fleet—The victory at Newtown.

To Major General William Heath, September 14 . . 286
Junction of Nixon and Howe.

To Lord Stirling, September 14 287
Return to Sufferans—Readiness to move—Report of French fleet—Court of inquiry on Colonel Abeel.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, September 14 . 288
Comfort of the Light Infantry—Question of uniform.

To Lund Washington, September 14 289
Payment of Mercer's bonds—Results of depreciation—Marshall's land.

To Colonel Alexander Spotswood, September 15 . . 291
Condition of his riding horses.

To Joseph Wharton, September 15 292
Colonel Mercer—Past civilities.

To John Dunlap, September 15 292
Gazettes.

To Major General John Sullivan, September 15 . . . 293
Congratulations on his success.

Page

General Orders, September 16 293

Substance of a Conference between the Chevalier de La Luzerne and General Washington, September 16 294

Request of Massachusetts for a detachment from D'Estaing—Condition of the enemy at New York—Cooperation difficulties—Expedition against the Floridas—Expedition against Canada and Nova Scotia.

To James Wilkinson, September 16 300

Difficulty with Mr. Measam.

To George Measam, September 16 300

Mr. Wilkinson head of the clothier's department—Trusts there will be no further difficulties.

To Governor George Clinton, September 17 . . . 302

Chevalier de La Luzerne—Maps of the western country.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, September 17 302

Return to the Army—To bring prisoners with him—Clothing and pay abstracts.

To the President of Congress, September 18 303

Journey of La Luzerne—Intelligence from the Indian country.

To the Board of War, September 18 304

Shipment of powder.

To Major General William Heath, September 18 . . 304

General Howe's position.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 18 . . . 305

To withdraw to Lower Salem.

To Brigadier Generals William Woodford and Peter Muhlenberg, September 18 305

Arrangement of the Virginia line—Vacancies—Misconception in the cases of Major Cabell and Captain Waggoner.

General Orders, September 18 307

General Orders, September 19 308

To Lord Stirling, September 19 308

Refusal of a pass.

To Colonel Alexander Spotswood, September 19 . . 309

His suggestion impracticable.

To Colonel John Taylor, September 19 310

Intelligence desired.

Page

To the President of Congress, September 19[–20] . . 311
News of the French fleet—Activity of British at New York.

To Major General Israel Putnam, September 20 . . . 313
Captain Lyman's permission to go into New York.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 20 . . . 313
His position.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 20 . . . 314
Complaint of noncommissioned officers of the Third Massachusetts Regiment.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, September 20 . 314
Evacuation of Verplancks Point by the British.

To Lieutenants William Brownlee and Robert Kirk, September 20 315
Their claims to rank.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, September 21 . 315
Charges of plundering against his corps.

General Orders, September 21 316

To the Board of War, September 22 318
Things for line and staff officers.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 22 . . . 319
Captain Willing confined in retaliation for Governor Hamilton—British evacuation of Verplancks Point.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, September 22 319
Barrack building.

General Orders, September 22 320

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, September 22 . . . 320
Uneasiness for Culper's safety.

To David Brooks, September 22 321
Clothing issues—Tea, pepper, etc.

To Colonel Joseph Ward, September 22 322
Abstract return of the Army.

To John Welles, Eleazer Wales, and Edward Chinn, September 22 323
Settlement of damage claims against the Army.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, September 23 323
Colonel Fleury.

Page

To John Beatty, September 23 324
British obstacles to an exchange—The question of composition—A tariff of exchanges—Inconsistency of Mr. Loring—Parole violators—Colonel Webb's exchange and the prisoners taken in the *Eagle*.

To the President of Congress, September 23 327
Colonel Fleury's return to France.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 24 . . . 327
British troops withdrawn from Stony Point.

To Major General William Heath, September 24 . . 328
Fatiguemen from General Parsons's brigade.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, September 24 . 328
His injury—Trial of Major McCormick.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, September 24 329
Bounty for reenlistments—Clothing issue.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, September 24 . . . 330
Culper, jr.—Directions for preparing secret intelligence.

To the President of Congress, September 25 332
Congress' circular letter—Intelligence from New York.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 25 . . . 334
Court of inquiry on Colonel Greaton.

To Lord Stirling, September 25 335
Movements of the British.

To Colonel Samuel Blatchley Webb, September 25 . . 335
Officers' commissions—British attitude toward exchanges.

To Major Henry Lee, September 25 336
Sealing his dispatches—Secrecy necessary.

To Captain Robert Campbell, September 25 337
Violation of parole.

To Colonel Joseph Ward, September 25 337
Abstract of muster rolls of troops—Recruits.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, September 25 338
Produce on the upper parts of Connecticut River.

General Orders, September 25 339

To William Fitzhugh, September 25 339
His letters forwarded—Exchange of his son—News of D'Estaing.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 26 . 341
Boats at Albany—Preparations of the Quartermaster Department.

Page

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, September 26 . 342
Guard for a reconnoitre of Stony Point.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, September 26 342
The coming of Comte D'Estaing—Providing supplies and stores.

To Captain Moses Bush, September 26 343
Alteration of boats.

To Major General William Heath, September 26 . . 343
Verifying news of D'Estaing's approach.

To Governors Jonathan Trumbull, George Clinton, and William Livingston, September 27 344
Approach of a French squadron—Need of men and supplies.

To Major General Robert Howe, September 27 . . . 345
Representation of the general officers to Congress.

To Volkert Pieterse Douw, September 27 346
Paroled Onondagas.

To Major General William Heath, September 27 . . 346
Officer sent eastward.

To Pierre François Debois, September 27 347
His request for assistance.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Laurens, September 28 . 347
His return to headquarters—Movements of the British—Reports of D'Estaing—Sullivan's destruction of the settlements of the Six Nations.

To Jacques Cole-Mountflorence, September 28 . . . 349
His offer of service.

To Lord Stirling, September 28 349
Clothing of the Virginia line—Woolen clothing, blankets, and hats—Flour scarcity.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, September 28 . 350
Stono Ferry affair—Delays of the Virginia troops—Enemy likely to make another great effort in the South—The southern States an offset for the islands—Probable movements—Intelligence of the French fleet—Lincoln to be prepared for the worst.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, September 28 . 353
His position.

To Brigadier Generals William Woodford and Peter Muhlenberg, September 28 354
Officers accompanying reenlisted men to Virginia—Commissions.

Page

To Henry Laurens, September 29 355
Forwarding letters—News from England—D'Estaing's approach.

To Major General William Heath, September 29 . . 356
Covering party for General du Portail.

To Major General Horatio Gates, September 29 . . . 356
Copies of letters—Commission for Webb's regiment—Exchange of British officers.

To Major General William Heath, September 29 . . 357
Mr. Pomeroy's rank.

To the Board of War, September 29 358
Transportation of clothing.

To Lord Stirling, September 29 358
Wayne's position at Haverstraw Forge.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, September 29 . 359
His position near Stony Point—Caution against surprise.

To Colonel Thomas Clark, September 29 360
To march to the southward.

To Captain Thomas Converse, September 29 . . . 360
Payment for apprehending deserters.

To John Beatty, September 29 361
Captain Campbell's parole.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, September 30 . . 361
Irregularities against inhabitants of Long Island—Congress' order in the matter—Distinction between friend and foe too easily set up—News of D'Estaing.

To the President of Congress, September 30 363
North Carolina regiment ordered south.

To Major General William Phillips, September 30 . . 364
Exchange negotiations.

To Lord Stirling, September 30 365
Lady Mary's request.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, September 30 . 366
Light field pieces—Guard boats.

To Major Henry Lee, September 30 366
News of Comte D'Estaing.

To John Mitchell, September 30 367
Thanks for intelligence.

Page

To Major Samuel Hayes, September 30 367
Major Lee's position.

To Marquis de Lafayette, September 30 368
Letters sent—Felicitates him on his reception by the King, and appointment—The situation in Congress—French visitors in camp—Little prospect of visiting him in France—Politics of Europe—Intelligence of D'Estaing—Depredations by the British—Capture of Stony Point and Powles Hook—Sullivan's success—Personal messages.

To Captain George Geddis, September 30 376
Thanks for pistols.

To Governor George Clinton, October 1 377
Thanks for assurances of cooperation—D'Estaing's arrival in Georgia.

To the President of Congress, October 1 378
De La Neuville's return to France.

To the Board of War, October 1 379
Arrangement of the Virginia line.

To Major General William Heath, October 1 . . . 381
Guard of stores at Litchfield.

To Brigadier General James Hogun, October 1 . . . 382
Troops to march south.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, October 1 382
Warrant for recruiting money.

Certificate, October 1 383
To Major Noirmont de la Neuville.

To Colonel Thomas Clark, October 1 383
His march south.

General Orders, October 1 384

General Orders, October 2 387

To the President of Congress, October 2 388
Militia claims.

To the Board of War, October 2 389
Scarcity of shoes—Hide department—Detention of Major General Philips and Baron Riedesel.

To Major General Horatio Gates, October 2 . . . 390
A court martial—Officers taken in the Sandwich packet—Complaint of Canadian soldiers—Allowance to officers.

To Baron Steuben, October 2 391
Recruiting plan.

Page

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 2 . . 392
Position of his corps and guards.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, October 2 392
Enlistment money—Culper's intelligence.

To Lieutenant William Colfax, October 2 393
His conduct and Major Gibbs's—Officers at the table at headquarters.

To Abraham Skinner, October 2 394
To accompany Major General Phillips and Baron Riedesel.

To Captain George Starr, October 2 395
Lack of shoes.

To Major General Horatio Gates, October 3 395
D'Estaing's intentions—Troops under Gates to be held in readiness—Cooperation—State troops and militia needed—Needs information of British force at Rhode Island—Expresses.

To Major General John Sullivan, October 3 398
Hastening his march—Comte D'Estaing off the Georgia coast—Cooperation.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 3 . . 399
Du Portail's reconnoitre of Stony Point—Covering party.

General Orders, October 3 400

To Colonel Moses Hazen, October 3 401
Ordering him to join Major General Howe at Bedford.

To Governor William Livingston, October 4 . . . 402
Pilots for the French fleet.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, October 4 . . . 402
Thanks for his observations.

To Governor George Clinton, October 4 403
Cooperation with D'Estaing—Number of militia required of New York—Necessity of the case—Three-months' men—Supplies and their transportation to the Army—Magnitude of the object.

To the President of Congress, October 4 406
Cooperation with D'Estaing—Measures to call out the militia—Troops under Sullivan and Gates—The Continental frigates—Flour.

To Comte D'Estaing, October 4 409
Movements of the British—New York the first capital object of the cooperation—Situation at Rhode Island—An expedition suggested and outlined—Importance of an operation—Difficulties detailed—The navigation of Hell Gate.

Page

To Lord Stirling, October 4 414
Approach of D'Estaing—Prevention of British retreating from Stony and Verplancks Points.

To Major General Robert Howe, October 4 415
To take position on the Croton.

To Colonel John Cox, October 4 415
Arrival of D'Estaing—Pilots and despatches.

General Orders, October 4 416

To Major General John Sullivan, October 5 417
His junction with the main Army.

To Colonel John Cox, October 5 417
Despatches for Comte D'Estaing.

To James Wilkinson, October 5 418
Clothing, blankets, etc., to be sent to Newburgh.

To Captain Thomas Hunt, October 5 418
His services wanted.

General Orders, October 5 419

To Captain William Dobbs, October 5 420
To come to headquarters.

To Governor William Livingston, October 5 . . . 420
Pilots for the French fleet.

To the Marine Committee, October 6 420
Correspondence of their ideas—Letter for Comte D'Estaing.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 6 . . 421
A theodolite—Prevention of retreat of the British by land from Stony Point.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, October 6 422
Information to be obtained by Culper.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 6 . . 423
Cooperation with D'Estaing—Preparation of boats—Tents—Ship carpenters.

General Orders, October 6 424

General Orders, October 7 424

To John Jay, October 7 425
Congratulations on his appointment.

To Mrs. John Jay, October 7 425
Good wishes.

Page

To Jeremiah Powell, October 7 426
Requesting a loan from Massachusetts of powder and tents—Sailors to manage boats.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, October 7 . . . 427
Requesting a loan of powder.

To Comte D'Estaing, October 7 428
A visit from M. Gérard—Du Portail and Hamilton sent to meet D'Estaing—Cooperation against New York—Advanced season makes immediate action necessary.

To Lord Stirling, October 7 430
Stirling's suggestion—Paramus not a good position.

To Major Henry Lee, October 7 430
Payment of spies in specie—British naval force—Money for noncommissioned officers and soldiers who were in the assault on Powles Hook.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 7 . . 431
Replacement of a penknife.

General Orders, October 8 432

To Miss DeLancey, October 8 434
Passport.

To the Board of War, October 8 434
Exchange of Maj. Francis Murray—Men detained in Philadelphia—Organization of the Clothing Department.

To Colonel Lewis Nicola, October 8 436
Gratuity to men of the Invalid Corps.

To Major General John Sullivan, October 8 437
Receipt of his letters.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, October 8 437
Movements of British shipping in the Sound.

To James Wilkinson, October 8 438
His subordinate appointments—Partial issues of clothing—Quartermaster employees' clothing—Continental account—Assorting and arranging.

To the President of Congress, October 9 440
The thanks of Congress—Return of British troops from Virginia reported—Intelligence for Comte D'Estaing—Cooperation—Sullivan's success.

To the Marine Committee, October 9 442
Case of John Springer.

Page

To Major General William Heath, October 9 . . . 443
Persons going within the British lines.

To Abraham Ackerman, October 9 443
Case of John Springer.

To Major General Robert Howe, October 9 444
Position of his troops—Admission of persons into the city of New York.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Washington, October 9 . 445
John Springer to be sent to the Marine Committee.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, October 9 446
Secret service matters.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, October 9 446
Need of ship-bread and rum.

General Orders, October 9 447

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 9 . . 448
Distances and ground contiguous to Stony Point—Ground opposite Peekskill to be viewed.

General Orders, October 10 449

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, October 10 . . . 451
Militia on duty on the coast.

To Governor George Clinton, October 10 452
Flour for militia—Meat and tents.

To the Marine Committee, October 10 453
Forwarding a letter to D'Estaing.

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail and Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hamilton, October 10 453
British at New York—Cutting off the enemy's force on Staten Island.

To Major General William Phillips, October 10 . . 454
Suspension of their permission to go to New York.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Taylor, October 10 . . 455
Information wanted of state of the British on Staten Island—To be sent to Comte D'Estaing.

To Robert Lettis Hooper, October 10 456
Convention officers to be removed to Bethlehem.

To Major Henry Lee, October 10 456
Intelligence for D'Estaing.

Page

To Major Henry Lee, October 10 457
Pilot Martlin.

To Abraham Skinner, October 10 457
Major General Phillips, Baron Riedesel, and others to be sent to Bethlehem.

General Orders, October 11 457

General Orders, October 12 458

To the Board of War, October 12 459
Want of shoes.

To the Board of War, October 12 460
Thanks for intelligence.

To Philip Schuyler, October 12 460
Sullivan's removal of Mohawk families—Treaty with the Cayugas.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, October 12 . 461
Purpose of his position.

To Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg, October 12 . 462
System of shoe issues.

To Colonel Matthew Mead, October 12 462
Making of fascines and gabions.

To Philip Van Rensselaer, October 12 463
Mistakes in a return.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, October 13 463
Prevention of desertions of the Convention troops—System at Charlottesville.

To Major General John Sullivan, October 14 . . . 464
Cooperation with D'Estaing—Clothing and baggage.

To Major General Robert Howe, October 14 . . . 465
Exchange of prisoners.

Instructions for C—— Senior and C—— Junior, October 14 465
Information to be obtained.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 14 . . 467
Road building—A deserter's report.

General Orders, October 14 468

To Charles Willson Peale, October 15 468
A miniature.

Page

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, October 15 . . . 468
Cooperation with D'Estaing—Sullivan's success.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, October 15 . . . 469
Artificers, wheelwrights, etc., wanted.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 15 . . 469
His position—Artificers, tools, etc.

To Juan de Miralles, October 16 470
Thanks for his present—News from Europe.

To Major General Horatio Gates, October 16 . . . 471
Lack of news of D'Estaing—Gates's preparations—Sullivan's success—Brodhead's expedition.

To John Mitchell, October 17 472
Lodgings for Mrs. Washington.

To the President of Congress, October 17 473
Captain Stoddard's furlough.

To the President of Congress, October 17 473
March of the North Carolina troops countermanded—News from New York.

To Henry Remsen, Junior, October 17 474
Referring him to the State.

To Major General Israel Putnam, October 17 . . . 475
British reenforcement for Stony and Verplancks Points.

To Brigadier General Robert Howe, October 17 . . 475
British movement doubted—Warns against surprise—Exchange of hides for shoes.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 17 . 476
British regiment sent up the Hudson.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Palfrey, October 17 . 477
Pay for Colonel Brodhead's regiment.

To Moses Hatfield, October 17 477
Shoes.

General Orders, October 17 478

General Orders, October 18 480

To the Board of War, October 18 481
Shoes and clothing—Stores for Colonel Brodhead.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, October 18 . 482
Making of fascines, gabions, and pickets.

Page

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail and Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hamilton, October 18 483

Cooperation with D'Estaing against New York or Rhode Island—British preparations to withdraw from Rhode Island—Blockade of Rhode Island—Fascines and gabions.

To Colonel Daniel Brodhead, October 18 485

His success against the Senecas and Muncys—Sullivan's success—Clothing and pay—Expedition against Detroit—Colonel Clark—Supplies and presents for the Indians—Are awaiting news from D'Estaing—Stores needed for a Detroit expedition.

To James Wilkinson, October 18 488

Clothing needed at Fort Pitt.

To Doctor William Shippen, Junior, October 19 . . 489

Distress for regimental surgeons.

To Colonel Goose Van Schaick, October 19 489

Rations for wives of soldiers.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, October 19 . . . 490

March of troops south.

To Colonel Lewis Nicola, October 19 491

Bounty for his men.

To Marquis de Lafayette, October 20 491

Colonel Fleury's change of plan—Arrival of D'Estaing—Preparations for a cooperation—The enemy fortifying—Sullivan's and Brodhead's successes—Cornwallis's departure for the South, and return to New York—Diplomatic appointments.

To the Virginia Board of War, October 20 494

Clothing for Virginia troops—Militia.

To Major General William Phillips, October 20 . . 495

His and Baron Riedesel's detention.

To Major General William Heath, October 20 . . . 496

Permission for an enterprise.

To Major General William Heath, October 20 . . . 497

Rank claims in the Connecticut line—Case of Major Clift and Captain Watson.

To Major General John Sullivan, October 20 . . . 497

Halt of his march—Camp and training his troops.

General Orders, October 20 498

ILLUSTRATION

Strength of the Army under General Washington, August 28, 1779 . . . . . Frontispiece

TABLE OF SYMBOLS

The following symbols have been used to denote the place of deposit of Washington letters not found in draft or letter-book form in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress:

Indicating that the letter is in Washington's own handwriting	*
Chicago Historical Society	[CH.H.S.]
Clements Library, University of Michigan	[C.L.]
Connecticut Historical Society	[C.H.S.]
Harvard College Library	[HV.L.]
Haverford College	[HD.C.]
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	[H.S.P.]
Huntington Library	[H.L.]
John Carter Brown Library, Rhode Island	[J.C.B.]
Maine Historical Society	[M.H.S.]
Maryland Historical Society	[MD.H.S.]
Massachusetts Historical Society	[MS.H.S.]
J. P. Morgan Library	[M.L.]
New Hampshire Historical Society	[N.H.H.S.]
New York Historical Society	[N.Y.H.S.]
New York Public Library	[N.Y.P.L.]
New York State Library	[N.Y.S.L.]
Rhode Island Historical Society	[R.I.H.S.]
Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati	[R.I.S.C.]
Society of the Cincinnati	[S.C.]
University of Chicago Library	[U.C.L.]
University of Pennsylvania Library	[U.P.]
Virginia Historical Society	[V.H.S.]
Virginia State Library	[V.S.L.]

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 10th, the contents of which are of so serious a nature, with respect to the Quarter Masters and Commissary's departments, that I thought it my duty to communicate them to General Greene and Col. Wadsworth.

If there has been neglect in either department, the delinquents must be responsible to the public and these Gentlemen ought to be acquainted with what has been alleged.

I cannot but repeat my intreaties, that you will hasten your operations with all possible dispatch; and that you will disencumber yourself of every article of baggage and stores which is not necessary to the expedition. Not only its success but its execution at all depends on this. Tis a kind of service in which both officers and men must expect to dispense with conveniences and endure hardships. They must not and I trust will not expect to carry the same apparatus which is customary in other operations. I am persuaded that if you do not lighten yourself to the greatest possible degree, you will not only imminently hazard a defeat, but you will never be able to penetrate any distance into the Indian Country. The greater part of your provisions will be consumed in preparation, and the remainder in the first stages of a tedious and laborious march.

General Clinton in a letter to the Governor of the 6th Instant mentions his arrival at the south end of Otsege Lake where he was waiting your orders.

Inclosed I transmit you extracts of two letters of the 7th. and 27th. instant from Major General Schuyler with interesting intelligence. I am, etc.

[P. S.] This will be accompanied by Commissions for the four New York regiments and the 4th Pennsylvania, in three packages. Col. Broadhead has informed me that he had a prospect of undertaking an expedition against the Mingoes with the aid of some of the friendly Indians; I have encouraged him by all means to do it, if practicable; should it take place, it will be an useful diversion in your favor, as he will approach pretty near to your left flank.[1] [N.H.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, July 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 24th. Inst upon the subject of the Massachusetts Arrangement. I regret the necessity that obliges good Officers to leave the service. It should be pressing indeed to induce them to such a measure at any time; but particularly at this tage of the Campaign. I have inclosed a discharge for Major Bradish,[2] as I had no hopes of prevailing on him to continue from the tenor of his Letter and his repeated applications, and as the Arrangemt. could not be compleated, if the matter remained open and a Subject of farther correspondence. You will be pleased to transmit it. In point of regularity there should have been a certificate from his Colo and the pay Master of the Regiment, that he was not

[1] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[2] Maj. David Bradish, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. His resignation is dated July 15, 1779.

indebted, either to the public or to the Regiment. I would wish you to obtain this still and to forward it to me.

I have also been favoured with your Letter of the 27th. Major Genl. Howe will set out to morrow to take the command in your Quarters, and will be instructed on the points contained in your Letter. Colo. Wadsworth has been written to with respect to a supply of Rum, and I have no doubt but he will furnish a quantity if it is in his power. It is a scarce Article and exceedingly difficult to procure. I am, etc.[3]

To COLONEL JAMES LIVINGSTON[4]

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29, 1779.

Sir: I duly received your letter of the 25th. of June which hurry of business has prevented my acknowledging sooner: Your Pay Master will have informed you of the reasons that prevented a settlement of your recruiting accounts.

I am sorry for the uneasiness and desertion which you mention to have taken place in your regiment, on account of the superior advantages possessed by other troops; but as to your proposal to incorporate your Regiment in the New York line, there is one difficulty which could not be easily overcome. The officers could not be introduced into that line without affecting many of those already belonging to it and occasioning material discontent. There are several regiments on *Continental* establishment in the same situation with yours, for which I have repeatedly solicited Congress to make some provision, which will put them upon an equal footing with others. I have lately renewed my application and I hope it will not be long before something is done. It is not in my power to give you the order you request for cloathing, as I have not done the like in any

[3] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[4] Of the First Canadian Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

instance. I doubt not that General Gates will allow you to share in any public provision which may be made for the part of the army under his command. I am, etc.[5]

To COLONEL CHARLES STEWART

West Point, July 29, 1779.

Sir: I am to desire you will exert yourself to lay up in the Vicinity of this post (at New Windsor &c.) at least a fortnights supply of provision, before hand for the whole army, to be constantly kept up, exclusive of the quantity in store for the use of the garrison. I hope you will lose no time in making your arrangements to this purpose. I am, etc.[6]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29, 1779.

Sir: In mine of the 24th. I had the honor to inform Congress that a considerable embarkation of the enemy had taken place on the 21st. This intelligence I received through Major Lee, a channel in most cases, good; but from all my subsequent inquiries I have reason to believe he was mistaken in this instance. The movement among their Shipping going down the river to New York, and some stir among the troops at the same time which still continues probably occasioned the mistake.

I am informed that there are large Magazines of powder in the States of Massachusets and Connecticut belonging to those States. The Continental magazines are nearly empty, scarcely equal to the ordinary demands of the service; but there are operations, which may hereafter become practicable, and adviseable, that we should not be able to undertake, for want of

[5] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[6] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

ammunition; unless we can derive a supply elsewhere. I mention this to Congress that if a loan could be obtained from any of the States and it is thought eligible to have one, measures may be taken accordingly. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. The Act of the 28th of June directing the commanding Officers of Regiments to give notice to their executive authorities of their respective States of the regimental vacancies that happen transmitted in your Excellency's letter of the 30th., refers to a resolution of the 8th of March last.[7] I do not recollect either to have received or to have seen the Resolution, and therefore take the liberty to request a copy of it.[8]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29, 1779.

Sir: In my Letter of the 9th in answer to Your Excellency's of the 30th Ulto. upon the subject of Doctor Morgan's charge against Doctor Shippen, I informed Congress, that the situation of affairs would not permit his trial to be entered upon for some time, and that General Arnold's would of course precede it, which had been and still was necessarily suspended. Since this I have been honoured with your Excellency's Letter of the 20th, transmitting a Copy of a Letter from Doctor Morgan of the 19th, and of three Other papers; in the first of which he urges, that as the movements of the Enemy had made it impracticable for me to appoint an early Court Martial for the trial, the putting Doctor Shippen under an immediate suspension from Office was absolutely necessary. This Letter being referred to me after what I had written, without any direction as to the line of conduct I was to pursue with respect to Doctor Shippen, placed me under some embarrassment, and

[7] Resolves respecting making out of officers' commissions and recording same.
[8] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

induced me to lay the matter and all the papers before a Council of General Officers, called upon another occasion, and to take their sentiments as to the measures to be pursued. The Council were unanimously of opinion that Doctor Shippen could neither be tried now, nor a precise day be fixed with propriety, for the purpose; and also, as the setting of a Court Martial would depend much, if not altogether, upon the movements and operations of the Enemy, and of consequence would be uncertain and precarious, and might be postponed for a considerable time, that it would not be adviseable to arrest him at this time, as the delay might operate not only a great private injury, but also deprive the public of his services at a season, when they might be most material.

I have thought it my duty to inform Congress of these things, that if it is their pleasure that Doctor Shippen should be immediately arrested or suspended, their directions may be signified accordingly.

I inclose Your Excellency an Extract of a Letter from General Gates of the 25th Instant, with some matters of intelligence just now received. It is very probable that he has transmitted the same himself, as the Gentleman who was so obliging as to bring me his Letter, has one for Your Excellency. I am told a New York paper of the 24th announces Lord Cornwallis's arrival, and contains accounts which corroborate or at least countenance the information of Capt Potbery,[9] as to the sailing of a fleet with Troops; and a Deserter who left the City on Tuesday informed me to day, that it was reported that a fleet was off the Hook, and that he himself heard a firing just before he came away. I have the Honor, &c.[10]

[9] Capt. Henry Potbury (Potbery, Potbary), of the merchant brig *Sally*. His affidavit is filed with this letter of Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[10] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft by Hamilton in the *Washington Papers* is changed from July 29 to July 30.

To CAPTAIN OLIVER CLARK[11]

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 29th of June which a multiplicity of business has prevented my answering before. There can be no doubt that you are entitled to the year's pay allowed to supernumerary officers. This is expressly provided for by a resolve of Congress of the 22nd day of May 1779; agreeable to which, I have requested General Gates to order you payment on application. I am only sorry that a Gentleman who has your laudable disposition to persevere in the service to the end of the war, should have been unfortunately excluded, and that it is not in my power to make any other provision for you. When an officer is once arranged out of a Regiment, the remaining officers will not see him reintroduced without dissatisfaction; and no other method of providing for you occurs to me as practicable. I am, etc.[12]

*To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

West-point, July 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have a pleasure in acknowledging the receipt of your obliging favor of the 15th. Instt., and in finding by it, that the author of the quœries "Political and Military"[13] has had no great cause to exult in the favourable reception of them by the public.

[11] Of the First Rhode Island Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Fort Mercer, N. J., in October, 1777, and became a supernumerary officer while prisoner.

[12] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[13] The author of these "Queries" was Maj. Gen. Charles Lee. They were published in no. 302, vol. 6, of *The Maryland Journal and Baltimore Advertiser,* July 6, 1779, then being published by Mary K. Goddard. The publication aroused considerable indignation, and *The Maryland Journal* later published an apology for printing the "Queries." A copy of no. 302 is in the *Washington Papers.*

Without a clue, I should have been at no loss to trace the malevolent writer; but I have seen a history of the transaction, and felt a pleasure mingled with pain, at the narration. To stand well in the estimation of ones Country, is a happiness that no rational creature can be insensible of. To be pursued, first under the mask of friendship, and when disguise would suit no longer, as an open calumniator with gross mis-representation, and *self-known* falsehoods, carries an alloy which no mind can bear with perfect composure.

The motives which actuate this Gentln. can be better accounted for by himself than me. If he can produce a single instance in which I have mentioned his name after his tryal commenced where it was in my power to avoid it, and when it was not, where I have done it with the smallest degree of acrimony, or disrespect, I will consent that the World shall view my character in as disreputable a light as he wishes to place it; what cause there is then for such a profusion of venom as he is emitting upon all occasions unless by an act of public duty in bringing him to tryal at his own sollicitation I have disappointed him and raised his ire; or conceiving that in proportion as he can darken the shades of my character he illuminates his own. Whether these I say, or motives, still more hidden and dark govern him, I shall not undertake to decide nor have I time to enquire into them at present.

If I had ever assumed the Character of a Military genius and the Officer of experience. If undr. these false colors I had sollicited the command I was honoured with, or if after my appointment, I had presumptuously driven on under the sole guidance of my own judgment and self will, and misfortunes the result of obstinacy and misconduct, not of necessity, had followed, I should have thought myself a proper subject for the lash, not only of his, but the pen of every other writer, and a fit object for public resentmt.; but when it is well known

that the command was in a manner forced upon me; That I accepted it with the utmost diffidence from a consciousness that it required greater abilities and more experience than I possessed to conduct a great Military machine embarrassed as I knew ours must be by a variety of complex circumstances and as it were but little more than a mere Chaos. and when nothing more was promised on my part than has been most inviobly performed it is rather grating to pass over in silence charges which may impress the uninformed tho' others know that these charges have neither reason nor truth to support them; and that a plain and simple narrative of facts would defeat all his assertions notwithstanding they are made with an effrontery which few Men do, and for the honor of human nature none ought, to possess.

If this Gentleman is envious of my station, and thinks I stand in his way to preferment, I can assure him in most solemn terms that the first wish of my Soul is to return to that peaceful retirement, and domestick ease and happiness from whence I came.

To this end all my labours have been directed; and for this purpose have I been more than four years, a perfect Slave endeavouring under as many embarrassing circumstances as ever fell to one man's lott to encounter; and as pure motives as ever man was influenced by, to promote the cause, and Service I had imbarked in.

You may form a pretty good judgment, of my prospect of a brilliant Campaign, and the figure I shall cut in it, when I inform you, that excepting about 400 Recruits from the State of Massachusetts bay (a portion of which I am told are children, hired at abt. 1500 dollars each for 9 months service) I have had no reinforcement to this Army since last campaign, while our numbers have been, and now are, diminishing daily by the

expiring term of mens Services, to say nothing of the natural waste by sickness, death, and desertion.

Discouraging as this is, I feel more from the state of our currency, and the little attention which hitherto, appears to have been paid to our finances than from the smallness of our Army. And yet (Providence having so often taken us up when bereft of every other hope) I trust we shall not fail even in this. The present temper and disposition of the people to facilitate a loan, to discountence Speculation, and to appreciate the money is a happy presage of resulting good; and ought to be cherished by every possible means not repugnant to good order and government.

With you, I conceive that great events are comprized in the next Six months, and wish I had such information as would carry me along with you in opinion, that Spain has declared in our favor; but having no knowledge of facts to ground such a belief on, I am apprehensive that the natural sloth of one Court, and the intrigues and artifices of the other, will keep things in a state of negotiation till the effect of prest. exertions of G. Britain this campaign is known and some new Scene opened to our view.

The public are already possessed of the little military occurrances of this Quarter. I need not repeat them. Some considerable movement of the enemy is in agitation, but of what nature, and where pointed, I have not been able to discover.

Lord Cornwallis is arrived, and a number of Troops (it is said) are hourly expected.

My respectful Complimts. attend Mrs. Reed and the Ladies of your family.

With very great esteem etc.[14]

[14] The slight verbal variations to be found in the *Reprint of the Original Letters from Washington to Joseph Reed,* by William B. Reed (Philadelphia, 1852), are of little consequence.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Thursday, July 29, 1779.

Parole Montgomery. Countersigns Orford, Wells.

The following is the detail for fatigue agreeable to yesterdays orders as assigned to the several works to be divided into four relieves. The first to work from gun-firing 'till nine in the morning. The 2nd. from nine to twelve. The 3rd. from twelve to three and the 4th. from three to twilight in the evening.

Smallwood	412	Relief	103.	At the redoubt near the Maryland line.
Gist	300	do	75.	50 at Fort Webb; 25 to attend the Masons at Fort Putnam.
Irvine	424	do	106.	At Fort Putnam.
2nd. Pennsylva	312	do	78.	50 to parade at the Point to cut fascines and 28 at Constitution-Island.
No. Carolina	248	do	62	ditto.
Paterson's	400	do	100.	75 at the Point; 25 to attend the Masons at Fort Putnam.
4th. Massachucs	304	do	76.	at the Point.

1 Captain, 2 Subs, 3 Serjeants, 2 D. and F. to every 50 R. and F. A corporal and three from the Maryland line to guard the tools at the redoubt near said line to mount at sunset and come off at sunrise.

By the establishment of the Army each regiment is to consist of eight battalion companies and one company of Light Infantry, consequently the returns of the army should be conformable thereto; and altho' the Light Infantry are drafted according to the strength of the regiments, the returns are to be made in the following order. The regiments which have only

two field officers companies must be drawn up and returned in the following order:

Light Infantry	Light Infantry
1st. Captn's. company.	1st. Captain
Colonel's	6th. Captain
4th. Captain's	4th. Captain
Major's.	Lieutt. Colonel
3rd. Captain's	3rd. Captain
Lieutt. Colonel's	Major
5th. Captain's	5th. Captain
2nd. Captain's	2nd. Captain

When a regiment furnishes part of a company of Light Infantry, that number is returned fit for duty and as many as are wanting to complete are inserted in the proper columns. For example: If a regiment furnishes two serjeants 1 D. and F. and 36 R. and F they are to be returned "present fit for duty" and 1 Serjeant 1 Drum and Fife and 20 R and F, "wanting to complete" by which means the Light Infantry (which is always to be kept complete) is returned, "fit for duty."

When a regiment furnishes no Light Infantry, all its Light Infantry Officers that remain with the battalion must be placed in those companies which want officers and returned with them, and the full complement of non commissioned and rank and file for a company returned "wanting to complete."

The field, and regimental staff officers should be returned in their respective columns opposite their companies; the other staff officers, as Majors, Aides De Camp, Brigade-Quarter Masters &c., with the regimental staff are to be inserted at the bottom of the returns, "on the Staff" amongst the officer's casualties.

The commanding officers of Cavalry, having of late surprisingly neglected to transmit their returns to the Orderly Office

agreeable to the general order of the 11th. of March last, the General insists upon an implicit compliance therewith in future and that the said commanding officers shall be answerable for any neglect.

Many and pointed orders have been issued against that unmeaning and abominable custom of *Swearing,* not withstanding which, with much regret the General observes that it prevails, *if possible,* more than ever; His feelings are continually wounded by the Oaths and Imprecations of the soldiers whenever he is in hearing of them.

The Name of That Being, from whose bountiful goodness we are permitted to exist and enjoy the comforts of life is incessantly imprecated and prophaned in a manner as wanton as it is shocking. For the sake therefore of religion, decency and order the General hopes and trusts that officers of every rank will use their influence and authority to check a vice, which is as unprofitable as it is wicked and shameful.

If officers would make it an invariable rule to reprimand, and if that does not do punish soldiers for offences of this kind it could not fail of having the desired effect.

To VOLKERT PIETERSE DOUW

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29, 1779.

Sir: I last night received the favour of your letter of the 27th on the subject of the restoration of the Onondaga prisoners.

It appears to me that the propriety of giving up these prisoners without an equivalent will in a great measure depend on the proportion of the Onondaga nation now on friendly terms with us. If the body of the nation, is with the Oneidas, and they are admitted into our protection, which is already done substantially, it may be proper enough to grant them a favour

of this kind as a mark of our generosity and friendship; but if the body of the nation is still inimical to us, it would in my opinion be an indulgence which the remainder have no right to expect, and the relief of our friends in captivity by exchange may have a superior claim to our attention. These are my ideas of the matter; but if the Commissioners, who are better judges of the disposition of the Indians, from motives of policy and a desire of conciliation and to oblige the Oneidas should think it best to deliver up the prisoners, it will be intirely agreeable to me. I therefore leave the matter wholly to their determination. I have the honour, etc.[15]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, July 29 [–30], 1779.

Sir: I inclose you a letter for Capt. Clarke late of Col. Greenes Regiment in answer to one from him, on the subject of the allowance to supernumerary Officers. I have informed him that he is entitled to it and that I should request you on application to order payment. His claim is founded in justice, and authorised by a resolve of Congress of the 22d May 79 of which I now send you a copy. Nothing new in this quarter. I am, etc.

30th. Since writing the above I am favored with your letter of the 25th with the inclosures. The intelligence, you transmit, is of the most interesting nature. The New York papers speak of a large fleet with troops under a convoy of men of war, which lay at Torbay and was to sail, but after the time mentioned in the present deposition. I have little doubt, however, that a fleet, with troops for America sailed about that time: the only question is for what part they are destined. I am in hopes a considerable proportion will be for the West Indies as the french are

[15] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

reinforcing so strongly there. At any rate, we have great reason to wish this may be the case, for there is already an inferiority on our side and there is little prospect that our strength will be augmented in *any proportion* to the number said to be coming out. The negligence and abuses respecting Prisoners are really shameful; but I have little expectation that the business will be taken out of the hands of the State Commissaries. I have transmitted the accounts to Congress. The embarkation at Tarry town mentioned in mine of the 25th proves to be nothing serious.[16] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, July 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of this day. Capt Hopkins conduct really deserves applause and shows a spirit of enterprise that does him honour. I beg you, in your next, to present my thanks to him.

In what, I said to Col Harrison respecting a work to be erected in the gorge of the mountains I did not mean to confine you to any particular spot; but to leave it to you to choose the most advantageous. My idea is to have some place occupied, which will best command the road, to be defended by musketry, to which the troops stationed in that quarter may have recourse on a sudden emergency and be secured from insult, in case of an attempt to surprise them, by a superior number. This will be so far an advantage to us and be of little service to the enemy. Tis not intended to oppose a serious movement in force. I am, etc.

I shall be glad of the favour of your company and that of the Gentlemen of your family tomorrow at dinner.[17] [MS.H.S.]

[16] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[17] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

West Point, July 30, 1779.

My Dear Sir: Some days since Major Rice[18] delivered me your letter of the 5th of June last. I am sorry to hear that Col Laurens received a wound, so soon after his arrival with you; as it prevented his following the dictates of his zeal and rendering the service for which he is qualified, at a moment very interesting to his country and to his own feelings. But I am happy to hear that it was slight and that it will not be long an obstacle to his wishes. I sincerely sympathize with you, my Dear Sir, in the disagreeable aspect of our affairs to the Southward, and in the embarrassments to which your situation must necessarily expose you. Had it been possible to have afforded you any succours from the army under my command; you may be assured, that public and personal motives would have equally induced me to do it. But you are not unacquainted with the insufficiency of our means every where, and the States in general seem to have been for some time past in a profound sleep. They have been amusing themselves with idle dreams of peace; and have scarcely made any exertions for the war. 'Till within a fortnight this army has scarcely received a single recruit, though a large part of it dissolved in the course of the last winter and spring by the expiration of the term of service for which the men were engaged. We have now a prospect of a thousand or fifteen hundred levies, at enormous bounties, for nine months from the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut which make up our whole expectations of reinforcements. Inferior in strength to the enemy we have been able to do little more, than to take care of ourselves and guard the communication of this River, which is supposed to be the main object of

[18] Maj. Nathan Rice. He was aide to Lincoln to January, 1781, and major of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment to June, 1783.

Sir Harry Clintons operations and is certainly the point in which we are most essentially vulnerable. The other day we were fortunate enough to strike a pretty important stroke against one of the posts they had established at Kings ferry; by which the garrison of six hundred men with fifteen pieces of artillery and a quantity of stores fell into our hands; and, what made it more agreeable, at the expence of less than an hundred men, on our part, killed and wounded; of which not above thirty will be finally lost to the service. You will no doubt have seen the particulars in the public papers before this gets to hand. This event had a good effect upon the army and country and has some what disconcerted the enemy. They withdrew the detachment which had been ravaging, and burning on the coast of Connecticut, and have since remained inactive extending along from East Chester to the North River. They have repossessed Stoney point with about fourteen hundred men and are industriously repairing the works, which were evacuated and destroyed by us from an inability to hold possession. Had it not been for some *accidental* delays, the opposite post at Verplanks point, would probably also have fallen into our hands; and this I believed would have prevented a reestablishment of the enemy at Kings ferry. But, on accounts of those delays, they had time to march up in force to the relief of the post, and our troops employed there were obliged, in prudence, to retire.

The enemy have as yet received no reinforcemint this Campaign. Lord Cornwallis is lately arrived from England; and it is said a fleet with seven thousand men sailed a few days before him. But for this I know no sufficient authority, and our European advices have been so parsimonious and vague, that I cannot venture to hazard an opinion. Our Army is principally at this post for its immediate security and to prosecute with vigor the works necessary to put it in such a state of defence as will

give it security with its own garrison and leave the rest of the army at liberty to operate with confidence elsewhere. I am mortified that the levies from Virginia have met with so many obstructions. Could they have arrived before the period you assign for the dissolution of your present force, they would have been a valuable acquisition. I hope they may not arrive too late. We have accounts of a late attack made by you on the enemy at Stono, which did not end so happily as might have been wished; but we have some subsequent rumours of a more agreeable complexion, which we wish may prove true; but which we are afraid to believe, from the disappointment we experienced on a recent occasion. These accounts are, that a detachment sent by you from Charlestown had taken possession of James Island, the troops upon which had been drawn off to reinforce Provost at the time of your attack, and that you were in a fair way of interrupting by the help of your gallies the communication of the enemy on the main with their shipping.

With my best wishes for your health and success etc.[19]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

West point, July 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favour of this date came duly to hand. I shall certainly not undertake anything (capitol), without your knowledge. I wish for your opinion as a friend, not as commanding Officer of the light Troops, whether another attempt upon Stoney point, by way of surprize, is eligable, (in any other manner, under present appearances, and information, no good, I am sure, can result from it). Lord Cornwallis is undoubtedly arrived, and I have information that bears all the marks of authenticity, that Adml. Arbuthnot with the grand fleet left Torbay the 26th of May with (as it is said) 7000

[19] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Troops; Hessians and British; for America. A deserter who left the City of New York on Tuesday last says, it was reported that a number of Transports had arrived at Sandy hook. Firing he himself heard. I have not heard, nor do I believe, that Lord Cornwallis supercedes Sir Harry. I am, etc.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL SMITH

Head Quarters, West Point, July 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 2d Instant, inclosing your Commission. I transmit you one made out on parchment, which was issued in consequence of the arrangement of the Maryland line, and on which a certificate of discharge is indorsed. I am, etc.[20]

To ABRAHAM ACKERMAN[21]

Head Quarters, July 30, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your favor to His Excellency, Genl Washington.[22] The conduct of John Springer Junior after the clemency he experienced from his Excellency, has been at least highly exceptionable. But as he says he has Witnesses to evince his innocence and to prove his attachment, he will be heard and I am satisfied treated, with all the indulgence his case shall deserve. If he goes to the Enemy and should ever be taken he will not have the smallest possible favor to expect from his Country. I am, etc.[23]

---

[20] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison

[21] Of Bergen County, N. J.

[22] Not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[23] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R[obert] H[anson] H[arrison] Secy."

On July 30 Washington wrote a brief note also to Lieut. Col. Robert Ballard, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment, accepting his resignation. This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters, West point, July 30, 1779.

Sir: A variety of indispensible business has hitherto suspended my answer to your letter of the 7th of May. With respect to the arrangement you propose for your regiment, the matter had been previously determined on the former arrangement and the commissions issued by the board of war. Though I should be happy to do every thing in my power for the relief of a deserving and unfortunate officer; yet I have no authority to comply with the request you make in favour of Captain Arnold.[24] There is a provision made for officers disabled in the service; but this does not extend to full pay, unless they enter into the invalid corps. This, I imagine, Captain Arnold may do if he thinks proper; but if he does not, he can only be intitled to the provision made by Congress. I am, &c.[25]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Friday, July 30, 1779.

Parole Alexandria. Countersigns Bedford, Cypress.

The following officers are to superintend the several works herein assigned them:

Lieut. Colonel Howard[26] with Lieut. Hugo[27] as his Assistant, the redoubts assigned to General Smallwood's brigade.

---

[24] Capt. Thomas Arnold, of the First Rhode Island Regiment He was wounded at Monmouth, N. J., in June, 1778; transferred to Invalid regiment in November, 1779; served to April, 1783.

[25] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton

[26] Lieut. Col. John Eager Howard, of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in October, 1779; voted a medal by Congress in March, 1781, for conduct at Cowpens, S. C.; wounded at Eutaw Springs, S. C., in September, 1781; retired in April, 1783.

[27] Lieut. Thomas Brogden Hugo, of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; promoted to captain in June, 1781; wounded at Eutaw Springs in September, 1781; resigned in October, 1781.

Lieut Colo. Williams[28] with Captain Gosner,[29] Fort Putnam and Fort Webb.

Colonel Tupper[30] with Capn. Drew[31] the works at the Point.

Captn. Hall[32] and Captn. Tatum[33] the works on Constitution Island.

Major Throop[34] with Captain Holmes[35] the redoubts on the east side of the river.

For the future the Short Troop to beat on the grand parade instead of the General.

In Congress, March 11, 1779.

Resolved, That the engineers in the service of the United States shall be formed into a corps and styled the corps of engineers; and shall take rank and enjoy the same rights, honours, and privileges, with the other troops on continental establishment.

That a commandant of the corps of engineers shall be appointed by Congress, to whom their orders, or those of the Commander in Chief, shall be addressed and such commandant shall render to the Commander in Chief and to the Board of War, an account of every matter relative to his department:

That the engineers shall take rank in their own corps according to the dates of their respective commissions.

War Office March 30, 1779.

1st. The Commandant of the Corps of Engineers or commanding Engineer in an army shall render an account to the commanding General of every thing that concerns the service of the Corps, and shall, in

[28] Lieut. Col. Otho Holland Williams.

[29] Capt. Peter Gosner, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[30] Col. Benjamin Tupper, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment.

[31] Capt. Seth Drew, of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He was brigade inspector in January, 1781; major of the Third Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[32] Capt. Stephen Hall, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[33] Capt. Howell Tatum, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; resigned in May, 1782.

[34] Maj. Benjamin Throop, of the Fourth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[35] Capt. Eliphalet (?) Holmes, of the First Connecticut Regiment. He resigned in August. 1780.

all cases which relate to the department act under the orders and with the concurence of the commanding General.

2ndly. Whenever the army is on a march an Engineer shall attend the Quarter Master General or officer ordered to fix on the place of encamping, to give his advice and opinion thereon, and he shall also as soon as may be take a plan of the camp and report it to the General.

A Pay Master from each brigade on this ground will attend at the Inspector General's quarters tomorrow morning nine o'clock to consult with him on the means of establishing an uniformity in the manner of keeping their accounts. They will bring their books with them.

Lieutenant Colonels Brooks and Harmar will please to attend at the same time and place.

A General Court Martial of the line to assemble at West Point tomorrow morning nine o'clock to try Mr. James Geary, Assistant to George Measum, Esquire Depy. Clothier General of the Northern department and such others as shall come before them. Colo. Durkee to preside.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Saturday, July 31, 1779.

Parole Damascus. Countersigns Edom, Flanders.

John Davidson,[36] Esquire, of the 2nd. Maryland regiment and eldest Captain in the 2nd. Maryland brigade is appointed Brigade Major to the same 'till further orders, vice Captain Selman[37] whose ill state of health prevents his doing that duty; and is to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

[36] Capt. John Davidson, of the Second Maryland Regiment. He was major of the Fifth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[37] Capt. Jonathan Sellman, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; was made major in May, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

The Inspector General is requested to review the levies that have already arrived from the State of Massachusett's and those which hereafter arrive, before the distribution takes place and to report to Head Quarters the number and names of those who by youth, age or infirmity are unfit for the service.

An inspection of the whole army is also to be made by the Sub Inspectors between the 1st. and 5th. of August next which is to be confined to the men, their arms and ammunition and to be conducted in such a manner as will least interfere with the prosecution of the works.

The Quarter Master General will give particular directions to have all the horses of the Army shod and the Waggons repaired and held in perfect readiness for a speedy movement.

Regulations for the Corps of Engineers continued:

3rdly. The Commandant of the corps of Engineers and the commanding Engineer in a separate Army shall send plans of the more important positions and places occupied by the army in which they shall respectively serve to the board of War. These plans will of course be delivered to the Commander in Chief or General commanding a separate army by the Commandant of the Corps of Engineers or commanding Engineer.

The Subordinate Engineers will also report plans of works intrusted to them by their superior officers, to such superior officers; and no plans are to be communicated by any Engineer to any other person or persons whatever.

4thly. In the attack of Towns, Forts or fortified Camps of an enemy, by regular approaches, the commanding Engineer shall direct the operations under the authority and with the approbation of the commanding General, to whom he shall daily transmit a plan, marking out the progress of the attack and shall likewise from time to time transmit to the Board of War a plan of the said attacks together with a journal of the operations.

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ANTHONY WALTON WHITE

July 31, 1779.

General Washington presents his compliments to Colo. White and thanks him for the Bridle, Stirrups and Spurs which he obligingly presented him with. The Workmanship does great credit to the artisan and is a demonstrable proof of the perfection to which this manufactory is brought.

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, West point, July 31, 1779.

Sir: I duly received your several letters of the 6th. 7th. and 25th Instant. The Batallion Hats mentioned in the first, may remain at Springfield for the present, as I would not wish any more stores to be with the Army than are absolutely essential, and the number is so small that a distribution of them would rather serve to excite uneasiness. It will be well, if you can, to procure more.

The Commissary of Hides at Albany was appointed, I imagine, by the Board of War or by the State in consequence of some requisition by Congress, and probably received Instructions from the authority by which he was constituted. It was necessary that the Troops under Genl. Clinton should have been supplied by him. I will write to him and know the footing upon which his appointment stands and the conduct which has been prescribed to him, that I may be able to give any farther directions that may be necessary.

You will send on the Rifle Frocks, Shirts and Shoes. The Shirts are most essentially wanted, there being many Soldiers unfit for duty on account of the deficiency.

With respect Mr. Henry Pynchon, I have no objection to his remaining with you as an Assistant, as you must have some, and they are so difficult to procure. It will not oblige the state to furnish a Man more. I do not mean however, that this should infringe or counteract in the smallest degree any Law of the State that may affect Mr. Pynchon or subject him to any fine for any previous conduct or non compliance with them and my permission for his staying is to be considered under those restrictions. I am, &c.[38]

To ISAAC SCHULTZ, MOSES GALE, AND LEONARD D. NICOLL[39]

West Point, July 31, 1779.

Gentn: I was favoured with your letter by Esquire Nicoll. It gives me pain at all times, to put the inhabitants of any part of the Country to an inconvenience, nor is it ever done but from necessity and a regard to the Public good. In the present instance I can only say that if you can point out proper places for the accommodation of the sick that may be approved by Genl. Greene and the director Genl. of the Hospital, I shall be happy, to find the Church at New Windsor, appropriated to the use for which it was originally intended; if not, I make no doubt you will readily acquiesce, in a matter so essential to the public good. I am, etc.[40]

---

[38] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

An undated order, in the writing of Harrison, indorsed "July, 1779," to George Measam, desiring him, by Washington's direction, to "deliver Major Benjamin Whitcomb Thirty One Coats, Jackets, Breeches and Blankets, Sixty two Shirts, Sixty Two pair of Shoes, 31 pair Stockings, Thirty one pair of Overalls and Thirty One Hunting Shirts and Thirty one Hats for the Men under his command. 15 Shirts for himself and Officers, 10 pr Stockings, 10 pr Shoes; paying three Hundred pr Cent on the Stirling Cost." is in the *Washington Papers,* Three hundred per cent on the sterling cost then equaled the dollar estimated at 7 shillings 6 pence for £1 stirling.

[39] Trustees of the church at New Windsor, N. Y.

[40] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

*THOUGHTS ON A BRITISH ATTEMPT ON WEST POINT

[July, 1779]

The Enemy may operate four ways if they have received any considerable reinforcement, which they will choose, is difficult, at this moment, to decide on

viz.

They may attack the Fort, and consequently the Army, which is here for its defence.

or,

If the Army is their object, it may be struck at as unconnected with, and independant of, the Fort. in any situation, and under every Circumstance.

or,

If the Fort is the object, and they want to draw the Army from it. or the Army is the object, but the situation of it is disliked on account of the Mountains and defiles wch. environs this post, and its present Incampment.

They may,

In order to obtain advantages by effecting one or the other of the above ends operate upon our right flank and by harrassing the Country, menacing Philadelphia, or endangering our communication and indeed Stores at Easton and else where West of this Post draw us into the low lands.

or

For semilar purposes but more especially with a view of drawing us further from our supplies thereby lengthening our communication and rendering it more expensive, difficult and hazardous they may operate upon our left flank and more to the Eastward.

Let us consider then the most probable operation of the enemy in each of these cases.

First

The Post at West point, and consequently the Army, which is involved with it. Taking it for granted that the enemy will never attempt works of this kind by assault (unless it is by surprize, which it is our business to guard against) I shall suppose their operations will be by regular approaches and to avoid the consequences of a division of force (unless they are stronger than I conceive them to be) will endeavour with their whole force to possess the heights, and establish themselves on one side of the River first, and the East side of the two being most likely because it is most difficult for us to be supplied on and by an entire land carriage from their present posts at Kings Ferry easiest if not the safest for them. If they operate on that side it appears to me that they must depend upon a Land transportation of supplies from Verplanks point or Peekskill landing through the Continental Village as water carriage might be rendered precarious, difficult and hazardous. after having made a sufficient lodgment on the East side, erected batteries secured and amply supplied them with provisions and stores they will in order to compleat the Investiture and reduction of the Post remove their whole force to the West side

or

Vice versa, they may begin their operations on the West and afterwards establish Posts on the East, or if the business can be done without may confine their operations to the West-side wholly as less dangerous. In this case I conceive their first movement will be to old Fort Clinton as a secure lodgment and protection to the Water communication that far, and within a short distance of the first heights which will be necessary for them to possess, to commence their approaches.

In these cases what is the proper line of Conduct for us to observe?

The first great point, is by every possible means to discover the real design of the enemy, and distinguish feints from serious movements. and neglecting the Party intended for the feint unless it can be easily cut of[f] oppose our whole force except what ought to be in the Redoubts to the enemy's which will be found most efficatious upon their flank and rear, in order to gain these it will be necessary if there can be any previous knowledge of the time of their intended movement to advance[41]

*To EDMUND RANDOLPH

West-point, August 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I recd. with pleasure and thank you for your obliging favor of the 24th. Ult. I shall be happy in such communications as your leizure, and other considerations, will permit you to transmit me, for I am as totally unacquainted with the political state of things, and what is going forward in the great National Council, as if I was an alien; when a competent knowledge of the temper and designs of our Allies from time to time, and the frequent changes and complexion of Affairs in Europe might, as they ought to do, have a considerable influence on the operations of our Army, and would in many cases determine the propriety of measures which under a cloud of darkness can only be groped at. I say this upon a presumption, that Congress, either through their own Ministers, or that of France must be acquainted, in some degree, with the Plans of G. Britn. and the designs of France and Spain. If I mistake in this conjecture it is to be lamented that they have not better information, or, if political motives render

[41] Unfinished.

Disclosures of this kind improper, I am content to remain in ignorance.

From what causes it proceeds I shall not undertake to say, but so the fact is, we are labouring under the effects, of two of the greatest evils that can befall a State at War, viz. a reduced army at the beging. of a Campaign (which, more than probable, is intended for a decisive one), and want of Money, or rather a redundancy of it; by which it is become of no value. Why timely expedients were not hit upon to guard against the first, and what measures have been, or can be, at this late hour adopted, to remove the Second, belongs to your honorable body to point out. for me, to lament the one, and feel the ill effects of the other, is all that remains.

I heard of your arrival at Phila. with pleasure and shall when circumstances will permit you to leave it, be happy in seeing you at Camp. being with very great regard etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, August 1, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have just received your favor, with Captain Hopkins's intelligence. You will be pleased to inform him that I have no objection to the horses being purchased for the use of the regiment. I am, etc.

Ps. Be pleased to forward the letter to Genl. Howe.[42]

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, August 1, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Brandt at the head of a party of Whites and Indians said to have amounted to eighty or ninety men has lately made an incursion into the Minisinks and cut off a party of fifty or

[42] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

sixty of our militia. It is reported that Brandt himself was either killed or wounded in the action.

By a fellow belonging to this party, who has fallen into our hands, as he pretends voluntarily (but is suspected to have mistaken his way) I am informed that the party came from Chemung in quest of provisions of which the savages are in great want. He says their deficiency in this respect is so great that they are obliged to keep themselves in a dispersed state; and when they collect will not be able to remain long together. He gives the following account of their strength movements and designs. That the whole force they will be able to assemble will not exceed fifteen hundred fighting men Whites and Indians which they themselves conceive will be equal to double the number of our men in the woods;[43] That Butler with a party of both sorts was at Conosadago [in number 3 or 400]. That at Chemung and the adjacent towns were [two or] three hundred warriors. That Chemung was appointed as the place of rendezvous where [or in the neighbourhood] the Indians intended to give you battle, after which if they were unsuccessful they intended to retire towards Niagara harrassing your march as much as possible with small parties and by ambuscades. That some of the towns had sent off their old men and women others more confident and discrediting that there was an army coming against them, had still kept them at home. That no reinforcement had yet come from Canada; but that Brandt who was lately arrived from thence assured the Indians there was one coming after him. The principal strength of the Indians is in the Genesee Towns.

You will give as much credit to this account as you think proper and in proportion to its conformity to your other intelligence. The informant is a deserter from Cortlandts regiment

[43] The draft is in the writing of Hamilton and at this point has Washington's interpolation: "but conceive these equal to double the No. of our men in ye Wds."

who says he was carried off by force to the Indians and took the present opportunity of leaving them. He appears not to be destitute of shrewdness and as his apprehensions were pretty strong I am inclined to think as far as his knowledge extended he was sincere.

In my last I forgot to inform you that on the 15th. instant at night Brigadier Genl. Wayne with the Light Infantry took stoney point by assault. The whole garrison consisting of above 600 men with Col. Johnson[44] commanding officer, fifteen pieces of cannon of different sizes and a quantity of stores fell into our hands. Our loss in killed and wounded was less than an hundred, of which not above thirty will be finally lost to the service. General Wayne received a wound in the head. This affair does great honor to our troops who entered the works at the point of the bayonet, scarcely firing a gun.

The post you may recollect was extremely formidable by nature and strongly fortified. The enemy, it is said, supposed it capable of defying our whole force. The opposite point had it not been for some unavoidable accidents would probably have also fallen into our hands. The enemy from these had time to come to its relief and have since repossessed stoney point, which we evacuated and destroyed. I am, etc.

Ps. Inclosed is a duplicate of mine of the 29th. with its inclosures, lest there should be a miscarriage.[45] [N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

West Point, August 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: As there is a charge brought against Col. Hooper[46] and a trial must be the result there would be an impropriety in

[44] Lieut. Col. Henry Johnson, of the Seventeenth Foot, British Army.

[45] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The words in brackets in the draft, which is in the writing of Hamilton, are in the writing of Washington.

[46] Col. Robert Lettis Hooper, jr. He was Deputy Quartermaster General to 1782.

giving him a discharge, unless he consents to the process taking its course, as if he were still in the department under this condition you are left to act as you think proper. I am, etc.[47]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West-point, August 1, 1779.

Dr Sir: I received Your favor of Yesterday. I have nothing to add upon the subject of your command. It was reported to me yesterday morning, that part of the Enemy had crossed the river, and were moving towards the English Neighbourhood in Jersey; but it was contradicted last night, and the party taken for the Enemy by the Militia, proved to be some of Lee's dismounted dragoons. I am, etc.[48]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

August 1, 1779.

Dr. Sr: I return you my thanks for the intelligence contained in your letter of this date and shall be obliged to you, to communicate any thing further that may come to your knowledge, especially if it should be of importance.

I have not the least objection to your employing the corporal and six men as you propose.

If Mr. Pomroy[49] has accepted the appointment you mention he cannot hold his rank in the line, but must be considered as discharged from the service. He ought first however to produce proper certificates of his having settled his Public accounts in the Regt. I am, etc.[50]

---

[47] The copy is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[48] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[49] Lieut. Ralph Pomeroy, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was auditor for settling the pay and clothing deficiency, and deputy quartermaster for Connecticut.

[50] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Sunday, August 1, 1779.

Parole Glocester. Countersigns Hampstead, Ida.

The Honorable the Congress on the 5th. of April last were pleased to pass the following resolve:

That the regimental cloathier have an allowance of thirty dollars per month in addition to their present appointment.

The board of General Officers appointed by the order of the 23rd. ultimo, have reported that the rank and precedence of the regiments in the Massachusett's line should stand as in the following arrangement, being founded on the seniority of the officers who first commanded them under the appointments made in consequence of the resolution of Congress of September 16th. 1776.

Vose's	1st.	Wesson's	9th.
Bailey's	2nd.	Marshall's	10th.
Greaton's	3rd.	Tupper's	11th.
Shepard's	4th.	Late Brewer's	12th.
Putnam's	5th.	——— Wigglesworth's	13th.
Nixon's	6th.	Bradford's	14th.
Late Alden's	7th.	Bigelow's	15th.
Jackson's	8th.		

The Commander in Chief approves the arrangement and the regiments henceforth are to rank and to be numbered accordingly.

The General being informed that a number of men have been left at New Windsor and the neighborhood as baggage guards, directs that they be immediately withdrawn to join their regiments and that the baggage be either stored there or bro't to the army; the former will be preferable; in either case, the Quarter Master General will give the necessary assistance.

Fatigue rum at the rate of a gill pr. day pr. man to be constantly issued to the different parties on fatigue and to the Artificers employed in carrying on the works; This to be delivered by the Issuing Commissary or Keeper of the Magazines on returns signed by the superintendents of the different works who are requested to be careful to prevent imposition.

The Commander in Chief directs that a General Officer of the day be appointed to attend to the police of the camp.

All officers are requested to be attentive to the appearance of any strangers at this post and to send all such as cannot give a good account of themselves and have not proper passes to the General of the day to be by him critically examined, and if not satisfied of their characters and business he is to have them sent instantly away; on pain of punishment if they are afterwards found loitering about; or committed to the Provost if there are any circumstances of suspicion to justify it.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, August 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received Your favor of the 29th Ulto. and thank you for the intelligence it contains.

General Howe has gone to Ridgefield to take the command of Glover's brigade and all the Troops in that Quarter, and will make such dispositions of them as may appear best. I am sorry it is not in my power to send you any hard money. I have but little and it is more particularly intended for persons within the enemy's lines. If you will make out a return of your dismounted men, and the necessary Arms and accoutrements and will send for them I will direct them to be supplied. I am, etc.[51]

[51] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West point, August 2, 1779.

Sir: I do myself the Honor to transmit Your Excellency an Extract of a Letter of the 29th Ulto. from a confidential correspondent in New York.[52] It contains the latest advices I have had from thence.

By reports from our Officers advanced on both sides of the River, the Enemy broke up their Camp at Philipsburg[53] on the night of the 30th and morning of the 31st Ulto. The accounts received by the Officers on the East side say, that they had all gone below Kings-bridge, those on the West, that their march pointed towards Fort Independance. This movement seems to countenance and to give a greater air of probability to the intelligence from New York with respect to an embarkation and the Enemy's intentions to repair and erect Fortifications. I inclose Your Excellency some New York papers, the latest of which is of the 29th of July. I have the Honor, etc.[54]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Monday, August 2, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The board of General officers on the Massachusetts arrangement are requested to meet again tomorrow ten o'clock forenoon at the same place to determine a further matter which will be submitted.

---

[52] The original letter of Samuel Culper, jr., dated July 29, 1779, from which the extracts were made, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[53] Philipseburg, N. Y., below White Plains.

[54] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Each Massachusetts' regiment is to make out a list of the men of the New Levies, or nine month's men who are Carpenters, Blacksmith's, Armourers, House or Wheel-Wrights Sailors &c., or of any other trade and deliver the list to Major General McDougall. Those who have no trade are immediately to relieve the guards at the hospitals and stores at Fish Kill and elsewhere. Likewise the baggage and Commissaries guard &c. and the old guards are to be sent back to their respective regiments.

Captains	Captn. Lieutenants	1st. Lieutenants.
Bebee[55]	Gilliland[58]	Cleveland[61]
McMurray[56]	Bushnell[59]	Welch[62]
Du Val[57]	Little[60]	

who are nominated as officers to the companies of Sappers and Miners are requested forthwith to call upon Brigadier General Du Portail and take his orders.

Captain John Doughty[63] of the corps of Artillery is appointed Brigade Major to the same 'till further orders and is to be accordingly obeyed.

---

[55] Capt. James Beebe, of Swift's Connecticut State Regiment. He was transferred to the Sappers and Miners in September, 1779, and resigned in June, 1781.

[56] Capt. William McMurray, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment He was transferred to the Sappers and Miners, and seems to have been a prisoner of the British in June.

[57] Capt Peter Duville. He was formerly a lieutenant in the Continental Navy; transferred to the Sappers and Miners; seems to have been a prisoner of the British in June, 1780.

[58] Capt.-Lieut. James Gilliland, of the Sappers and Miners. He was promoted to captain in June, 1781, and resigned in October, 1782.

[59] Capt.-Lieut. David Bushnell, of the Sappers and Miners. He was appointed captain in June, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

[60] Capt.-Lieut. Eleazer Little, of the Sappers and Miners. He served to March, 1781.

[61] Lieut. Moses Cleveland (Cleaveland), of the Sappers and Miners. He resigned in June, 1781.

[62] Lieut. John Welch, of the Sappers and Miners. He resigned in July, 1781.

[63] Capt. John Doughty, of the Second Continental Artillery. He was transferred to the corps of artillery in June, 1783; was made major of United States Artillery in August, 1784; major of United States Artillery Battalion in September, 1789; lieutenant colonel of the Second United States Infantry in March, 1791, which he declined, and retired from the service; lieutenant colonel of the Second Artillerists and Engineers in June, 1798; resigned in May, 1800.

Regulations for the Corps of Engineers continued:

5thly. In a besieged place the commanding Engineer shall direct the defence of it under the orders of the commanding officer of the Garrison and he shall keep an exact journal of all the operations in order that it may serve for his justification and for that of the garrison in case of a surrender.

Of the Companies of Sappers and Miners:

1st. Until men are inlisted for the purpose, Companies of Sappers and Miners not exceeding three shall be formed as circumstances may require by drafts from the line at the direction of the Commander in Chief and be under the command of the Commandant of the Corps of Engineers until otherwise ordered by Congress.

Each company to consist of a Captain, a Captn. Lieutenant and a 1st. and 2nd. Lieutenant, four serjeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer and Sixty privates.

3rdly. The duty of the Companies of Sappers and Miners shall be (under the direction of the Engineers) to construct field-works of every kind and all works necessary for the attack or defence of places as circumstances may require.

*To THE REVEREND WILLIAM GORDON

West-point, August 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 22d. Ult. came to my hands by the last Post, and receives, as it deserves, my warmest thanks. I have also to acknowledge myself your debtor for another letter of the 15th. of Decemr. which the number I am obliged to write, and read, with other papers to consider, prevented my answering till it had slipped my memory wholly.

The Assault of Stoney point does much honor to the Troops employed in it as no Men could behave better. They were composd of the light Infantry of every State (now in this part of

the Army) commanded by Genl. Wayne a brave gallant and Sensible Officer. Had it not been for some untoward accidents, the stroke would have been quite compleat. The plan was equally laid for Ver-plank's point, and would most assuredly have succeeded but for delays, partly occasioned by high Winds, and partly by means which were more avoidable. A combination, however of causes produced such a delay, as gave the enemy time to move in force, and render a further operation dangerous and improper; The situation of the Post and other circumstances which may be easily guessed, induced me to resolve a removal of the Stores, and the destruction of the Works at Stoney-point which was accordingly done the third day after it was taken.[64]

The Enemy have again repossessed the Gd. and are busily employed in repairing the Works with a force fully adequate to the defence of the spot, which in itself is a fortification, surrounded as it is by a deep morass exceedingly difficult of access. The rest of their Army has remainded very quiet ever since extending from Philips on the No. River to East Chester on the Sound but, by my last advices from the City of New York Transports were preparing for the reception of Troops, and 4 Regiment talked of as a reinforcement to Genl. Provost.[65] Though I think it not very unlikely (if they have sailed, of which I have no advice) that they should have gone towards Penobscot as the Raisonable (a 64 Gun Ship) and others are said to have Sailed for that place.

---

[64]At this point the following is crossed out: "Within the last Eight days, and up to this date, we have received between five and 600 of the New levies from the State of Massachusetts bay. Virginia has sent or were about to send hers to So. Carolina. No other State that I know of has yet furnished any; none have come to the army under my immediate command and but abt. 150 from New York to that part under Majr. Genl. Sullivan."

[65]At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "It is to be lamented that a provident care and attention to these matters cannot be given in time when the enemy, evidently, has been exerting every nerve to make this Campaign decisive."

Mrs. Washington, according to Custom, marched home when the Campaign was about to open. My best respects to Mrs. Gordon. I am, etc.

P. S. I shall (as it is now rather out of season) make but one short remark upon a passage in your Letter of the 15th. of Decr. and that is, so far from the generality of Officers wishing to have the War prolonged, it is my firm belief there will not be enough left to continue it, however urgent the necessity unless they are enabled to live such is the present distress of the genrality of them and the Spirit for resignation. The idle and foolish expressions of an individual does not by any means speak the sense of the body, and so far am I from believing that any number of them have views repugnant to the rights of Citizens, that I firmly believe the contrary; if I am mistaken I can only say that, the most distant lisp of it, never reached my Ears, and would meet with the severest checks if it did.

To COLONEL ANN HAWKES HAY[66]

West Point, August 2, 1779.

Sir: Sensible of the distresses which you must suffer from the repeated depredations of the enemy on your property, it gives me real pain that I have it not in my power to comply with your request respecting an order for Clothing. I am not at liberty to appropriate any part of the public supplies to a purpose different from that for which it was intended; and those in the article of cloathing are so scanty and the wants and distresses of the officers so great, that if I had the power, I could not exercise it without prejudice to them. These considerations will not permit me to yield to the inclination I feel

[66] Of the Orange County (N. Y.) militia. He was Deputy Commissary General.

to oblige a Gentleman who has made such sacrafices, as you have done, to his attachment to the common cause. I am, etc.[67]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: This morning your letter dated at Paramus, came to hand. I thank you for the intelligence it contained. I have received similar accounts from the other side of the river transmitted by different persons.

In the present situation of affairs it is important to discover if possible the views as well as movements of the enemy; for this purpose I should think you might fix on some inhabitant of Hackensack or Bergen whose duplicity of conduct would with proper instructions from you enable him to obtain very satisfactory information by getting into the enemys Camp or perhaps New York. If such an one is to be met with the sooner he is sent on the business the better. Yours, &c.

P. S. It is reported that a number of transports are getting in readiness and some Regiments ordered for embarkation. This should be particularly inquired into, and their probable destination.[68]

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS[69] ON THE ARRANGEMENT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS LINE

West Point, August 3, 1779.

Gentlemen: I hoped after the pains you had taken to arrange the Massachusetts line, that neither of us would be troubled

[67] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[68] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[69] Appointed in General Orders of July 23, 1779.

farther upon the subject.[70] In this however I have been disappointed. When I was about to transmit the arrangement to Congress, the inclosed memorial from sundry Officers was presented me by Col. Bayley. It seems from their state, that Mr. Banister[71] was originally appointed Paymaster to Shepards Regiment. I learn from Col. Bayley that this was the case, and that he acted in this capacity a few months, till Learneds promotion as a Brigadier, and ever after as a Brigade Major to the Brigade assigned him, which, since his resignation, has been generally commanded by Col. Bayley in whose regiment the memorialists are. I also inclose a copy of the resolutions of Congress respecting the introduction of Brigade Majors and Paymasters into the line. The Board will be pleased to consider the memorial and to confirm, alter or intirely do away the arrangement of Mr. Banister, as they may think best. I am convinced that no arrangement can be made will give universal satisfaction. I have the honor, etc.[72] [MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, August 3, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of this morning accompanied by a Deserter. You will be pleased agreeable to a General order Issued a long time since to have the deserters you mention tried by their own Brigade Courts Martial. This mode was adopted to expedite business and the Brigadier empowered

[70] A copy of the arrangement of the Massachusetts line captains, as settled by the Board of General Officers, at West Point, between July 24 and August 3, is in the Force Transcripts, *Continental Army Returns*, no. 22, part 1, fol. 25, in the Library of Congress.

[71] John Bannister, of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment. He was arranged as the sixty-first captain, his commission being dated, Apr. 1, 1778. The original of this document should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C.

[72] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

except in capital cases, or where Officers are concerned and the sentences extend to Cashierment to approve or disapprove them. I am, &c.[73] [MS. H. S.]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, August 3, 1779.

My Lord: I have received your favour of the 2d. and shall be obliged to you to continue your examination of the roads 'till you have them all well ascertained. Though I can hardly flatter myself with such an event, it appears to me *not impossible* there may be a French fleet near the Coast; and I have other intelligence of some alarm among the Enemy on this subject. If it is so, it will be a most important circumstance. The fleet seen off the coast from Monmouth, if there really has been one seen, may either be *this* or a British fleet, which there is great reason to believed sailed from Torbay towards the latter end of May; reported to have 7000 troops on Board. It will be of great importance to have the earliest advice of the arrival of either.

It will be happy if your Southern account proves true; but I am afraid to credit it. The step you are taking with respect to forage is a necessary and prudent one. I could wish it may be as extensive, as it can be made with safety, and without stripping the inhabitants too bare. An account should be kept of the quantity taken from each that a reasonable compensation may be made.

I have been informed of the large magazines at Pompton and Slotes and am assured that measures are taking to remove them; particularly from the former place, which is certainly an improper deposit for any large stock. I am &c.[74]

[73] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[74] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To PRESIDENT JEREMIAH POWELL AND THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

Head Quarters, August 3, 1779.

Gentlemen: Having received intelligence some time since that the Romulus, Daphne and Delaware were preparing to leave New York on a cruise (as was reported) for Boston-bay, in conversation with General Heath, I mentioned to him my intention to transmit the intelligence I had received to the council; which I was induced to decline from his having assured me he had already done it. By the inclosed extract of a letter from a confidential correspondent in New York, the Council will perceive those Vessels were prevented from sailing at the time they intended. But I have just received a letter from Lord Stirling stationed in the Jerseys dated yesterday (an extract from which is also inclosed)[75] by which it appears the ships of war at New York have all put to sea since. I thought it my duty to communicate this intelligence that the vessels employed in the expedition to Penobscot may be put upon their guard, as it is probable enough these Ships may be destined against them; and if they should be surprised the consequences would be disagreeable. I have the honor, etc.[76]

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, West Point, August 3, 1779.

Sir: I am favoured with your Letter of the 20th of July, transmitting the disagreeable accts. of the capture of Lt. Scudder[77] and his party. This shews the necessity of redoubled vigilance

[75] Hamilton has noted at the bottom of the draft that there were "Inclosed extracts from Culper Juniors' letter of the 29th of July marked between brakets thus [ ]."

[76] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[77] Lieut. William Scudder, of the First New York Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Minisink on July 22, 1779.

where we have to do with an enemy so rapid and desultory in their movements. The intelligence contained in Col. Van Dykes[78] letter, is so dissimilar to the general current of our intelligence from Canada that I cannot easily credit it; and am inclined to think the present appearances are rather calculated to operate as a diversion to General Sullivan. We ought not however to despise the information or neglect any precautions to ascertain the reality of the movements, to which it relates, and guard against their success. I would therefore have you to take every measure in your power for these purposes; and if you receive any intelligence that you can depend upon, of the approach of any body of the enemy by Oswego, you will be pleased to give General Sullivan the most direct advice of it. But in doing this great circumspection will be necessary, lest a false alarm, should have an unfavourable influence upon the expedition.

You will give me the earliest intelligence of every interesting occurrence which comes to your knowledge. In case Fort Schuyler should be threatened with a serious operation, you will as you mention immediately repair to it. I am, etc.[79]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

West point, August 3, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I this minute received a letter from General Sullivan of the 30th Ulto. and a Copy of One of your Brother the General, of both which I inclose you Copies. Your Excellency will be pleased to direct the march of Lt Colo Pauling[80] at such time, and in such manner as you shall judge best. You

[78] Lieut. Col. Cornelius Van Dyke, of the First New York Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[80] Lieut. Col. Albert Pawling, of the New York levies. He was, later, colonel of levies to the close of the war.

will also receive a Letter addressed to you, which came with mine.

I have inclosed a line to the General covering a Copy of General Sullivan's orders for his march, which you will be pleased to transmit him, lest any accidents should have prevented him from receiving the Original. A Duplicate of which, according to Genl Sullivan, has been also sent him. I am, etc.[81]

To HENRY VAN VLECK[82]

West point, August 3, 1779.

Sir: I received Your Letter of the 26th of July. The Officers you mention do not belong to the Continental Army, and if they have done you wrong, your application for redress must be to their State. I am, etc.[83]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Tuesday, August 3, 1779.

Parole Gustavus. Countersigns Calmer, Lubeck.

The Honorable the Board of War having been pleased to appoint Ralph Pomeroy, Esquire, Commissioner to settle and pay all arrearages of clothing due to the troops of these States for the year 1777, the General directs that the account and rolls required by the resolve of Congress of the 2nd. of March last and published in orders the 12th. following be immediately made out and presented to the said Commissioner for settlement.

A regimental Quarter Master from each of the brigades on this ground to attend at the Inspector General's quarters

[81] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. This letter is in the *Washington-Greenwood Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[82] Of Bethlehem, Pa. Van Vleck's letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[83] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

tomorrow morning nine o'clock to consult with him on a proper method of keeping their books uniformly throughout the army. They will bring their books with them. Lieutenant Colonels Brooks and Harmar will please to attend at the same time and place.

Regulations for the Corps of Sappers and Miners continued:

4thly. When a company or part of a company of Sappers and Miners is detached with any body of troops without an Engineer, the officer commanding the company or part of the company shall take his orders directly from the commanding officer of the troops, and whensoever an Engineer having the charge of any works shall be absent, the officer of the Sappers and Miners commanding the detachments employed in constructing them, shall direct the works agreeable to the plans and instructions formed by such Engineer.

5thly. When the Companies of Sappers and Miners shall not be sufficient to perform the duties assigned them, the commanding Engineer shall apply to the commanding General to furnish him with such a number of fatigue men from the line, as the service shall require.

6thly. The officers of the line detached with the command of fatigue parties, for assisting in constructing the works shall not interfere in directing them, but shall be wholly confined to keeping their soldiers employed and maintaining a proper order and discipline.

7thly. The Sappers and Miners shall, in case of extraordinary fatigue and danger, have such gratuities over and above their pay as the commanding Engineer with the concurence of the commanding General of the Army shall think they deserve.

8thly. The officers of Sappers and Miners shall enjoy the same rights honors and privileges with the officers of the like ranks in the other corps of the army.

11thly. From the time the men are drafted and during their continuance in these companies they are to be left out of the Pay-Rolls of their respective regiments.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West point, August 3, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have the honor to transmit you the arrangement of the 11th. Pensylva. Regiment made by a Board of Field Officers of that line, appointed for the purpose, on which the Board will be pleased to issue Commissions. I inclose the old arrangement made out by Colo. Hubley, by which the Board will see what alterations have been made. They will be pleased to forward the Commissions to Colo. Hubley. I have the Honor, etc.

Captain Keene[84] of the 11th. is to remain for the present with Genl. St. Clair, as an Aid. The Board will be pleased to send his Commission to Camp.[85]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Wednesday, August 4, 1779.

Parole Gothland. Countersigns Sweden, Sussex.

Regulations for the Corps of Sappers and Miners continued:

14thly. The Sappers and Miners shall be taught the established manual Exercise and Evolutions on days when they are not employed in the particular duties of their department and the same police and discipline shall be practised in their companies as in the other parts of the army.

[84] Capt. Lawrence Keene. He was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[85] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

15thly. The Commandant of the Corps of Engineers shall take the most effectual and expeditious method to have the Sappers and Miners instructed in their duty, and as probably the officers of these companies whose talents and acquirements fit them for the profession, will be appointed Engineers, the Commandant of the Corps of Engineers shall form a plan of instructions for these officers which being approved by the board of War and Commander in Chief shall be carried into execution.

16thly. The Commandant of the Corps of Engineers shall appoint an Engineer or Engineers whom he shall judge but best qualified, to read lectures on fortification proper for towns or the field; on the manner of adapting fortifications to different grounds and positions; to regulate their extent according to the number of men intended to be covered; Upon Attack and Defence; Upon the use of Mines and their construction; Upon the manner of forming plans, reconnoitering a country and choosing, laying out and fortifying a Camp.

17thly. On a march, in the vicinity of an enemy, a detachment of the Companies of Sappers and Miners shall be stationed at the head of the column, directly after the Van Guard for the purpose of opening and mending the roads and removing obstructions.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, August 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: I send you a duplicate of my last letter of the 1st instant to guard against miscarriage; since which I am favoured with your's of the 29th inclosing the copy of one to General Clinton. I immediately forwarded a triplicate to the Governor requesting him to dispatch it to his brother, which will serve to

render the receipt of your letter[86] still more certain. I at the same time requested the Governor to direct the march of Major Pauling, in such manner as he should judge most proper, to answer the purpose of this part of the expedition. I sincerely congratulate you on your having surmounted the impediments you had to encounter, and I heartily wish the future progress of the expedition may be attended with fewer embarrassments and terminate in the manner most honorable to yourself and most advantageous to the service. With great regard etc.[87]

[N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, August 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your letter of yesterday about three hours ago. For the reasons you assign, I approve of the alterations you have made in the disposition of the troops which had taken place previous to your arrival.

I am sorry the proposed removal of the Militia from horseneck has met with the opposition you mention. In the late position of the enemy they were exposed to the most imminent danger; but their removal within Kings bridge which my intelligence announces has rendered it less than it was. I still however think the place insecure and should be glad the party could be drawn off some distance from the coast; but if it cannot be effected without clashing with the sense of the state, or giving material disgust to the inhabitants, they may remain where they are. You will please to consult General Woolcot more particularly and if the removal cannot be put upon a satisfactory footing, you will for the present dispense with it. I am

[86] The draft, by Hamilton, has "orders."
[87] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the less anxious about it, as the time of service, for which his men are engaged is so near expiring.

I have as yet seen nothing of the supposed spy, which you say was sent with your guard.

I wish you to ascertain as soon as possible what corps the enemy have left on this side the bridge, and their stations. I am, etc.[88]

To PRESIDENT JEREMIAH POWELL AND THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL

West point, August 4, 1779.

Gentlemen: I had the Honor to address you Yesterday, and to transmit you some intelligence from New York. I have since received a Letter to My Lord Stirling from an Officer at Newark, of which a Copy is inclosed. I have the Honor, etc.[89]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR[90]

West point, August 5, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received Your two favors of the 30th of July and 2d Instant with the papers, and thank you for the same and the intelligence transmitted. As I am persuaded your best endeavours will be directed to obtain, all the information you can respecting the Enemy, I shall not trouble you with any

[88] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[89] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, who has added a note that the inclosure was a copy "of Major [Samuel] Haye's Letter to Lord Stirling of the 1st of Augt. transmitted in his of the 3d of Augt." Copies of these are filed with Washington's letter to Congress, Aug. 5, 1779, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[90] Lieutenant colonel and colonel of the First New Jersey State Regiment, which was then at Elizabethtown.

particular request upon the present occasion, except with one, which is, that if at any time the Enemy move from York in force or make any considerable detachment you will endeavour to ascertain with all the precision you can the remaining Corps. For want of this information, I have been frequently under some degree of embarrassment. I am, etc.[91]

*To THE REVEREND UZAL OGDEN[92]

West-point, August 5, 1779.

Revd. Sir: I have received, and with pleasure read, the Sermon you were so obliging as to send me. I thank you for this proof of your attention. I thank you also for the favourable sentiments you have been pleased to express of me. But in a more especial mannr. I thank you for the good wishes and prayers you offer in my behalf. These have a just claim to the gratitude of Revd. Sir, Yr., etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, August 5, 1779.

Sir: My doubts as to the intended operation of the Resolution of the 28th. of June, upon the subject of vacancies and the mode of filling them, whether it was meant to take immediate effect in all cases, or to operate only where arrangements had been made, and my earnest wish not to contravene the views of Congress or the rights of the executive authorities of the

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[92] Of Newton, Sussex County, N. J. He was elected Protestant Episcopal Bishop of New Jersey in 1798, but consecration was refused him in 1799; later he became a Presbyterian. The sermon was "A sermon on practical religion. Inscribed to Christians of every denomination. No. I. (Chatham: Printed by Shepard Kollock)." Copies of nos. II and III are in the Washington Collection in the Boston Athenaeum.

States in any instance, have induced me to transmit to your Excellency the inclosed arrangement of the Massachusetts line, which Congress if they think proper, will send to the Board of War that Commissions may be issued upon it. It has been a work of much time, and, even in the last instance from the confusion in which matters were involved, it closely employed seven General Officers seven or eight days. All the Officers or all but a very few, at least I know nothing to the contrary having appointed none myself, obtained appointments, I believe, from the State; or were mentioned in the arrangement begun by the Committee of Congress at White Plains; but many hold different grades from what they did at first, which is the cause of my referring the matter to Congress, being arranged by the Board to vacancies, which have happened by deaths resignations &c. A like conduct with respect to arranging vacancies, has been and was of necessity pursued in the arrangements of the other lines by the Committee and different Boards which have sat on the business, or it must have been left nearly in the disordered, imperfect, dissatisfactory and injurious state, in which it was found. But those arrangements preceded the Resolution in question, whereas the present has been made since. If it should be the pleasure of Congress to carry this into effect, I would take the liberty to suggest, that the sooner the Commissions are made out the better, as the Officers are incessant in their applications upon the subject. The arrangement in some instances, particularly in the case of the 7th. Regiment (late Aldens) which makes a part of the Army under General Sullivan is incompleat, and no industry or inquiries of the Board could make it more perfect.

Before I conclude I think it necessary to mention the case of Mr. Pettingill, who stands arranged a Major to a vacancy, which happened on the 26th Ulto. and to which he was intitled

from his seniority in the line of captains. Some time this year he obtained a Commission from the State, dated as he suggests the 25th. of Novemr. 1777 for the Majority in Colo. Wessons Regiment, which superseded several older Captains of equal merit, and, as soon as it was known on account of the uneasiness it excited, occasioned a memorial from the field Officers, of which the inclosed is a copy.[93] The matter was laid before the Board of General Officers, who heard Mr. Pettingill, and found that he had not the smallest pretensions to promotion before the vacancy to which they have arranged him. I would farther observe that Mr. Pettingill, finding that his promotion gave great dissatisfaction, wrote to the Board of War upon the occasion who referred his case to me by their letter of the 21st of June.

I inclose your Excellency an Extract of a Letter received the 26th Ulto. from Doctr. Shippen.

In my letter of the 2d, inclosed your Excellency an extract of a letter of the 29th Ulto. from a confidential correspondent in New York. As I thought the intelligence contained in it, so far as it respected the Enemy's Ships of War and the embarkation of troops, might prove interesting to the naval expedition to Penobscot. I transmitted on the 3d by express, to the Honble. the Council of Massachusetts Bay, and also the information in the inclosure No. 4 by yesterday morning's Post, which I had just received in a letter from Lord Stirling. The Council were very early advised by letter from General Heath, that several of the enemy's ships of war, which were afterwards detained by the taking of stony point, as mentioned in the confidential correspondence from York, were preparing to sail. I hope our fleet will be on their guard. I have the honor, etc.

[93] This copy is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

P. S. I inclose your Excellency a New York paper of the 31st of July. You will perceive that an action is mentioned to have happened between Count D Estaing and Admiral Byron, and that the Count had lost 5 ships of the line &c. Before this paper came to hand Mr. Story[94] in the Staff department, received on Tuesday, a letter from his Father, informing him "that intelligence was brought by a Vessel into Salem, that Count D Estaing had had an engagement with Admiral Byron, in which the Count had taken five Ships of the line and dismasted many others; that the remainder of Admiral Byrons fleet made towards Jamaica and the Count was in pursuit." A confirmation of the Counts success is devoutly to be wished.[95]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West-point, August 5, 1779.

Sir: I have had the honor to receive your Excellency's Letter of the 27th Ulto. The fresh approbation which Congress have been pleased to express of my conduct, by their act of the 27th Ulto.[96] is highly flattering, and such as demands my warmest gratitude. And you will permit me to add Sir, that if any thing could have rendered it more pleasing, it would have been the very polite and obliging terms in which your Excellency conveyed their resolution. I shall publish in orders the proceedings respecting the Officers and Troops, whose conduct and valour atchieved the success against Stony-point, and which, more than any merit I can pretend to upon the occasion, has procured me this grateful testimonial from my Country. I have the honor, etc.

[94] Maj. John Story. He was aide to Gen. William Alexander, Lord Stirling.
[95] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[96] These were the resolves of Congress on the capture of Stony Point. They were passed on July 26, 1779. (See General Orders, Aug. 7, 1779.)

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Thursday, August 5, 1779.

Parole Mecklenburgh. Countersigns Upsal, Otho.

The board of General Officers appointed in the order of the 8th. of July last to settle the relative rank of the Colonels of Artillery, so far as it still remains unsettled and the rank of the regiments of Artillery are requested to meet again tomorrow morning, 10 o'clock, at the President's quarters for the final determination of the points referred to them.

Some additional papers will be submitted and General Knox, at the request of the board will attend to give information on the facts necessary to be ascertained.

Major General Lord Stirling and General Woodford being on detachment, Generals Irvine and Gist will replace them. The board will now consist of Major General Putnam, President, Major Generals Greene, St. Clair, Baron De Kalb and Brigadier Generals Irvine and Gist.

Captain Keene of the 11th. Pennsylvania regiment is appointed Aide-De-Camp, *Pro tempore* to Major General St. Clair vice —— Giles,[97] a Prisoner, and is to be respected accordingly.

The Pay Masters of the Artillery regiments and companies and of the Massachusetts, Connecticutt and North Carolina regiments in camp are to make out rolls for the hundred dollars gratuity due to the soldiers in their respective corps in consequence of the resolution of Congress published in orders of the 8th. of July last and present them to the Deputy Pay Master General that they may be examined and Warrants granted

[97] Maj. Aquila Giles. He was aide to Gen. Arthur St. Clair; taken prisoner at Brandywine in September, 1777, and not exchanged until November, 1780; served to the close of the war.

for the sums that shall be due. The business with respect to the other troops is not quite ready.

There is to be no bathing between the hours of 8 and 5, and the custom of remaining long in the water is to be discontinued, as it is too relaxing and injurious to health. It is also expected that the soldiers in this kind of recreation will observe more decency than they usually practise. These orders to be read to and impres'd upon them by their officers.

The Court of Inquiry whereof Colonel Clark was President appointed to inquire into certain complaints exhibited against Colo. Armand by Colonel Vandeburgh and Mr. Jonas Adams of this State, beg leave to report to the Commander in Chief as their opinion: "That the complaints exhibited against Colonel Armand by Colonel Vandeburgh and Mr. Adams are so far supported as to render a trial necessary.

The Commander in Chief directs a General Court Martial to sit at the usual place tomorrow morning ten o'clock for the trial of Colonel Armand. Colonel Stewart to preside. Colonel Gouvion, Lieutenant Colonels Ford, Dubuisson and Littlefield; Majors De La Neuville, Leavensworth and Ville Franche Captain Du Ponceau[98] and a Captain from the Maryland Pennyslvania and Connecticutt Lines and the Garrison to attend as Members.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

West point, August 6, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 3d.[99] and am persuaded you had made a good disposition of the Troops under your command. I believe there has been no embarkation of the

[98] Capt. Peter Stephen Duponceau. He served on General Steuben's staff; became a citizen of the United States in 1781; secretary to the Secretary for Foreign Affairs of the Continental Congress.

[99] Moylan's letter of Aug. 3, 1779, is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

Enemy, except for the Marines, on board the Ships said to be gone in pursuit of our Armed Vessels on the expedition to Penobscot.

I am pleased with the stroke to Emiricks Corps, and the more so from the line of conduct they pursue. I am, etc.[1]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Friday, August 6, 1779.

Parole Livonia. Countersigns Lebanon, Maryland.

The General Court Martial of which Colonel Jackson is President is dissolved; That whereof Colonel Durkee is President is ordered to sit tomorrow nine o'clock at the Barracks on the Point:

Colonel Starr,[2] vice Col. Durkee on command, will preside.

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS ON THE ARRANGEMENT OF THE ARTILLERY

Head Quarters, West Point, August 6, 1779.

Gentlemen: I beg leave to refer you to my letter of the 20th of May and to the papers therein contained for the subjects of your present deliberation. The Board, at their last meeting, seem to have mistaken the object of it, and to have imagined that it extended to the settlement of the relative rank of all the field officers of Artillery, which was not intended, but only that they should resume the consideration of the points submitted by the above mentioned letter.

Agreeable to the request of the Board, General Knox has been directed to attend to give such information of facts as the

[1] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[2] Col. Josiah Starr, of the First Connecticut Regiment. He was retired in January, 1781.

Board may find necessary; and I inclose a copy of the proceedings of a Board of General Officers held at White plains, as published in general orders the 15th of September 1778.

Inclosed is also a letter from Lt Col. Popkins, stating the pretensions of Col. Cranes regiment to rank.

I have the honor, etc.[3]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West point, August 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: I yesterday received your favor of the 4th, inclosing a Copy of a Letter from Colo White.[4] The Fleet, of which I had received very particular intelligence before, I believe, is gone to the Eastward in pursuit of our Armed Vessels sent to Penobscot. Such is my information by a person who left New York the day before they sailed, which was the 1st. and circumstances strongly point to this destination.

From the accidents that have befallen some of our Emissaries, I would request, that when you have occasion to speak of or to communicate any intelligence from the Man you mention in the postscript of your Letter, that you will do it under the description of "the person you mentioned." Although you should only use a single Letter of his name, yet it might have, which could not or ought not to have fixed any thing conclusively upon him yet in case of interception, it might lead to excite discoveries and suspicions against him.

We have it reported, that the Enemy have retreated from Stono ferry and gone part to Savannah and part to Beaufort. I am, &c.[5]

---

[3] Both the draft and the letter sent, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, are in the *Washington Papers*.

[4] Howe's letter of Aug. 4, 1779, is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[5] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

August 6, 1779.

[See Washington's letter to Jefferson, August 10, 1779.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West point, August 6, 1779.

Sir: Your Excellency's Letter of the 28th of July, with its several Inclosures, has been duly received. I shall take the liberty, in a few days, to lay before Congress a state of facts with respect to the Expedition under General Sullivan, by which I trust it will appear, that every measure and precaution in my power has been taken to insure its success; and notwithstanding the difficulties he points out, I would fain hope that it will terminate happily. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. I inclose Your Excellency a Letter from Genl. Parsons of the 31st of July, with sundry depositions,[6] respecting the conduct of the Enemy at New Haven. Also his Returns of the Houses they burnt at Fairfield and Norwalk.[7]

N. B. Copies of the Returns alluded to are in Genl. Parson's letter of the 20th July 1779.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

West Point, August 7, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received a Letter from Congress of the 28th. Ulto. transmitting a Copy of a Letter from Genl. Sullivan of the 21st. and of several papers which accompanied it. I inclose

[6] The sundry depositions as to British conduct and the returns of the houses burned in Fairfield and Norwalk are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 7. fols. 547–571.

[7] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

them for your perusal, and you will be pleased to shew them to Col. Wadsworth. I intend to write to Congress upon the Subject of their contents so far as they respect myself. I am, &c.[8]

To COLONEL THOMAS NIXON[9]

Head Quarters, West Point, August 7, 1779.

Sir: There is a quantity of money, of the two emissions called in, lying at Hartford in the hands of a Mr. John Lawrence[10] Treasurer at that place. It is to be forwarded to Philadelphia. You will be pleased therefore to give orders to one of the Officers coming on with the levies, to take charge of it, and on his arrival at Fishkill to give me notice. An attentive Officer should be appointed for the purpose. I have directed Genl. Greene to have a Waggon provided at Hartford, for the purpose. I am, etc.[11]

*To ROBERT ERSKINE

West-point, August 7, 1779.

Sir: Are the cross roads between the Sussex and Morristown Roads Surveyed? If they are I wish to have them laid down on my pocket Map as soon as possible; if they are not, no time should be lost in the completion of this necessary work.

If you have any Assistant with you, unimployed, he may Survey the Road from Stamford to Hartford by the way of Norwalk Fairfield and New Haven and come back the most direct Public Road from Newhaven to Bedford. I am etc.

---

[8] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. (See Washington's letter to Congress, Aug. 15, 1779, *post.*)

[9] Of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[10] Treasurer of Connecticut.

[11] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To SAMUEL PURVIANCE, JUNIOR

West point, August 7, 1779.

Sir: Every information which is in my power to give respecting the several queries contained in your letter of the 13th. Ulto (received Yesterday only) shall be communicated; and I wish a better knowledge and more perfect recollection of circumstances would enable me to give you a more satisfactory answer.

In what manner the person who makes you an offer of land, derives *his* title, I am totally ignorant; but the several conveyances from the original patentee will, and only can speak to the validity of it. If this is part of the land surveyed under a proclamation (issued by the governor and council of Virginia) in the Year 1754 and has been properly transfered to the present proprietor, and the conditions of an act of assembly, requiring certain improvements to be made in a limited period, have been complied with; or in other words, if no person has taken advantage of the non-compliance with this act, and petitioned for the land the title must be good, because the land was offered by the executive powers of Virginia (in whom sufficient authority was vested) as a bounty to encourage an expedition then on foot against the encroachments of the french on the Ohio and patents issued in legal form accordingly, after peace was restored to the frontiers. There can be little doubt therefore of the goodness of the title (under the provisos before mentioned) and how far a non-compliance with the act, for improving and saving lands would have an operation, considering the distracted state in which that country hath been, the hostile temper of the indians and their unwillingness to have these lands settled may be a matter of doubt. Unwilling however to place mine upon a precarious footing, I did at great expence and risque send out servants (bought at Baltimore)

and Slaves, and saved mine in the manner prescribed by law; so may those also who are now offering to sell, for aught I know to the contrary.

Thus much Sir, respecting the title to these lands; with regard to the quality of them I have only to add, I believe it is good. I was not present at the survey of a single acre, but had a superficial view of the whole of them the year before they were surveyed; gave general directions to the surveyor respecting his conduct, and have reason to believe he included no land that was bad.

By the description of the lands offered to you they must be part of a large tract of between 50 and 60,000 acres lying in the fork of the Ohio, and great Kanhaway, patented (if my memory serves me) in the names of Muse, Stephen, Lewis, Hogg, West and others, and afterwards divided among them according to their respective claims, or agreeable to some kind of compromise entered into by mutual consent; but this is a transaction of which I never had any official knowledge, and have come at by report only; nor do I know (as hath been before observed) in what manner, to whom, or with what accuracy transfers have been made. But the title papers will discover this. Of the validity of the original patent I have not the smallest doubt. With esteem and regard etc.[12]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Saturday, August 7, 1779.

Parole Stockholm. Countersigns Lunden, Loro.

The Honorable the Congress on the 26th. of July were pleased to pass the following Act:

[12] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Resolved, unanimously, That the thanks of Congress be presented to Brigadier General Wayne, for his brave, prudent and soldierly conduct in the spirited and well conducted attack of Stoney Point.

Resolved, unanimously, That Congress entertain a proper sense of the good conduct of the officers and soldiers under the command of Brigadier General Wayne, in the assault of the enemy's works at Stoney Point, and highly commend the coolness, discipline and firm intrepidity exhibited on the occasion.

Resolved, unanimously, That Lieutenant Colonel Fleury, and Major Stewart, who, by their situation in leading the two attacks, had a more immediate opportunity of distinguishing themselves, have, by their personal achievements, exhibited a bright example to their brother soldiers, and merit in a particular manner the approbation and acknowledgement of the United States.

Resolved, unanimously, That Congress warmly approve and applaud the cool, determined spirit with which Lieutenant Gibbons and Lieutenant Knox led on the forlorn hope, braving danger and death in the cause of their country. Resolved, unanimously, That a medal, emblematical of this action, be struck: That one of gold be presented to Brigadier General Wayne, and a silver one to Lieutenant Colonel Fleury and Major Stewart respectively.

Resolved, unanimously, That brevets of captain be given to Lieutenant Gibbons and Lieutenant Knox:

That a brevet of captain be given to Mr. Archer, the bearer of the Generals letter, and volunteer aide to Brigadier General Wayne:

That Congress approve the promises of reward made by Brigadier General Wayne, with the concurence of the Commander in Chief, to the troops under his command:

That the value of the military stores taken at Stoney Point be ascertained and divided among the gallant troops by whom it was reduced, in such manner and proportion as the Commander in Chief shall prescribe.[13]

[13]An estimate of the value of the British ordnance and stores captured at Stony Point, signed by Brig. Gen. Henry Knox, under date of Aug. 1, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*. It estimates the value at 140,928 82/90 dollars and, in addition, an apprisal (dated August 5) of "2 French Horns, 2 Bassoons, 2 Clarinets," with the prices of which Knox was "entirely unacquainted"; but "I have been assured that the Light Infantry have been offered one thousand dollars for them by some individuals, I do therefore appraise them at one thousand dollars."

It having been found prejudicial to the service to discharge soldiers from the army who are capable of doing duty in the corps of Invalids, the Commander in Chief directs, that no non-commissioned officer or soldier shall be discharged without a certificate from the Director General or a Senior Surgeon of the Flying Hospital or from some of the principal Surgeons of the General Hospital, that he is unfit to serve in the Corps of Invalids as well as in the field, and that all discharges otherwise granted shall be void.

Those who are certified to be unfit for field duty only, the Brigadiers or Commandants of brigades are to give them transferences to the corps of Invalids in the following manner.

A— B— of —— regiment being certified by —— unfit for field duty is hereby transfered to the Corps of Invalids.

The men thus transfered are to be sent to the Orderly Office the first Monday of every month that they may be sent under proper officers to those places where the Invalids are stationed. Certificates to be sent with them of what pay and cloathing they have received and what may remain due to them.

Colonel Starr being absent from camp, Colonel Russell is appointed President of the General Court Martial in his room. The Court to sit next Monday ten o'clock A. M. at the usual place.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Sunday, August 8, 1779.

Parole Hamburgh. Countersigns Halifax, Laland.

The brigadier of the day will receive from the other officers of the day in each division all remarkable occurences and report them at Head Quarters after his tour of duty is finish'd. He is during this period to examine into the state, condition

and manner of treating the prisoners in the Provost and obtain a return of them. Such as shall to him appear to be confined for crimes triable by regimental Courts Martial are to be sent to the Quarter Guards of their respective regiments for that purpose with a writing specifying their crimes and the names of the Witnesses.

Ensign James Murran[14] of the 2nd. Pennsylvania regiment is appointed Quarter Master to the same, *vice* Lieutt. Norton[15] whose indisposition renders him incapable of doing that duty.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

West point, August 8, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have received a letter from Colo. Spencer dated at Wyoming the 22d Ulto. inclosing a List of the Officers that remain in service of his, Malcoms and Formans Regiments. I determined some time ago to incorporate them, and now transmit an arrangement of the whole, upon which the Board will be pleased to issue Commissions where they have not been issued in consequence of the arrangement of the two first which was formerly transmitted. I have arranged Lieutenant Colonel Smith[16] of the Regt. late Lee's, in the Corps, and am exceedingly happy there was an opportunity of providing for an Officer of his merit. The Board will be pleased to forward the Commissions to Genl. Sullivan by the first conveyance that may offer. In my Letter of the 22d. I did not mention from what time Mr. Burrowes[17] should rank as Major; they

[14] Ensign William (not James) Murran. He was appointed a lieutenant in July, 1780, and retired in January, 1781.

[15] Lieut. Thomas Norton, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in September, 1779.

[16] Lieut. Col. William Stephens Smith.

[17] Maj. John Burrowes, of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

will fix it at that date, unless they have already sent him a Commission and fixed his rank at an earlier day. I have the Honor, etc.[18]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, August 9, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving your letter inclosing that from Gen Howe yesterday afternoon; which, agreeable to your desire, I herewith return. Col. White[19] and the Infantry appear to have acquitted themselves with much reputation.

From the representation made of Danls. case by Col. Dreck,[20] I think he had better be discharged; but as to the ordering him back into the country, it is a measure which I would not assume on the present grounds of complaint. Perhaps it may be advisable to take the Governors opinion. I am, etc.[21] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 6th instant came to hand yesterday evening. I shall communicate the success of Col. White's enterprise to Congress, and beg that you will present my thanks to him, the other Officers and the Corps concerned on the occasion. I am, etc.[22]

---

[18] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[19] Lieut. Col. Anthony Walton White. He commanded a party of dragoons and infantry in a successful raid within the British lines near Lower Salem. He brought off 30 or more prisoners and considerable plunder, sustaining a rear-guard action with spirit.

[20] Lieut. Col. (by brevet) Jacob Gerhard Derick, of the Fourth Continental Artillery. He was honorably discharged in May, 1781.

[21] In the writing of James McHenry.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

*To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West-point, August 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your (private) letter of the 7th. The present Æra is big of events; the next ten or twelve days will, most assuredly bring forth something of importance, till which (I mean till the designs of the enemy are a little more unfolded) I shall not think it consistent with military prudence to make further detachments from this army, however desirous I may be to beat up the enemy's quarters on this side Kings bridge.

From Europe, from the West Indies, from the East, and from the West, we may I think look for interesting News; the Military movements in the three last (two of them at least) must have brought matters nearly, to a decision; and from the other that is Europe a few days must discover her views and what is to be apprehended from the long talked of re-inforcement.

My ideas of Militia co-incide exactly with your description of their conduct in a recent instance; their numbers magnify the sound, more than it increases the strength of an Army; and in escorts, guards, &c. they are useful because they save other Troops from this duty but they ever did and ever will deceive one in action. After having warned General Walcott of the danger which might be apprehended from an enterprizing enemy, I commit him to his fate, and the orders of his Governor.

I had wrote thus far and was about to finish, when your letter of the 8th with its inclosures came to hand. For sometime past, I have been clear, in one of two things, but not decided in either. First that the enemy are really in expectation of a pritty considerable reinforcement with which they mean

to take the field and act vigorously, and are in the meantime putting the Island and defences of New Yk. in such a situation as to be, with their shipping, held by a few men, or expecting no re-inforcement and apprehensive of a foreign foe, are preparing for self defence. The Spies employed by ——— may in a great measure determine this point (if they can gain admittance to the City) by looking into the number and condition of their Waggon Horses, preparation of Waggons, and such apendages as are necessary for the land transportation of an Army. I shall mention the case of Glovers field pieces to General Knox. I sincerely thank you for your professions of personal attachment and regard and am with sentiments of esteem and affection etc.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

West point, August 6[–10], 1779.

Sir: I have been honoured with your Letter of the 17 of July, upon the case of Lt. Governor Hamilton.[23] This subject, on more mature consideration, appears to be involved in greater difficulty than I apprehended. When I first received the proceedings of the Council upon it, transmitted in Your Excellency's letter of the 19th of June, I had no doubt of the propriety of the treatment decreed against Mr. Hamilton, as being founded in principles of a just retaliation. But, upon examining the matter more minutely, and consulting with several intelligent General Officers, it seems to be their opinion, that, Mr. Hamilton could not according to the usage of War after his capitulation, even in the manner it was made, be subjected to any uncommon severity under that idea, and that the capitulation placed him upon a different footing from a mere

[23] Henry Hamilton. He was Royal Licutenant Governor of Detroit.

prisoner at discretion. Whether it may be expedient to continue him in his present confinement from motives of policy and to satisfy our people, it is a question I cannot determine; but if it should, I would take the liberty to suggest, that it may be proper to publish all the Cruelties he has committed or abetted, in a particular manner and the evidence in support of the charges, that the World, holding his conduct in abhorrence, may feel and approve the justice of his fate. Indeed, whatever may be the line of conduct towards him, this may be adviseable. If from the considerations I have mentioned, the rigor of his treatment is mitigated; yet he cannot claim of right upon any ground, the extensive indulgence which General Philips seems to expect for him, and I should not hesitate to withhold from him, a thousand privileges, I might allow to common prisoners. He certainly merits a discrimination and altho' the practice of War may not justify all the measures that have been taken against him, he may unquestionably without any breach of public faith or the least shadow of imputation, be confined to a Room. His safe custody will be an object of great importance. I have the Honor, etc.

P.S. Augst 10. I have received Your Excellency's Letter of the 19th of July with the blank Commissions which I shall fill up as the Council requests.[24]

*To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN ARMSTRONG[25]

West-point, August 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: Among the number of Letters which I am continually receiving and the multiplicity of papers which are put into my hands to peruse, your favor of the 25th. of June

[24] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[25] Of the Pennsylvania Militia, and Delegate to the Continental Congress.

was mixed, and for a time lost; nor did it come to light again till yesterday. this, though a bad excuse, is the truth, and consequently the best apology I can make for delaying so long an answer to the quœre in behalf of your Son.[26] I wish it was in my power to accommodate the Doctr. with a piece of Land in Berkeley upon such terms as would be agreeable to him, but several years ago I leased every foot I had in that Country and wish with all my heart he had happened to have been one of the Lessee's, as I let them for Cash on very moderate terms for lives, which under the present depreciated state of the currency, is not worth collecting.

Such a flood of good news is pouring in upon us at this Instant that (not forgetting the late Charlestown accts.) I am induced to suspend my belief of (at least) part of them, till more authentic information arrives. The taking of St. Vincents and the Grenada[27] wants no further confirmation; the relation of these matters seem pointed and clear; but the true issue, and the consequences of the engagement between the two fleets are not (to us at this place) well ascertained; nor is the Accot. of the enemys retreat from South Carolina, and the Surrender of the Troops at penobscot and destruction of their fleet at that place direct, nor the latter well related, but a few days more will remove all doubts on these several heads.

The enemy, excepting their Garrisons at Stony and Verplank's points, and a few light Troops without Kings bridge and those on Staten Island are removed to York Island. What may be the design, under the present appearances of things, is not easy to decide but a little time will disclose this also. In the mean while I am endeavouring, by the erection of New works, and an alteration of the old, to put this Post in the best posture of defence I can. In sincerity and truth I have the honor, etc.

[26] Dr. James Armstrong, hospital surgeon.
[27] St. Vincent and the Grenada, in the Windward Islands, West Indies.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, August 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of this day with its inclosure to your address from Gen: Nixon.

The apprehending of Rissimbarack[28] is worth a little trouble. I have therefore sent back, deserter, Nifer; and would recommend the using him as a pilot to the place he has pointed out as Reseinbarrack's residence. You may send with him three or four trusty soldiers, and a serjeant under proper instructions. They should be particularly directed to avoid insulting Reseinbarrack's family, or daring to plunder any thing whatsoever. I am, &c.[29] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, August 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have just now received your two favors of this date, inclosing General Parson's letter on the detention of Leach.

The propriety of the proposed attempt on Lloyds neck, can be best determined by those who are nearer the ground than I am, and whose inquiries may have been more particular, as to the exact situation and strength of the enemy in its vicinity. If you find a favorable report, I have no objection to the undertaking. I cannot however consent to a Brigadier General's taking the command of so small a party as is to be employed; but besides the military impropriety I should not like to hazard his loss for the prospect of taking 25 or 30 men.

[28] The draft spells it "Resimbarack."

[29] In the writing of James McHenry. Heath's letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

Respecting the distribution of the recruits from the State of Connecticut, you will be pleased to give orders for such a proportion of them to be applied to each company or regiment, as to make each of the same strength, or as nearly so as possible.

It appears to me that Leach should be sent into the enemy, as we have some time since received an equivalent, and as the faith of the State has been pledged for his exchange, you may therefore order him to their lines as soon as you think proper. I am, &c.[30] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

Head Quarters, West-point, August 10, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 6th inst. The plan you have laid for obtaining intelligence appears to be very well calculated for the end at present. I wish you to turn your inquiries as far as possible or practicable to the ascertaining the extent of the preparations which the enemy may be making to procure waggons. Whether the Inhabitants of Long Island, York Island and Staten Island are called on for this purpose? and if the number demanded or collected are great? I beg you may be particular on this head, and make me acquainted with the result, as soon as required. Yours, &c.[31]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 10, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday with its inclosures. The plan you propose for the attack of Powlus Hook and for making good the retreat of the party is well concerted and such as would be most likely to succeed, if the

[30] In the writing of James McHenry.
[31] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

enterprise were to be carried into execution. But upon the whole in the *present position* of the enemy's army, I should deem the attempt too hazardous and not warranted by the magnitude of the object. We should lose more in case of failure than we could gain in case of success; and a single deserter or disaffected inhabitant may disclose the design and involve the party in ruin. The idea I had of the matter was that it might not require more than 300 men; it becomes the less eligible from the greater number you think requisite, which are too many to expose to any material danger. These considerations induce me to suspend the attempt 'till a more favourable opportunity, unless it can be made in a manner less hazardous. The manner I have in view is by water by way of Newark bay. Boats may be collected near Elizabeth Town so as to threaten Staten Island.

The party intended for the enterprise may either embark there proceed up the bay, and land within two or three miles of the post or it may meet the boats near Newark embark there and cross directly over. The doubt is whether, notwithstanding the collection of the boats would look immediately towards Staten Island, it may not also give the alarm for Powlus Hook, and put them upon their guard. This I think is some what to be apprehended. I would however wish you to turn your thoughts this way and give me your opinion as to the probability of success. I am, etc.[32]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

West point, August 10, 1779.

Gentn.: I yesterday evening received Your Letter of the 3d and have directed the Commissary of Prisoners to permit Captain Edmonstone to go in to New York upon parole, subject

[32] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

to an immediate and final exchange, by Sir Henry Clinton's releasing One of our Captains *now* in his hands, who has been longest in captivity and whose name will be mentioned in his parole. Mr. Beatty has written to Mr Adams, Deputy Commissary of Prisoners at Elizabeth Town upon the business. The Board will be pleased to write to Captain Edmonstone to proceed thither and to apply to Mr. Adams for farther directions. I have the Honor, etc.[33]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West point, August 10, 1779.

Sir: I have had the Honor to receive your Excellency's Favor of the 2d Instant. As circumstances indicated an intention on the part of the Enemy to pursue their ravages, I approve the conduct of Captain Frothingham[34] in offering his services while it appeared they might be material. With respect to the Six Field pieces left at Middletown, which your Excellency seems desirous of retaining while there may be a probability of their being wanted in the state, it will be necessary for you to apply to Congress upon the subject, as it is a point in which I have no authority to act. As to Officers and Men to manage the pieces, it is utterly out of my power to supply them. We are deficient in both, very much so in Matrosses, and are obliged upon every occasion where we use Artillery to make large Drafts from the Regiments of Infantry.

I assure You Sir, it will always give me the most sensible satisfaction to afford protection to All and each of the States against the attacks and depredations of the Enemy, and it is a circumstance of great concern whenever I find myself unable to do it,

[33] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[34] Capt. Benjamin Frothingham, of the Third Continental Artillery. He served to June, 1783.

either in the manner I could wish or in which it is requested. Unfortunately I am in this predicament at present, and I cannot detach General Glover's Brigade either to New London or farther from this post than it now is. Our condition, the condition of the Enemy, their expectation of a reinforcement, and other considerations render it impracticable. I had received a Copy of Mr Lee's and Mr. Johnson's Letter[35] before, and I should hope the depredations the Enemy have already committed will satisfy the information. But I confess at the same time I expect nothing either from their justice or their lenity; but from the measures you have pursued for the defence of New London, I should hope it will be secure against their ravages, as an attempt to destroy it, tho it might possibly succeed, would in all probability be attended with the loss of a good many men.

With respect to a Field piece for Colo. Mead,[36] I would take the liberty to suggest, that Horseneck appears to me, to be a most ineligible place for Artillery, and that any employed there, without a great body of Troops to cover it, would be eminently exposed and its loss almost certain in case of a Surprise or a rapid movement in force by the Enemy. I would not myself send Field pieces there, with any light detachments, I might have occasion to station in that Quarter. I have the Honor, etc.[37]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Tuesday, August 10, 1779.

Parole Martinico. Countersigns May, Narva.

The board of General Officers appointed in the orders of the 5th. instant to settle the relative rank of the Colonels of

[35] Not found in the *Washington Papers*.
[36] Col. Matthew Mead, of the Connecticut Militia.
[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Artillery so far as it still remains unsettled, and the rank of the regiments, have made the following report:[38]

The board are of opinion the arrangement of the Colonels of Artillery ought to stand as follows:

Colonels { Crane
Lamb
Harrison
Proctor

and the regiments in the following order (viz) Colonel Harrison's 1st. The rank of Colonel Crane's and Colonel Lamb's regiments to be decided by lot, and Colonel Proctor's to be the 4th.

As the precedence of Colonel Crane's and Colonel Lamb's regiment remains to be decided, Lieutenant Colonel Popkins on the part of the former and Colonel Lamb in behalf of the latter will cast lots for it without delay in presence of General Knox who with these two Gentlemen will report the issue to the Commander in Chief that it may be announced in orders.

The Clothing Accounts for 1777 to be lodged with the Commissioner Mr. Pomeroy, who quarters near Robinson's house, for examination.

None of the nine month's men who have lately joined the Massachusett's line are to be made up in the Pay Rolls of July.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Wednesday, August 11, 1779.

Parole Navarrino. Countersigns Newburgh, Nile.

At a division General Court Martial held in the Connecticutt line the 9th. instant, Lieutenant Colo. Hait,[39] President, Daniel

[38] The original report is in the *Washington Papers*, under date of Aug. 8, 1779.

[39] Lieut. Col. Joseph Hait, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in October, 1779, and retired in January, 1781.

Johnston of the 8th. Connecticutt regiment was tried for, "Repeated Desertion from the Army, changing his name deserting to the enemy and being a Spy," found guilty of repeated desertion, of changing his name and of deserting to the enemy, but not guilty of being a Spy and sentenced (upwards of two thirds of the Court agreeing thereto) to suffer *death*.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence.

Lieutt. Colonel Sprout is appointed Sub Inspector in the Army and is to be accordingly obeyed and respected.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West point, August 11, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor some days ago to advise Your Excellency, that the Enemy had broke up their Camp at Philips's and retired below Kingsbridge. Since this I have used every means in my power to gain information of their designs and future operations, but as yet they remain intirely secret. It is certain or at least the intelligence comes thro so many and such direct channels that it seems unquestionable, that they have been and are busily employed in repairing and strengthening all the Works on the Island of New York. It would also appear from the inquiries and declarations of Lord Cornwallis, according to the intelligence from James Yard, transmitted to Congress by His Excellency Govr. Reed, that his Lordship expected Admiral Arbuthnot had arrived at New York with a considerable fleet and a large reinforcement of Troops when Yard left it. And from what I have heard, it was the expectation of the Officers captured at Stony point that there would be a large reinforcement and that Sir Henry Clinton's operations would be offensive and pushed with great vigor. There are sundry other accounts agreeing with these. One of very recent date

from New York, and very particular, in which it is said a very large number of Troops is daily looked for and that the Enemy mean to make a vigorous and they hope, a decisive Campaign. As I have already observed, I have not been able to gain a satisfactory knowledge of their intentions; nor can I pretend to fix the extent of the reinforcement the Enemy may receive, or what will be their system of Operation; [their enquiries extend to our Magazines, our mode of supplies, the condition of the roads between New Windsor and Easton &ca &ca]; but I will take the liberty to suggest that it will certainly be right in us, to prepare in the best and earliest manner that circumstances will admit of, for every and any contingency. Unhappily it must be confessed that our Batallions in general are exceedingly deficient in their complement of Men; that many scarcely deserve the name, and I fear there is no good ground to hope that they will be on a more respectable footing, or at least in any reasonable time. [Having as yet out of 2000 Recruits to be furnished by the State of Massachusetts recd. only 875 from Connecticut] not more than 20 [and from other States few or none, except New York wch. have joind that part of the Army undr. M. Gen. Sullivan.] The only succour then that we can expect in case of exigency, must be derived from the Militia. From this view of things, I would humbly submit it to Congress, whether it may not be expedient for them to make an early requisition to the Several States, or at least to such of them, as may not be too remote from the most probable scene of Action, to take immediate measures for arranging their Militia, and putting them in a condition to reinforce the Army for such time and in such numbers as the exigency of Affairs may demand, and to point out the mode of application. This measure appears to me essential, for should the Enemy's present force at York be augmented to any great degree by the arrival of

fresh Troops, or should the whole they now have on the Continent, be drawn together, which agreeable to some intelligence is to be done, in either case, without some previous arrangements on our part, the consequences at least might be very disagreeable.

But while I am suggesting the expediency of an Arrangement of the Militia, by which early succour may be given to the Army, Other matters of equal moment and equally deserving attention presented themselves, and on which the proportion of aid from the Militia must in a great degree depend. These are the difficulties with which Supplies of flour are obtained in the first instance, and of getting it afterwards to the Army. From the several Accounts of a reinforcement expected by the Enemy, and other considerations, I have been led in the course of a few days past to speak with the Quarter Master and Commissary General upon these subjects, as they concerned their respective Departments. The latter informed me that from the backwardness and reluctance of the Farmers to part with their Wheat or to have it manufactured into flour, he was much put to it to supply the Troops now in the field, without forming any Magazines; and the former, that he was equally pushed to provide the means of transportation. Hence it seems, that unless some mode can be devised to increase and facilitate the supplies of this Article both in the purchase and transportation, the consequences of calling in or not calling in aid from the Militia, will be almost equally bad. I mention these matters from duty and necessity and I am convinced, Congress will pursue every measure in their power that will remove the difficulties or contribute in the smallest degree to facilitate the supplies. If this cannot be effected, if the Farmers either withhold their Wheat or refuse to part with it, when manufactured into flour, and if some more substantial easy and Systematical

mode to aid the transportation of necessaries to the Army, is not adopted more generally by the States than what commonly prevails, it really appears, from the representation of those Two Gentlemen that we shall have much to apprehend and particularly so if the Operations on the part of the Enemy should be pushed with vigor. I have the Honor, etc.[40]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, August 11, 1779.

Sir: Major General Baron De Steuben, who will deliver you this, sets out tomorrow morning, on his journey to Providence, with intention to make the necessary arrangements relative to his department with the troops under your command. I have no doubt you will afford him every aid in your power to complete them as speedily as possible and to carry the regulations into effect. The importance of the institution at the head of which this Gentleman is placed and the essential benefits which the service has derived from his exertions have procured him the general esteem and confidence of the army; and I am persuaded will insure him every attention in your power and your heartiest co operation. I am, etc.[41] [N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

West point, August 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: I transmit You three Letters No 1 2 and 3 from Mr. Bedlow[42] at New Windsor, by which you will perceive the conduct of which Mr Geery[43] One of the Assistant Clothiers

[40] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[41] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[42] William Bedlow, auditor of accounts, Eastern Department.

[43] James Geary, deputy clothier general, Northern Department.

at Newburg, is suspected or said to be guilty. As I am determined to inquire into all such practices and to prevent them, as far as possible, I must request the favor of you as you are at Windsor to send for Aaron Fairchild, who is mentioned in Mr Belknap's[44] Letter No 4. as a Waiter to Geery, and examine him as to the Goods and the time of delivery; and I must farther request, that after this, you will desire Mr Hanson in my name who seems to be superior in the Cloathing business to Geery, to shew you his entries of issues about that time, that you may see whether any and what Articles are charged to Geery. If you are satisfied that he has had the bulk of the Articles mentioned in the Letters, you will direct him whether they are charged or not in positive and explicit Terms to return them to the Store. In such case it will have been a high piece of presumption and arrogance in him to say no worse, where the whole line of Officers were in such distress for Necessaries to help himself so lavishly. Mr Belknap seems rather to wish that he may not be called upon in this affair, and you will indulge him if you find you can make the necessary inquiries without him. I am, etc.[45]

To COLONEL MICHAEL JACKSON

Head Quarters, West Point, August 11, 1779.

Sir: Colo Meade[46] has shewn me your letter concerning Doctor Scot.[47] It appears by Doctor Cockran's[48] certificate that he was regularly appointed and as by the establishment of

[44] Abel Belknap, justice of the peace, Orange County, N. Y.

[45] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The inclosures mentioned are not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[46] Lieut. Col. Richard Kidder Meade.

[47] Dr. Calvin Scott. He was surgeon's mate in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment and resigned Aug. 28, 1779.

[48] Dr. John Cochran.

the medical department, the appointment and dismission of the Regimental surgeons belong to the Surgeon General, and the New arrangement was not intended to include these, he could not have been regularly superseded. He is therefore still to be considered as preserving his station in the Regiment till some further measures can be taken in the affair. But as you represent him to be unqualified for his office I shall direct Doctor Cochran to have him examined and retained or dismiss'd as his qualifications may justify. I am, etc.[49]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

West point, August 11, 1779.

Sir: Major General Philips and Major General Baron de Riedesel with his lady,[50] and the Gentlemen composing their respective families, have permission to go into New York on parole. You will be pleased therefore to notify them of this and furnish the Generals with a copy of the inclosed route. That it may be strictly observed, and to prevent, as much as possible, the consequences, that might arise from their travelling the country alone, you will direct a sensible and discreet officer to attend them. Should they go separately or set out at different times one with each general will be necessary.

They may be informed that the Commissary of prisoners will take their paroles at Elizabeth Town and procure them a safe passport to New York. I am etc.[51]

[From Charlottisville, the most direct road to Leesburg, Frederick Town,[52] York Town (avoiding Baltimore Town) to Lancaster, Reading, Easton, Middlebrook, Elizabeth Town.

[49] The copy is in the writing of Thomas Mifflin.

[50] Frederich Adolph, Baron von Riedesel, and Friedericke Charlotte Luise (von Massow), Madame von Riedesel.

[51] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[52] Frederick, Md.

Col. Bland will be pleased to fill up the blank between Baron Riedesels quarters and Leesburg, and between Frederic and York Town, Pennsylvania. Observing the same in General Philips's route.][53]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, August 12, 1779.

My Lord: I have had in contemplation an attempt to surprise the enemys Post at Powlus Hook and have employed Major Lee to make the necessary previous inquiries. He will inform you of what has passed between us. The number first proposed for the enterprise was 600, but these appeared to me too many to hazard for an object of inferior importance: But by the inclosed letter of the 11th Major Lee proposes to reduce the number to 400, three hundred of which to be employed in the attack. As the success must depend on surprise these appear to me sufficient to effect the purpose and as many as ought to be hazarded in the attempt. If it should be made at all the troops must be principally furnished from your division and I therefore request your Lordship will consult Major Lee fully and if, upon the whole you deem the undertaking eligible you have my consent to carry it into execution; but this is on two conditions, that no more than the number of men above mentioned be employed, and that a retreat by Secocus Island be made practicable. Your Lordship may take any additional measures with your division which may be thought adviseable and safe to give security to the party. But I need not add that the greatest caution will be necessary not to give a suspicion of our design and to keep it a matter of profound secrecy.

[53]The bracketed portion is the "copy of the inclosed route," in the writing of McHenry, on a separate sheet.

The least alarm, would probably occasion disappointment and ruin the party. I am, etc.[54]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, August 12, 1779.

My Lord: I shall be much obliged by your informing me of the date of Colo Smith's resignation of the 2d *State* Virginia Regmt. Colo. Brent and Lt. Col. Dabney can probably ascertain it.

The promotion of the former was in consequence of it and I wish to know whether he has received a Commission.

I also must request your Lordship to inform me of the *Christian* name of Major Meriwether.[55] The reasons of my troubling your Lordship with these matters is, I have just received a Letter from His Excellency the Govr of Virginia, containing his and the Councils entire approbation of the Report of the Field Officers in the case between John Allison and John Lee Esq. and transmitting Commissions to be filled by myself for the Officers who had a right to promotion by the resignation of Colo Smith. As soon as I am informed of the dates and of the Christian name of Major Meriwether I shall fill the Commissions and publish the Arrangement of the Field Officers in Genl Orders. I am, etc.

P. S. I duly received Your favors of the 7th and 8th. I have not the smallest doubt of the Engagement, between Ct Destaing and Admiral Biron; being much in favor of the former. I wish we could get a confirmation of the particulars.[56]

---

[54] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[55] Maj. Thomas Merriwether, of the First Virginia State Regiment. He served to February, 1781.

[56] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 12, 1779.

Dr Sir: Such cases as you have mentioned in your letter of the 11th. inst must frequently occur, We have however endeavoured to avoid considering the citizens of the States as proper subjects of either military capture or exchange.

The operation of this principle would be wholly in favour of the enemy. However when circumstances make it necessary to enter upon such an exchange it should be made by the government to which the citizen may belong. I am, etc.[57]

*To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

West-point, August 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Mrs. Moylans illness will readily obtain my consent to your being absent from the army a fortnight provided a movement of the enemy should not require your presence sooner. General Howe[58] should be made acquainted with your absence. The sum you speak of as having expended for secret Services surprizes me exceedingly, because I do not call to mind ever having empowered you to lay out money for such purposes, nor do I recollect ever to have received any intelligence of an extraordinary nature differing in any respect from that which every Officer at an advanced post, or removed from the main army regularly obtained (by his own observation and industry or from the Inhabitants) and transmitted to head Qrs; and because the sum exceeds the aggregate of the charges of all the other Officers of the line for Services of this kind,

[57] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[58] Gen. Robert Howe. He had his quarters at Salem, N. Y., which was in the northeast corner of Westchester County, near the Connecticut line.

although some of them have been appointed for, and have attended particularly to this business. Under these circumstances and as a public Officer, my duty obliges me to call for such an acct. as will justifie my conduct in ordering payment.[59] With regard and esteem I am, &c.

*To COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

West-point, August 12, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 7th.[60] came to my hands about an hour ago by Mr. Garrison with whom I have had a good deal of conversation and think his scheme, if it can be brought to bear, is a very good one. He will relate to you the substance of our discourse, which will save me a recital of it. I have only to request the favor of you to give it yr. aid, and that you will be so good as to fix a compensation (reasonable and just) to the service of the Parties who became the instruments of this intelligence. With esteem etc.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: You will see by the inclosed letter to Lord Stirling, which you will be pleased to deliver him, the footing upon which the affair[61] is placed. If upon conferring with him, the

[59] Moylan's letter of August 13, from Greenwich, Conn. (he had conducted his secret service activities from Pound Ridge, Conn.), shows that he assumed his orders to be somewhat perpetual, as he asserted that he had Washington's orders "when I parted from you at Middlebrook, to lay out money to gain intelligence . . . the Countermarch of the army from the Clove in that year [1779] I realy thought was occasioned by the information I had given your Excellency. if my word is not a Sufficient voucher to the public, I assure your Excellency I will not nor cannot give any other, and if I ever do get what I have laid out I do not think, from the depreciation of the money that I shall be paid half what in justice I am intitled to." Moylan's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[60] This letter is not found in the *Washington Papers.*

[61] Attack on Powles Hook.

enterprise is judged eligible, it will be carried into execution. I am, etc.[62]

To ELIJAH HUNTER[63]

Head Quarters, West Point, August 12, 1779.

Sir: I rec'd your favor of the 8th. inst. with Col Tarletons[64] letter inclosed. I now return it to you with my thanks. Inclosed you will find a return[65] of the troops fit for duty under my immediate command. For the reasons I mentioned to you the other day I have not the least objection to our real strength being known, and it will be well for you to inform that you came by the knowledge of it from inquiry and your own observations of the troops when under arms upon which you formed an average estimate of the force of each regiment in the different Brigades; to give your account, the greater air of probability you may observe that the Officers are very incautious in speaking of the strength of their regiments. As the amount of the inclosed return exceeds that which I showed you when here, you may be at a loss how to account for it. In that was included only such troops as are on this spot; to the

[62] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[63] An American spy, who played the role of a British spy at the same time.

[64] Lieut. Col. Banastre Tarleton, of the British partisan corps.

[65] A draft of this inclosed return, in the writing of Washington, accompanies this letter to Hunter, which gives the total strength of the Continental Army as 17,910, present and fit for duty, exclusive of the detachment on Sullivan's expedition. "Genl. Gates to the Eastward, and Colo. Hazen, who is opening a Road from Connecticut River to the River Sorelle, in Canada. Our total numbers are much greater than are here set forth. Besides these, the New Levies (2000 in number) from Massachusetts, those from Connecticut, and other States are daily arriving, and a Plan is settled and fixed on with the Governors and Commanding Officers of Militia in the States of New York, New Jersey, and Connecticut, by wch. the whole strength of them can be drawn together in a few hours upon any great emergency. Boats sufficient to Transport at least 5000 at a turn are now lying at the Fort, New Windsor and Fishkill Landing and can be assembled in two hours at any time." The weekly return of the Army, for Aug. 14, 1779, shows a total of rank and file and noncommissioned officers of 16,316; but when the absent sick and those on command were subtracted from the rank and file fit for duty, the total shrinks to 9,532. Washington did not think Hunter entirely trustworthy.

present one is added those under the command of Lord Stirling Genl. Howe and the Light Infantry. There are about 3000 Levies coming on from Massachusetts and Connecticut, 500 of which are already arrived.

With respect to our magazines of provision, I have made it an invariable rule as far as it could be effected to disperse them, not only for the accommodation of the army, but that they might not become an object with the enemy. Our principal deposits however are at Albany New Windsor Chester and Pittstown.

The horses generally speaking are in good order, particularly those of the Artillery, having been for many weeks unemployed.

For your information of the Minisink affair I inclose you a news paper which contains an account of it. I am, etc.[66]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Thursday, August 12, 1779.

Parole Picardy. Countersigns Pico, Spain.

It having been reported to the Commander in Chief that Persons not properly licensed are selling liquors in the Garrison and in boats on the river as well to the injury of the health of the soldiery as to the Subversion of good order and discipline, Major General McDougall will immediately take effectual measures to have all liquors seized which shall be found for sale in the hands of any persons as above described who have not proper authority for the purpose either from the former or present Commandant of the Garrison or in the mode prescribed by the General order of the 16th. of April 1778.

[66] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

These seizures to be deposited with the Commissary for the use of the army.

The officers commanding divisions will do the same within the limits of their respective divisions.

At a General Court Martial of the line whereof Colo. Jackson[67] was President, held at West Point July 13th, 1779 and by different adjournments to the 4th. instant, Lieutenant Colonel Loring[68] of the 3rd. Massachusetts regiment was tried upon the following charges:

1st. "For furloughing a number of men belonging to the regiment directly contrary to His Excellency General Washington's orders, by which the public service is greatly injured.

2ndly. For disposing of Articles which he drew out of the public clothing store (for the use of the officers) to private persons at a very great advance.

3rdly. For detaining the Surgeon's Mate (in the absence of the Surgeon, when on furlough) with twenty effective men at Crom-Pond as a guard to him, when at that time the regiment was ordered on command to Harrison's Purchase; Also detaining one man to bake for General Huntington's brigade (then at Crom-Pond); The profit arising therefrom he converted to himself.

4thly. For defrauding the soldiers of part of their rations in ordering thirty two pounds of flour to be stopped from every hundred, drawn for the use of the regiment and converting two barrels of superfine flour to his own use which was drawn for the regiment, and returning very bad in lieu thereof.

5thly. For refusing an officer or officers any money to recruit men, which he drew for that purpose to the great injury of the recruiting service."

[67] Col. Michael Jackson.
[68] Lieut. Col. Jotham Loring.

After mature deliberation, the Court are of opinion that Lieutenant Colonel Loring is not guilty of the 1st. charge exhibited against him, as there does not appear to have been any order of His Excellency the Commander in Chief's issued, tho' there appears to have been a greater number of men furloughed than allowed by Major General McDougall's orders; and for the doing of which he justifies himself by Major General McDougall's certificate; Also of the 2nd. and 5th. charges and the latter part of the 3rd (viz) "For detaining one man to bake for General Huntington's brigade then at Crom-Pond, the profits arising therefrom he converted to himself."

But the Court judge Lieutenant Colonel Loring guilty of the 1st. part of the 3rd. charge (viz) "Detaining the Surgeon's Mate (in the absence of the Surgeon when on furlough) with twenty effective men at Crom-Pond as a guard to him, when at that time the regiment was ordered on command to Harrison's Purchase", and of the 4th. charge exhibited against him which are a breach of the 5th. Article of the 18th. Section of the Articles of War and do adjudge him to be dismissed the service of the United States of North America and that he make restitution to Colonel Greaton's regiment for all the flour and bread which he has defrauded them of.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentence of the Court and orders it to take place immediately.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Friday, August 13, 1779.

Parole Vandalia. Countersigns Wales, Wyoming.

The officers who have or shall hereafter conduct any of the Massachusett's nine months' men into camp, are to give in returns, as soon as possible, to the Orderly Office of the Men's

names, with the Towns and Counties they come for, specifying the arms and accoutrements they have received from the Public.

Twenty one of the nine months men from the 1st. 3rd. and 4th. Massachusett's brigades to be sent as soon as possible to the Waggon Master General at New Windsor to be employed as Waggoners: 1st. Brigade furnishes 11; 3rd. 6; 4th. 4.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West point, August 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of today.[69] I dine with Gen. Putnam and take occasion in going there or on my return, to call at your quarters and talk over the subject of your letter. I am, &c.[70]

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

West point, August 13, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favor of yesterday. By the Resolutions of Congress, the Regimental pay Masters are to be chosen by the Officers of the Regiments, the Quarter Master and Adjutant by the Field Officers. This I am persuaded has been the case with respect to the Gentlemen you mention, but in consequence of the Resolution it is necessary, that a Certificate of the choice of the first, under the hands of a majority of the Officers of the Regiment, and of the Two last, with the signatures of Two Field Officers, should be lodged with me, previous to my announcing their appointments in Orders. You will be pleased to send me these Certificates, and I will immediately publish the appointments to operate from the date you request.

[69] Heath's letter of August 13 is not found in the *Washington Papers,* nor is it printed in the *Heath Papers,* Massachusetts Historical Society Collections.

[70] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I sincerely wish your Letter had been upon no other than the subject above. It pains me much to find an Officer of your rank and merit soliciting a resignation, and I would willingly hope upon farther consideration, that you will decline your application. Your good sense and judgment will not permit me to expostulate with you, or to use any persuasives upon the occasion; but you will remember Sir, that the resignation of every good Officer, especially if he is of high rank, is attended with great injury to the public. They not only experience an injury in the loss of his Individual services, but the example has an unhappy and pernicious influence. And your case too, has been decided by a very respectable Board of Officers, fully possessed of all the circumstances of your and Colo. Crane's services, and who could have nothing in view but substantial justice to either party. I repeat my wishes that you will decline your application; but if you should finally determine to persevere in it, You will be pleased to make it to Congress, as I have not of late accepted the resignation of any Colonel.[71] I feel myself very sensibly obliged by the terms in the conclusion of your Letter, which are so personally interesting and am, etc.[72]

[N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of yesterday. In a Letter of Col. Hamilton's a few days ago, to you, I signified that Col. Armand should be put under arrest. In one from Col. Armand to the former it does not appear that this had taken place. Should this be so you will be pleased to have the order executed, as it would be unmilitary to continue him doing duty, while the court are determining on his case. Altho'

[71] Colonel Lamb served to June, 1783.
[72] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

this may be repugnant to his feelings, yet I dare say he will be reconciled, when he considers the consequences that might ensue from dispensing in a single instance with the established laws and usages of the army. I am, etc.[73]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, August 14, 1779.

Sir: I am to request that you will in company with Generals Knox and Du Portail make a visit to all the works on both sides the River, and ascertain the number of cannon and the sizes which will be necessary for their defence. You will be pleased to distinguish between a full complement of cannon, which it would be *expedient* to have and the number which is *absolutely necessary*. I am, etc.[74]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, West point, August 14, 1779.

Sir: Major Talmadge in a letter of the 11th. instant seems of opinion that Men, sufficient to compleat your Regiment, may be inlisted to serve during the War, and if I fully understand him upon the terms of serving on foot untill it shall be thought proper or convenient to mount them. If Men can be obtained upon the above terms I have no objection to as many being recruited as will compleat you to the establishment; the Bounty will be 200 Dollars pr Man. But the Men must be Natives, of good connection and character, and such as will be every way qualified for the Dragoon service, and in the terms of inlistment, it must be clearly and expressly stipulated, that they are to serve on foot untill it shall be thought proper to mount

[73] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[74] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

them, otherwise they will hereafter complain that they have been deceived. No Man is to be engaged, *but for the War*. If you think Men can be procured on the foregoing terms, you may have a sum of money to try the experiment. I am, etc.[75]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

West point, August 14, 1779.

Dr Sir: On the 3d Instant I had the honor to write to Your Excellency and to transmit you a Copy of a Letter I had received from General Sullivan of the 30th. of July with a Copy of One to your Brother the General. Also a Letter addressed to Yourself. As I have not had the pleasure to hear from Your Excellency since, I have been somewhat anxious lest my dispatches should have miscarried and which is the cause of my troubling you upon the present occasion. I received a Letter last night from Genl. Sullivan dated the 7 at Wyalusing[76] where he had arrived without any opposition, and by a letter from Colo Barber to Major Gibbs, he expected the troops with Genl. Sullivan would reach Tioga[77] the 10th. I have the Honor, etc.[78]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West point, August 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 11th. By Capt. Edgar[79] who has got an order for the Arms necessary for the dismounted Dragoons. I have wrote to Colo. Sheldon by this

[75] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[76] Wyalusing, Bradford County, Pa.
[77] Tioga, N. Y.
[78] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[79] Capt. David Edgar, of the Second Continental Dragoons. He served to the close of the war.

opportunity respecting the inlistment of Men to fill up the regiment provided they can be obtained upon the terms of serving on foot, untill there shall be a necessity or conveniency of mounting them. If you can procure a proper person to bring the intelligence from ———[80] I consent to your engaging him upon the terms you have mentioned. I am, etc.[81]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, August 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 6th. and 7th. instants. I hope your next will inform me of your arrival at Tioga without interruption, [and of your having form'd a junction with Genl. Clinton of which event I am exceedingly anxious to hear.][82]

I have furnished the Commissary General of Purchases with such parts of your letters as respect your Magazine of provision, and have directed him to order his Deputy to the Westward to exert himself in forwarding a further supply to a place of safety, from whence you may draw it, should you be able to keep your communication, with the Country below you, open.

We have recd. certain information of the taking of St. Vincents and Grenada by the Count D'Estaing, between whom and Admiral Byron there had been an Engagement on the 6th. July. By the accounts which we have hitherto received it appears that the English Fleet was worsted and had fallen down to St Kitts. The French Fleet appeared off that Island on the 22d. July, so that we may every day expect the most interesting intelligence from that Quarter.

[80] Robert Townsend, who sent in intelligence over the name of Samuel Culper, jr.

[81] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[82] The phrase in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Washington. The spelling follows this.

I hope the disorder with which you are troubled will not increase to a degree that will interrupt your personal attention to the service. I am, etc.[83] [N. H. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West point, August 15, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have received your favour of the 13th. Instant. If the Enterprise over the Sound is not already undertaken when this comes to hand, I would wish it to be laid aside intirely, unless its success should appear exceedingly clear and indeed certain. The object is too unimportant, too contemptible to justify any risk. I have some private motives for not countenancing the expedition in the first instance, which I may possibly communicate to you upon some future occasion. I am, etc.[84]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

West point, August 15, 1779.

D: Sir: I have received your Letter of the 13th. and thank you for the pains you have taken with respect to Mr Geary. If Mr Hanson or he himself has returned I request that you will get a sight of the Books, that you may discover whether the Articles have been charged to him. At any rate, whether they are charged or not, you will be pleased to enumerate the Articles and direct him by order to make an immediate return of the whole of them. I would wish, if the books can be seen, that the point as to their being charged could be ascertained first. If they have not the omission will place his

[83] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[84] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

conduct in a much more exceptionable and unjustifiable light. I am, etc.

P. S. I approve the measures you took with respect to Aaron Fairchild, and you will detain him with you as long as you may deem it necessary. I return you his examination, as you mayhave occasion for it, which you will be pleased to put up, with the rest of the papers.[85]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

West point, August 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I inclose you a Warrant on the Deputy pay Master General for Fifteen hundred Dollars to pay the rewards promised to the first five Men who should enter the Enemy's Works in the attack upon Stony point: Also for One Hundred and forty thousand Nine hundred and Twenty Eight Dollars and Eighty two Ninetieths of a Dollar, being part of the value of the Stores taken there, the whole value of which the Honourable the Congress with the most generous unanimity, as you will have seen by their Resolution of the 26th Ulto published in General Orders, have directed "to be divided among the Gallant troops by whom the post was reduced." Besides this last sum, there is a ballance of Seventeen Thousand Seven Hundred and Twelve dollars in the hands of the Quarter Master General for the remainder of the Stores that were taken, which he will pay upon your application. These Two Sums, are to be distributed among the Troops within the above description, and in proportion to the pay of the Officers and Men. I am, etc.[86] [H. S. P.]

[85] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[86] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. On the draft, which is also in Harrison's writing, Auditor John Clark, jr., has entered the following memorandum: "To the first man . . . 500. the Second . . . 400. the third . . . 300. the fourth . . . 200. the fifth . . . 100. Ordinance and other stores . . . 140,928 82/90. In Qr. Masters hands . . . 17,712." Total 160,140 82/90.

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West Point, August 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have extracts of two letters from General Sullivan of the 6th and 7th instants.[87] You will perceive by them, the state of his provision Magazine and his apprehensions from a failure of supplies. He seems determined if possible to keep open this communication with the Country below him, which, if he can effect, he will be enabled to draw further supplies, should they be lodged at the proper places. I must therefore desire you will pay a proper attention to this matter, and give your deputy to the Westward directions to exert himself in procuring and forwarding provisions to places where they will be safe, and from whence General Sullivan may draw them, should his necessities require it. I am, etc.[88]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 15, 1779.

Whereas the exigency of the public service is such as to make it necessary to call upon the Country for fourty teams; and as the usual way of procuring these would be too slow in its operation to answer the present purpose, you are hereby authorised to impress fourty teams, with a sufficient number of cattle for the same, for which this shall be your warrant.[89]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, August 15, 1779.

Sir: In the letter which I had the honor of addressing to your Excellency the 6th. instant I promised a state of facts to show

[87] These Sullivan letters are not now found in the *Washington Papers*.
[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[89] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

that every thing in my power has been done to give success to the Western expedition. I am sorry to find in the appeal which Genl. Sullivan has made to Congress[90] that he has mistated several particulars of importance, and that in providing for his own justification in case of misfortune, he has left the matter upon such a footing as to place me in a delicate situation. In justice to myself I beg leave to make a few remarks on the different parts of his letter.

He says in the first place, "that the plan for carrying on the expedition was not agreeable to his mind, nor were the number of men destined for it sufficient in his opinion to ensure success."

The plan he proposed was to have two bodies, each superior to the whole force of the enemy to operate both on the Mohawk River and by way of the Susquehannah. This plan might have been desirable if the number of our troops, the state of our finances, and of our supplies had permitted its execution, but it was impracticable on all these accounts. The force actually detached left the army so weak, that I am persuaded every Officer of reflection in it, who knew our true circumstances was uneasy for the consequences; and if a larger force had gone, we should have been absolutely at the discretion of the enemy. This will immediately appear from a recurrence to the returns of the Army at that time. Should we have endeavoured to make up the deficiency from the Militia our experience of the success of the applications which were made will convince us that the attempt would have been fruitless; to say nothing of the injury to agriculture which would have resulted from calling out so large a body of Militia. But if the men could have been procured we should have failed in supplies. This is evident from

[90] Sullivan's letter to Congress was dated from Wyoming, July 21, 1779. It was read in Congress July 26, 1779, and bears the indorsement: "Copies order'd for Genl. Washington." Sullivan's letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 160, fol. 249.

what has happened. If we have met with so many difficulties disappointments and delays in providing for the *present force* how would it have been possible to have provided for *double the number?*

But though, if our resources had permitted, it might have been *convenient* to have had two bodies each superior to the enemy's whole force to operate in different directions for the sake of dispatch, yet this does not appear to me on military principles to have been necessary to insure success: For as the object was only the destruction of some Indian settlements, all that could be requisite to its execution was to be able to march through them; and this purpose was answered if there was at one capital point a force sufficient to beat their collective force.

General Sullivan seemed to prefer the carrying on the principal operation by the Mohawk River. My reasons for preferring the other route are contained in the letter No 3, to General Schuyler.[91] General Schuyler was originally of the same opinion as appears by his letters No 1 and 2;[92] but he changed it upon hearing the reasons in favour of the plan which has been adopted, as he acknowledges in his letter No 4;[93] where he also suggests an additional motive, the want of provisions. General Sullivan relinquishes the former plan himself on this principle; nor did the deficiency arise from the want of previous dispositions, but from the difficulties in procuring supplies. It was my own idea at first as will be seen by several letters herewith to carry on the principal operation by the Mohawk, and direc-

[91] Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler, Mar. 21, 1779, the draft of which is in the *Washington Papers* and a copy in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fol. 477.

[92] Schuyler's letter to Washington, Feb. 4 and Mar. 1, 1779. An extract of February 4 is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, fol. 467. The original of March 1 is in the *Washington Papers,* with an extract in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fol. 469.

[93] Schuyler's letter to Washington, Apr. 3, 1779, the original of which is in the *Washington Papers* and an extract in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fol. 485.

tions were given very early to form magazines for this purpose, which it seems could not be executed. But if this obstacle had not existed, the reasons for penetrating by way of Susquehannah were then, and still are in my opinion, conclusive. The information, on which the facts, stated in my letter to General Schuyler, were founded, is principally contained in the summary No. 16 in packet No. 7.[94] The experiment hitherto has confirmed its truth.

General Sullivan says, that his letters to me produced no other effect than to change the route of Clintons detachment. There are only four points on which his letters turn. One is the having two bodies of superior force to the whole strength of the enemy to operate different ways. I have assigned reasons to show that a compliance with this was impracticable, and Genl. Sullivans own concession on the score of provisions is an admission of its impracticability.

Another is, the force necessary to compose the main body. This he estimates at three thousand. It will be seen by my letter No. 3, Packet 1st.[95] that my opinion long before corresponded with this idea; and the calculations made, at the time, of the Corps intended for the service, including the aid solicited from Pennsylvania, induced me to believe General Sullivans force would have amounted to about this number. The situation of our troops, continually mouldering in a variety of ways, the disappointment in the expected reinforcement from Pennsylvania, and the unlooked for demands from a want of hands in the Quarter Masters department have occasioned his force to be considerably less than was intended or could have been foreseen. That he has not been gratified in this respect was not for

[94] The original summary is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 169, vol. 6, fol. 34.

[95] Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler, Mar. 21, 1779, the draft of which is in the *Washington Papers* and a copy in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 169, vol. 5, fol. 477.

want of my wishes or endeavours, and is as great a disappointment to me as to him. He acknowledges that more Continental troops could not be spared. The Militia applied for were not furnished.

The next point is, a change in the route of the troops under General Clinton. This he confesses happened as he desired. Yet it would have been much against my judgment, had his main body been as large as it was intended to be. I fear too, as matters have turned out, the most critical part of the expedition will be the junction of these two Corps. But it appears to me now from Genl. Sullivans representation that he could not avoid giving the order to Clinton to march with a full supply of provisions.

The last point is, a change of the Corps originally destined for the expedition. In this also he was indulged. The precise Corps he requested are with him; though I was not satisfied of the validity of his reason for desiring a change, as I believe very few more of the troops now with him have been accustomed to the Indian mode of fighting than of those who were first intended; I had two motives for fixing on the Pennsylvania troops; one was, that I should have been happy an officer of General St Clairs abilities had been second in command, to take the direction in case of accident to the first.

General Sullivan by this change reduced his numbers four hundred men, which could not be replaced without breaking in upon other corps.

On that part of Genl. Sullivans letter which relates to the Quarter Masters and Commissary's department; I shall only observe that there have no doubt been very great delays. Whether these have proceeded in part from a want of exertion or wholly from the unavoidable impediments, which the unhappy state of our currency opposes at every step, I have not sufficient information to determine; but from the approved

capacity, attention, and assiduity with which the operations of these departments are conducted, I am inclined to make every allowance, and to impute our disappointments to the embarrassments of the times, and not to neglect. Genl. Sullivan's well known activity will not permit me to think he has not done every thing in his power to forward the preparations. But however the delays may have happened, I flatter myself no part of the blame can fall upon me. The papers contained in the packet No. 2 will show that the necessary orders were given by me, and that I was encouraged to expect their timely accomplishment. Besides what is upon record, my pressing, and repeated entreaties were employed with the Quarter Master and Commissary General in personal conferences. My attention was so much directed to this expedition that I suspended at a very critical period the necessary preparations for the main army, to give the greater vigor and efficacy to those for that object. To this effect were my Instructions to the Quarter Master General[96] when we had the strongest inducements to put ourselves in a moving posture.

General Sullivan in the next place says, "Having been taught by repeated disappointments to be cautious, I early gave orders to Genl. Clinton to supply troops with three months Provisions, and wrote Governor Clinton for his assistance in April last. This has been done, and they are supplied." The idea here held up is really extraordinary. My letter to Genl Schuyler No. 1,[97] will show that so early as the beginning of December Magazines were ordered to be formed in that quarter for 10,000 Men with a view to an expedition to Niagara.

[96] Washington's letter to Jeremiah Wadsworth, Nov. 19, 1778, the draft of which is in the *Washington Papers* and a copy in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fol. 510.

[97] Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler, Dec. 18, 1778, the draft of which is in the *Washington Papers* and an extract in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fol. 509, misdated December 1.

By the subsequent letters to him No 2 and 3,[98] these were partly discontinued, and limited to the plan of an Indian expedition; the extent of which was to be governed by his judgment of the force necessary. This being 3000 men the preparations were of course for that number. Schenectady was afterwards made the depository by Genl. Clinton as appears by his letter No. 5,[99] in answer to mine No. 4. From the whole tenor of the correspondence on the subject, Congress will clearly perceive, that the magazines which Genl. Sullivan ascribes to his care and caution were formed in consequence of orders given several months before he was nominated to the command, which did not take place, till the 6th of March, by letter; and that they would have been equal to the supply of 3000 Men, had not the resources of the country fallen short.

General Sullivan states his force at 2312 rank and file,[1] which by a variety of deductions he afterwards reduces to 938, which he holds up as his combatting force. I should be unwilling to overrate the means of any Officer, or to create a greater responsibility than is just. But at the same time, I think it a duty I owe the public and myself to place a matter of this kind in a true point of light. If almost the whole of the 2300 men are not effectually serviceable in action, it must be Genl. Sullivans own fault. nearly all the men he speaks of as pack horsemen bat horsemen &c &c may be to the full as useful as any others. The number he mentions is only necessary for the sake of dispatch on a march; in time of action the horses and cattle may be committed to the care of a very few, and the rest

[98] Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler, Jan. 18 and Jan. 25, 1779, the drafts of which are in the *Washington Papers* and extracts in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fols. 510–11.

[99] James Clinton's letter to Washington, May 28, 1779, the original of which is in the *Washington Papers* and an extract in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fol. 514.

[1] This return was made from Wyoming, July 22, 1779, and is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 160, fol. 280.

may be at liberty to act as occasion requires. Should he even be attacked on a march those animals may be made a shelter, rather than an incumbrance. If the operations he is to be concerned in were the regular ones of the field, his calculation would be better founded; but in the loose irregular war he is to carry on, it will naturally lead to error and misconception. Genl. Sullivan makes no account of his Drummers and Fifers and other appendages of an army who do not compose the fighting part of it. I have too good an opinion of his judgment not to believe he would find very useful employment for them. These, and the few drivers and pack horsemen, whom he acknowlidges to have, will be nearly if not quite sufficient with a small guard, to take care of his horses and cattle in time of action. But as I before observed, his *real force* will be less than it ought to be, to put him out of the reach of contingencies; but I hope with prudent management it will still suffice. The estimate made by Genl. Schuyler of the enemy's force from every subsequent information was not too low; and it is to be hoped the want of provisions will prevent its being exerted in a vigourous and formidable opposition. My chief solicitude is for Genl. Clinton; if he effects the meditated junction there will in my opinion be nothing to fear afterwards. Notwithstanding what may be said of the expertness of Indians in the woods, I am strongly persuaded our troops will always be an over match for them with equal numbers; except in case of surprise or ambuscade, which it is at our own option to avoid.

General Sullivan also makes the application to the State of Pennsylvania a *consequence of his letters.* My letter No. 1[2] to His Excellency the President will show that this was a part of the plan before Genl. Sullivan was nominated to the

[2] Washington's letter to Joseph Reed, Mar. 3, 1779, the draft of which is in the *Washington Papers* and an extract in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fol. 515.

command; and my subsequent letters[3] will show that I pressed a compliance in the strongest and most pointed manner.

He mentions among other things that "one third of his men are without a shirt to their backs." The letters No 1 to 5, Packet 5th[4] will make it appear that I took every step in my power to afford a competent supply, and I have the greatest reason to believe that the troops with him had more than a proportion to the general wants and supplies of the army.

The packet No. 6[5] contains my instructions from time to time to Genl. Sullivan. No. 7[6] the intelligence received from first to last and No. 8[7] sundry papers relative to the expedition which do not immediately affect the subjects of the present letter; but all which may serve to shew, that I have paid all the attention in my power to this important object, and made use of every precaution for its success. I hope the event may answer our wishes; but if it should not, my anxiety to stand justified in the opinion of Congress has induced me to give them the trouble of this lengthy communication.

---

[3] Apr. 19, 27, May 8, 20, and July 5, 1779, the drafts of which are in the *Washington Papers* and extracts in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fols. 517–21.

[4] Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, May 19; Sullivan's letter to Washington, May 21; Washington's letters to Sullivan, May 24, May 31; Sullivan's letter to Washington, June 27; Washington to the Board of War, May 23, the drafts of which are in the *Washington Papers* and extracts in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fols. 523–28.

[5] The Washington to Sullivan letters in Packet No. 6 were: May 13, 28, 31, June 4, 9, July 5 and 29, the drafts of which are in the *Washington Papers* and copies or extracts in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 5, fols. 531–43; vol. 6, fol. 10.

[6] Washington's letters to Maj. Gen. Edward Hand, February 7, March 16, 21, 24. To Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, February 11, August 1; from Sullivan, July 1. To Maj. Gen. Philip Schuyler, February 26, April 27, July 23; from Schuyler, April 15, May 21, June 30, July 7; from Van Schaick to James Clinton, May 22; from Clinton, June 19. Drafts or originals of these (except Schuyler's letter of June 30, Clinton's of June 19, and Sullivan's of July 1) are in the *Washington Papers* and copies or extracts are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 6, fols. 12–55.

[7] Washington's letter to Gov. George Clinton, March 4. From Sullivan, May 12, 26, 31, June 12; to Sullivan, March 6, August 4; from Ephraim Blaine to Sullivan, May 24; from James Clinton, June 26. Drafts or copies of these are in the *Washington Papers* and copies or extracts are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 169, vol. 6, fols. 55–64.

I most sincerely thank them for the opportunity they have afforded me of entering into this explanation by the transmission of General Sullivans letter, and I shall be much obliged by a similar indulgence upon every occasion of the same sort.[8]

I beg leave to conclude with one observation. It may possibly hereafter be said that the expedition ought not to have been undertaken unless the means were fully adequate, or that the consequences of a defeat ought not to have been hazarded when they were found to be otherwise. The motives to the undertaking, besides the real importance of rescuing the frontier from the alarms, ravages, and distresses to which it was exposed; and which in all probability would have redoubled this year, were, the increasing clamours of the country and the repeated applications of the States immediately concerned, supported by frequent references, and indications of the pleasure of Congress. The combined force of these motives appeared to me to leave no alternative.

The means proposed to be employed were fully sufficient; the disappointments we have met with such as could not have been foreseen, as we had no right to expect. So far as the business did not depend on me I had the strongest assurances from those who were concerned, and who were to be supposed the proper judges that my expectations would be fulfilled.

After such extensive preparations have been made, so much expence incurred, the attention and hopes of the public fixed,

[8] At this point in the draft (which is in the writing of Hamilton) the following is crossed off: "Conscious that I endeavour to avoid the mistake of inattention, while I hope I shall always have candor enough to acknowledge the errors of judgment, I shall be happy to know and to have it in my power to vindicate myself from imputations expressed or implied which I may not deserve. Many things for want of information on the one hand and from misrepresentation on the other may appear to proceed from a defect of care and exertion, which result from the necessity of our affairs. Convinced that Congress have embarrassments enough of their own, I have troubled them as little as possible with mine; when it has been in my power I have laboured to surmount them; when I could not effect it I have in most cases silently submitted; consoling myself with their approbation of which I have received so decisive and honorable testimonies."

the apprehensions of the enemy excited, their force augmented, their resentment inflamed, to recede, and leave the frontier a prey to their depredations would be in every view impolitic, when there is still a good prospect of success. To avoid possible misfortunes we must in this case submit to many certain evils of the most serious nature, too obvious to require enumeration. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. I inclose a return[9] of Genl. Sullivans whole force, from the last particular returns to the Adjutant General. This is exclusive of the party under Colo Pawling [(amounting to 300 Men) it will appear by this return, that the Battalion Officers are included in the Number of Men present, with arms in their hands; this is done because General Sullivan applied for and obtained an order for this purpose[10] but I cannot undertake to say whether he got them or not.][11]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Sunday, August 15, 1779.

Parole Stony Point. Countersigns Saratoga, Stono.

A Subaltern officer and ten men from each of the brigades on this ground including the Garrison are to parade as soon as possible at Major General Greene's quarters with their arms blankets and two days provision to go into the country to impress Waggons for the public service.

The Quarter Master General or his Deputy will appoint one flat bottom'd boat for the use of each brigade which is to be kept in constant readiness for their use by Mr. Buchanan;[12] and

[9] Not found in the *Washington Papers* nor in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[10] Fuses for the officers.

[11] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The part in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Washington. The letter was read in Congress on Aug. 23, 1779, and referred to Samuel John Atlee, John Armstrong, Joseph Spencer, John Dickinson, and John Mathews.

[12] Capt. John Buchanan, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General.

in future the commanding officers of brigades will give their orders for the use of the boat assigned them, and Mr. Buchanan is to deliver a boat to no other persons order in the brigade; and that the whole business of the brigade may be done at the same time they are to be previously notified when and where the boat will go. Such boats as may be wanted for other purposes besides those for brigade and garrison duty (the latter of which Mr. Whiting[13] will direct the number and uses they are wanted for) orders are to be obtained from the Quarter Master General's office as directed in former orders.

Whoever gives an order for a boat will be held responsible for her return; for this purpose Mr. Buchanan is to file all his orders and give receipts for those that are returned; Such as are not, must be accounted for by the person who gave the order.

At the General Court Martial whereof Colo. Jackson was President the 4th. instant, Ensign Joshua Brimhall[14] of Colonel Bradford's regiment was tried for "Continuing at home four months after his furlough expired" found guilty and sentenced to be reprimanded in general orders.

Ensign Brimhall's excuse is not admissible; Nothing but absolute necessity could justify an officer for exceeding his furlough for such a length of time, and that necessity cannot be supposed to have existed; In matters of this kind an officer ought to shew exemplary punctuality to the soldiery.

Ensign Brimhall is released from his Arrest.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West point, August 16, 1779.

My Lord: I have to acknowlege the favor of your Lordships two letters of the 13th and 15th inst.

[13] Timothy Whiting, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General.
[14] Of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment.

Mr. Erskine will receive his orders to-day, to mark out the road, which it has been proposed should be opened and to make you the proper communication, when you will be pleased to enter upon the necessary measures to have it completed. I am, &c.[15]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West point, August 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I inclose you an extract of a letter from Col. Febiger. You will observe that he imagines some of his old serjeants were worthy of a preference in the nomination for commissions and that he proposed two of the 2nd Regiment for appointments. Should these men be deserving of promotion, and they can be with propriety promoted agreeably to his recommendation, I would wish you to take the necessary measures on the occasion. I am, etc.

P. S. I inclose you some papers which I recd. from a member of Congress from Virginia to be distributed among the Officers.[15]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, August 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Gates in a letter of the 10th Inst. complains of want of proper conduct in your department at Rutland, and wishes that Mr. Mercereau[16] may be ordered to repair to his district, as a Mr. Pope,[17] who was only appointed to act during his absence, seems from the Copy of a letter from him to Genl.

[15] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[16] Joshua Mercereau, Deputy Commissary of Prisoners and confidential agent.

[17] Pope, an Assistant Commissary of Prisoners, was accused of granting passes improperly to British prisoners. The charges were made by John Rice, town major of Boston, and General Gates ordered his arrest (July 25). Rice's letter and Gates's order are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 154, vol. 2, fols. 176 and 182.

Gates to be much embarrassed. His Excellency therefore desires that if Mr. Mercereau still continues in Office he may be ordered to repair without delay to the Eastward. If he does not, some competent person should be sent immediately. When it suits you to call at Head Quarters, it will be proper that you should see the letters communicated by General Gates. I am etc.[18]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, August 16, 1779.

Sir: In the report[19] which you were desired in my letter of the 14th. Inst. to make of the number, and kind of Artillery necessary for the different works at this post, I desire you will add as your opinion the propriety of retaining Cannon in all the Water Batteries, and which of them may be discontinued without injuring the defence of the Post. I am, etc.[20]

To LIEUTENANT VASCHEL BURGESS[21]

Head Quarters, August 16, 1779.

Sir: I received your Letter of this date and am exceedingly sorry to find that no arrangement that can be made whatever pains may be taken to effect it, can give general satisfaction. I wish you to consider the nature of your application. An Officer should not leave the service at least at this time without the most powerful and cogent reasons. I do not know the Gentleman of whose promotion you complain, but conceive it a hard case that a Pay Master, altho he should have served never so

[18] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

[19] Generals McDougall, Knox, and Du Portail reported (August 20), and their report is in the *Washington Papers*.

[20] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[21] Of the First Maryland Regiment.

long, and with rank and reputation (for rank they have had ever since 1776) can not be introduced into the line of the State when there is an establishment for the purpose, without producing disgust. If it is your determination to resign you must send your Commission to Head Quarters with the certificates usual upon all such occasions, from the Commanding Officer of the Regiment and paymaster, when your resignation will be indorsed and the Commission returned.[22] I am, etc.[23]

To ROBERT ERSKINE

Head Quarters, West point, August 16, 1779.

Sir: Lord Stirling writes me that a very good road might be opened from Ringwood into the clove, about a mile below Galloway's, along the east side of Tuckets pond.[24] This will be a shorter route from Morris Town to New Windsor. You will therefore be pleased to mark out the road, and make the proper communication to Lord Stirling that it may be carried into execution. I am, etc.[25]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West point, August 16, 1779.

Sir: I had yesterday afternoon the honor to receive Your Excellency's Letter of the 6th. with a Copy of the Act of the 8th of March and the Report referred to. It might have been better on the score of supplies and some other considerations, if Captain Wilkie's company[26] had been annexed to the 11th

[22] Lieutenant Burgess resigned Aug. 22, 1779.
[23] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[24] Tuxedo Pond.
[25] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[26] Capt. John Wilkie, of the Pennsylvania Independent Company, in Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.

Pensilvania Regiment; but as this was not done, and as the arrangement both of Spencer's and Hubley's Regiments has been made and it may be difficult, if not impracticable, to introduce the Officers with the Men into the Pensylvania line, which would certainly be an act of justice, more especially if they were at the trouble of raising them, it may be best perhaps for things to remain in their present situation. Besides, if the arrangement were to be altered, Spencer's Regiment would want a company and the 11th Pennsilvania have one more than the establishment, as it has I believe, it's complement. The point however is submitted to Congress, and they will be pleased to determine it in such way, as they may think best and most advancive of the service. The Report of the Board of War upon the occasion is returned.

I intended in my last for the satisfaction of Congress to have transmitted to your Excellency the inclosed Copies of a Letter from Captain Hopkins of Moylan's Dragoons of the 30th Ulto. and from Major General Howe of the 6th Instant, but was prevented thro hurry. I have the Honor, etc.[27]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West point, August 16, 1779.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 6th. inclosing the instructions of the Board to the different Commissaries of Hides. The directions appear to me to be judiciously drawn and fully adequate to the purpose, and I doubt not, if they are strictly attended to, but that a sufficient quantity of Shoes for the Army and leather for other uses will be procured. Mr. Garanger is exceedingly impatient to know whether he is to be employed. I must therefore beg leave to recall the attention of the Board

[27] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

to my letter of the 27th July in which I pointed out the mode in which this Gentleman may be introduced into the service without giving umbrage to the Officers in the line of the Artillery. I shall be glad to have the determination of the Board upon this point, that I may be enabled to give Mr. Garanger a final answer. I have the honour, etc.[28]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

West Point, August 16, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Excellency's obliging Letter of the 23d of July,[29] inclosing one from Mr. Battora which shall be forwarded by the earliest flag, and I shall be happy if it procures him the indulgence which you wish. I am, etc.[30]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

West Point, August 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I had not the Honor 'till two days ago, to receive Your Excellency's Letter of the 5th. Instant. The whole of the Officers belonging to the Three Jersey Regiments are employed on the Western Expedition with General Sullivan, which circumstance puts it intirely out of my power, to comply with Your Excellencys request for Officers for the recruiting service. If this were not the case, I should fear as Your Excellency does, that the business would not be attended with any great success.

I congratulate Your Excellency on the very favourable and interesting successes of Count D'Estaing in the West Indies. They are very important and the more so, as they may possibly

[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, and is addressed to Peter Scull, secretary of the Board of War.

[29] Jefferson's letter of July 23, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*. It makes no mention of Battora or his letter.

[30] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

be the means of detaining for the security of the Islands, that part of the reinforcement expected by Sir Henry Clinton from thence, which will be a circumstance of great moment to us, especially if the remainder said to be coming from Europe with Adml. Arbuthnot and daily looked for, is as considerable as several advices make it. I hope our next intelligence from the West Indies will announce farther successes on the part of our Allies, and that they will gain a decisive superiority over Adl. Biron. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. I would beg leave to remind Your Excellency of the Beacons. They should be attended to, as possibly some measures I have heard of on the part of the Enemy, may be preparatory to a movement, and may make it necessary eventually for the Militia to assemble suddenly.[31]

To JOHN JAY

West point, August 16, 1779.

Dear Sir: I beg you to accept my thanks for your obliging Letter of the 10th. transmitting an extract from Mr. Bingham's.[32] The intelligence it gives is infinitely interesting, and I hope will be followed by events of still more decisive importance. The conduct of England in rejecting the mediation of Spain is more strongly tinctured with insanity than any thing she has done in the course of the contest, unless she be sure of very powerful aid from some of the Northern states. This seems to be the only rational solution, that can be given to her obstinacy.

I inclose you a letter from General Wayne, a part of the contents of which he communicated to me concerning some

[31] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[32] William Bingham. He was United States Commercial Agent at Martinique.

officers of his corps whom he omitted in his former report. As this omission has given dissatisfaction and as the Gentlemen concerned are very deserving, I shall be happy if Congress should think it proper to publish General Wayne's letter, which I doubt not will effectually remove it. I take the liberty of mentioning this to your Excellency that if you see no impropriety in the publication, you may give it your aid. With the greatest esteem etc.[33]

*To DOCTOR JOHN COCHRAN

West-point, August 16, 1779.

Dr. Doctr: I have asked Mrs. Cockran and Mrs. Livingston to dine with me to morrow; but ought I not to apprize them of their fare? As I hate deception, even where the imagination only is concerned; I will.

It is needless to premise, that my table is large enough to hold the ladies; of this they had occular proof yesterday. To say how it is usually covered is rather more essential, and this, shall be the purport of my Letter. Since our arrival at this happy spot, we have had a Ham (sometimes a shoulder) of Bacon, to grace the head of the table; a piece of roast Beef adorns the foot; and, a small dish of Greens or Beans (almost imperceptable) decorates the center.

When the Cook has a mind to cut a figure (and this I presume he will attempt to do to morrow) we have two Beefstake-Pyes, or dishes of Crabs in addition, one on each side the center dish, dividing the space, and reducing the distance between dish and dish to about Six feet, which without them, would be near twelve a part. Of late, he has had the surprizing

[33] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The date and superscription is in the writing of Washington.

luck[34] to discover, that apples will make pyes; and it's a question if, amidst the violence of his efforts, we do not get one of apples instead of having both of Beef.[35]

If the ladies can put up with such entertainment, and will submit to partake of it on plates, once tin but now Iron; (not become so by the labor of scowering) I shall be happy to see them. I am, etc. [N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West point, August 17, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 11th. instant. From the progress of General Lovells[36] operations at Penobscot, I should have little doubt of his success, were it not for the Reinforcement said to have gone from New York [(Notice of which I transmitted the Counl. of Mass.)][37] which I fear will arrive before General McLean[38] can be brought to surrender. It will at least render the Work more precarious.

Immediately upon the Receipt of yours I gave directions to Mr Beatty Commy. Genl. of prisoners to order Mr. Mercereau to his District.

No official Accounts have been received from Count D'Estaing since his Action with Admiral Byron, but from the letters which have been published, which are from persons of unquestionable Credit, and from the St. Kitts account of the Affair, little doubt can remain, but that the English Fleet suffered considerably.

---

[34] The draft, also in the writing of Washington, has the word "luck" crossed out and "segacity" substituted.

[35] The draft has "Beef-stakes."

[36] Brig. Gen. Solomon Lovell, of the Massachusetts Militia.

[37] The phrase in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Washington, and his spelling and abbreviations are here followed.

[38] Col. Francis McLean, of the Eighty-second Foot, British Army. He was brigadier general in America.

In addition to what will be found in the public prints, Mr. Holker[39] Consul of France has favored me with the inclosed. I am, etc.[40] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of yesterday on the subject of our confidential friend.[41]

It appears to me that the detail he seems to desire will be rather too minute and tend to excite suspicion instead of giving him credit with the enemy. The idea of what was communicated before was to pretend that he had made general observations and inquiries in the army and had formed an average estimate of the several brigades as the result. The particular strength of each regiment would exceed this purpose, and in some measure contradict the principle. But if on his return he finds the present not satisfactory and the enemy press for what he now requires it shall not be refused. Let him in the first place make the experiment with what he has.

I have thought it necessary to endeavour to impose upon this person himself, by making him believe the return sent to the enemy is a true one; if you could assist the deception by indirectly giving him an intimation of your strength conformable to the number expressed in my estimate it may have a good effect. I have stated Glover's brigade at 1160, The cavalry and Armands corp at 600; *both fit for duty.* I am really at a loss what opinion to form of this man. His former conduct in this dispute, from the accounts I have had of it, are in his

[39] John Holker.

[40] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[41] Not now found in the *Washington Papers,* but indications point to Elijah Hunter as being the "confidential friend."

favour; his conduct in the execution of his present occupation has not been to his disadvantage; But still there are some little appearances about him that give me distrust, and as the enemy have it more in their power to reward certain services than we have in the way which is most tempting, I always think it necessary to be very guarded with those who are professedly acting as double characters. This has hitherto prevented my doing any thing for the man in question in the way of office, lest it might really put it in his power to do us mischief; but as the pretext upon which he applies is plausible and may be honest, I shall endeavour to find some place which will answer the purpose and by keeping him mostly remote from the army, leave it the less in his power to turn it to our injury. We must endeavour to make it his interest to be faithful, for as it is apparent he means to get something by the business, and will even receive double wages, we must take care if possible not to let motives of interest on the other side bear down his integrity and inclination to serve us. Few men have virtue to withstand the highest bidder. I am, etc.

P. S. I have also received your public letter of the 16th. I have never seen the letter you mention, from Col. Armand.

[An acct. of one of the important evts. which in a late letter I told you I thought the next 10 or 12 days would bring forth, is arrived; the paper herewith inclosed contains a narrative of the West India business.][42]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, West Point, August 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 20th and 26th ulto. You will find the several matters contained in the former,

[42] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

sufficiently answered in a letter which I wrote to you upon the 27th. July.

I am pleased to find by your last that you had at length a prospect of getting the remaining Troops equipped, and I hope that the account of the Enemy having left Charles Town will not damp your exertions nor those of the persons concerned in procuring necessaries for the Troops. We know not what may be the real intentions of the Enemy, whether to give over the enterprise or only to withdraw till they receive Reinforcements. We should therefore be prepared for the latter event.

Those Officers who are offered promotions in the new State Regiments must undoubtedly be allowed to accept them, as there is no power, or right to restrain them. Care must be taken that they settle their accounts with their former Corps before they quit them.

I shall acquaint the Director General with your want of Surgeons, untill you are supplied you must agree with Doctor Shore[43] upon the best terms you can. I cannot possibly affix a price to his services. I am, etc.[44]

To CAPTAIN HENRY SEWALL[45]

Head Quarters, August 17, 1779.

Sir: In consequence of a representation a few days ago from Colo Varrick[46] upon the subject of your continuing to act as Muster Master, which, under the terms of a Genl order that had been lately issued was not allowable, I spoke to His

[43] Dr. John Shore. At the time of his death (1811) he was collector of customs at Newport, Va.

[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[45] Capt. Henry Sewall, jr., of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in May, 1782; major and aide to Gen. William Heath from May, 1779, to June, 1783.

[46] Lieut. Col. Richard Varick.

Excellency the Commander in Chief, who authorised me to inform you, that you might continue to act in that line for the present, and till you received contrary orders, or till some new arrangement might make it unnecessary. I am, etc.[47]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West-point, August 17, 1779.

Sir: I inclose your Excellency a list of Officers proposed after examination by General Du Portail for the Companies of sappers and Miners. If Congress approve the nomination I request they will be pleased to direct commissions to be sent as speedily as possible. They ought to be dated the second of August 79.

By the Regulations for the corps of Engineers, the men to form these companies were for the present to be drawn from the line; but the large demands upon it for other purposes in the weak State of our regiments productive of much dissatisfaction to the Officers makes me unwilling to add to the number by drafts for these companies. I have therefore advised General Du Portail to endeavour to recruit in the Country; but in Order to this the Authority of Congress will be requisite; and it should if possible be given in such terms as will induce the States to forego the operation of the laws which have been made in most of them for preventing the recruiting of any other corps than those which properly compose their quotas.

Inclosed is also a memorandum of the money for which I have given warrants to Baron De Steuben in the Course of the present year, it amounts to a considerable sum more than his pay established by Congress. This is a subject which embarrasses me. It is reasonable that a man devoting his time and services to the public and by General Consent a very useful

[47] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob Harrison, Secy."

one, should at least have his expences borne. His established pay is certainly altogether inadequate to this; a large nominal sum goes but a little way. But while there is a sum fixed by Congress, I am certainly not at Liberty to exceed it; and though I have hitherto complied, from the delicacy of a refusal, to a foreigner to a man of high rank, to one who is rendering the most indefatigable and beneficial services, yet I shall be under the necessity of discontinuing the practice neither could I recommend that a sufficient allowance should be formally determined; for though there may be less reason to expect foreigners than natives to make pecuniary sacrifices, to this Country and though some of them may have no private resources so remote from home, for their support, yet it would be difficult to reconcile our own Officers to a measure which would make so great and palpable a difference in the Compensation for their respective services. It is true the Baron from the nature of his Office will often have to travel from one part of the Army to another which will occasion extra expence and will justify an extra allowance. It is upon this principle that my last warrant was granted as he was just setting out on a journey to providence. But perhaps the best mode to enable the Baron or others in his situation to defray their necessary expences in the service may be to invest the Board of War with a discretionary power to grant such Sums from time to time as they Judge reasonable and proportioned to the circumstances of the persons and times. I take the liberty to suggest these hints and have only to request that Congress will be pleased to direct some mode in which the difficulties I have pointed out may be remedied, consistent with the good of the service and Justice to individuals.[49] I have the honor, etc.[50]

---

[49] A memorandum of August 17 from Deputy Paymaster General John Pierce, jr., shows that four warrants were paid to General Steuben in 1779, totaling $2,500.

[50] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The letter was read in Congress on August 23 and referred to the Board of Treasury.

To JOHN HOLKER

Head Quarters, West-point, August 17, 1779.

Sir: I feel myself honored in your polite communication of the 10th. instant. The news it brings and that which I promise myself from the arms of the Count D'Estaing gives me the highest pleasure. Whilst in a victorious career of the armies of our ally, in different quarters of the world, we anticipate a reign of happiness and glory to the French nation, and tranquility and peace to America.

When to the exertions, and resources of these States, we add the power and the wealth of the great house of Bourbon, it is difficult to conceive what policy could direct the court of England to a longer continuance of the war. She is already much exhausted in men and money, and resources hence we might suppose that she cannot long resist, alone, the force which is combined against her. She may have Northern assistance in view, which is the only rational solution of her obstinacy. This however may not be the case; nor will she be the first example of a people losing all eminence in the scale of nations by pursuing false measures, and vainly trusting to themselves. With great respect etc.[51]

*To LUND WASHINGTON

August 17, 1779.

Some time ago (but how long I can not remember) you applied to me to know if you should receive payment of Genl. Mercer's Bonds; and after this, of the bond due from the deceased Mr. Mercers Estate to me; and was, after animadverting a little upon the subject; authorized to do so; of course I

[51] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

presume the money has been received. I have since considered this matter in every point of view my judgment enables me to place it, and am resolved to receive no more old debts; such I mean as were contracted and ought to have been paid before the War at the present nominal value of the money, unless compelled to it, or it is the practice of others to do it. Neither justice, reason, nor policy requires it. The law, undoubtedly, was well designed; it was intended to stamp a value and give a free circulation, to the paper bills of credit; but it never was nor could be intended to make a man take a Shilling or Six pence in the pound for a just debt, wch. he is well able to pay, thereby involving himself in ruin. I am as willing now as I ever was to take paper money for *every* kind of debt, and at its present depreciated value for those debts which have been contracted since the money became so; but I will not in future receive the nominal sum for such old debts as come under the above description, except as before excepted. The fear of injuring by any example of mine the credit of our paper currency if I attempted to discriminate between the real and nominal value of Paper money, has already sunk me a large Sum if the Bonds beforementd. are paid off; the advantage taken in doing which no Man of honor or common honesty can reconcile to his own feelings and conscience; not as it respects me do I mean but transactions of this kind generally. The thing which induced me to mention the matter to you at present, is the circumstance you have related respecting the Wages of Roberts, which you say (according to his demands) will amount to upwards of £2000, and comes to as much for the Service of a *common* Miller for *one year only,* as I shall get for 600 acres of land sold Mercer in the best of times and in the most valuable part of Virginia, that ought to have been pd. for before the money began to depreciate; nay years before the War. This is such a manifest abuse of reason and justice that

no Arguments can reconcile it to common sense, or common honesty. Instead of appealing to me who have not the means of informatn. or knowledge of common usage and practice in matters of this kind in the State or the Laws that govern there, I wish you would consult Men of honor, honesty, and firm attachment to the cause, and govern yourself by their advice or by their conduct. If it be customary with others to receive money in this way, that is 6 d. or 1 / in the pound for old debts; if it is thought to be advansive of the great cause we are imbarked in for individuals to do so thereby ruining themselves while others are reaping the benefit of such distress. if the Law imposes this, and it is thought right to submit, I will not say aught against it, or oppose another word to it. No man has, nor no man will go further to serve the Public than myself, if sacrificing my whole Estate would effect any valuable purpose I would not hesitate one moment in doing it. but my submitting to matters of this kind unless it is done so by others, is no more than a drop in the bucket, in fact it is not serving the public but enriching individuals and countenancing dishonesty for sure I am that no honest Man would attempt to pay 20 /. with one or perhaps half a one In a word I had rather make a present of the Bonds than receive payment of them in so shameful a way.[52]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Tuesday, August 17, 1779.

Parole Granada. Countersigns Glasgow, Georgia.

It is with Astonishment the General week after week receives returns of men unfit for duty "For want of Arms" when

[52] This memorandum is headed by Washington: "Extract of a Letter to Mr. Lund Washington."

there are many hundred stand now, and for a considerable time, have been, with the army for the purpose of supplies, and the mode of application already pointed out in general orders! Nothing, but a most surprising inattention and neglect can account for these deficiencies.

If after this order any more men are returned, "Unfit for duty for Want of Arms" the Adjutant General is to report to the Commander in Chief the regiment and company in which the deficiency happens.

Notwithstanding the orders against bathing between the hours of eight and five, soldiers are continually in the water and many of them for hours together. The officers commanding brigades will therefore, during the hours above mentioned, post one or more Centinels at the places usually resorted to by their men, for the purpose of prevention.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Wednesday, August 18, 1779.

Parole Palestine. Countersigns Paoli, Paris.

At the General Court Martial of the line whereof Col. Russell is President, William Rhodes of the 4th. Maryland regiment, on the 9th. instant, was tried for "Attempting to desert to the enemy." Also James McCredy of the 1st. Pennsylvania regiment for "Deserting to the enemy", and Mobrey Owens of the 2nd. New-York regiment for "Desertion and taking up Arms against the United States of America." Rhodes and McCredy found guilty and sentenced each to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back. The Court are of opinion that Owens is intitled to the benefit of His Excellency's proclamation.

The sentences against Rhodes and McCredy to be put in execution tomorrow at the head of the regiments to which they

respectively belong and the General directs that Owens be released from confinement.

At the Brigade General Court Martial held at the Park the 11th. instant, Lieutenant Colonel Stephens, President, Mr. John Price, Assistant Commissary of Forage was tried for "Taking a Continental horse for his own private property and purchasing another in his place of a mean quality," likewise for "Being given to drunkenness when he ought to be at public business and taking stores belonging to the Continent that he had no right to," acquitted of the 2nd. and 3rd. charge but found guilty of defrauding the public in the sale of the continental horse, being a breach of the 1st. Article of the 12th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to forfeit all his pay now due him, be dismissed the service and rendered unfit to serve the United States in any public station.

At another brigade General Court Martial the 16th. instant, Lieutenant Colonel Carrington, President, Captain Lieutt. Godman[53] of the Artillery was tried for "Willfully misapplying and embezzling a tent the property of The United States."

The Court are of opinion that Captain Lieutenant Godman is guilty of a breach of the 1st. Article of the 12th. Section of the Articles of War which expressly directs, "That any officer offending in the premises, make the damage good, lose the pay due to him and be dismissed the service."

The Court are further of opinion that the article should in this case operate in it's full force.

The Commander in chief confirms the sentences and orders them to take place immediately.

Edward Merriken of the 4th. Maryland regiment was tried the 15th. instant at a brigade General Court Martial whereof Colonel Hall was President for "Desertion."

[53] Capt.-Lieut. William Godman, of the First Continental Artillery.

The Court are of opinion that he make up the lost time by serving the term of three years to commence the 11th. of August 1779, the time he joined his regiment; and also are of opinion that any expence that has occured in apprehending him should be stopped from his pay or bounty (if any shall be due) by the Pay Master of the regiment to which he belongs.

The General confirms the opinion of the Court and orders Merriken to join his regiment.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, August 18, 1779.

D. Sir: I have received Your Letter of this date. The intercourse which you mention to be carrying on by Women, with Verplank's point, may be attended with many bad consequences, or at least great inconveniences and must be suppressed. Those now detained, may be released under strict injunctions never to do the like again, and at the peril of being closely confined and otherwise severely punished, if they are detected. Genl. Nixon will have this idea propagated as generally as he can, and if the Women will persevere in the practice, however disagreeable the measure, they must be sent to Camp and be at least confined in the provost. I am, etc.[54]

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: As it is probable that the new minister from France, Monsieur De Luzerne,[55] is on his way from Boston to Philadelphia, it will be necessary to have him provided with

[54] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[55] Anne César, Chevalier de La Luzerne. He was minister plenipotentiary from France.

an escort. You will therefore be so good as to give orders for a captain (a genteel sensible officer) with his proper command of cavalry (not less than 30) to proceed immediately to Fishkill.[56] The officer will acquaint me with the arrival of his party that I may know where to send him my directions. I am, etc.

[P. S.] I send one stick of wax our own stock is low. We get it from the quarter Master to whom you may apply.[57]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, August 19, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor to day, to receive Your letter of the 8th by Lt. Colo. Sims[58] of the 2d Virginia Regiment, with a Copy of a letter from him to your Excellency, and of an order of Congress on the 7th in consequence. The indulgence requested by Col. Sims, however interesting it may be to himself appears to me so incompatible with the public service, and to involve, and to lead to so many disagreeable consequences, that I have thought it my duty to refuse it. Were the point to rest with him, from the circumstances of his regiment in respect to field officers, his request might be granted, without any material injury; but this can not be expected, as there are many other officers in the same line, who have the same pretensions. And indeed it is difficult, if not impossible for me to determine with precision, where such applications would stop, as they might be made upon the same principles, and, with as much propriety by every Officer and Soldier in the Army. Those who have not already surveyed Lands, or done some act to acquire a title of ownership may urge if they incline so to do, that it is time they

[56] On August 22 Tench Tilghman ordered Capt. Ezekiel Porter Belden, of the Second Continental Dragoons, to quarter his men at Fishkill, N. Y., "and there wait the arrival of Monsr. La Luzerne." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[57] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[58] Lieut. Col. Charles Simms.

should, and insist that they will not neglect the opportunity longer. I have very fully and explicitly pointed out to Col. Sims the probable or at least the possible consequences which would flow from a compliance with his request; but he says he cannot decline it, and waits on Congress to resign his Commission which I refused to accept. In justice to Lt. Col. Sims, I must observe that he is a brave intelligent and good Officer; and I am sorry that any circumstances should have arisen in his affairs to compel him, either to resign his commission or to make a request so inconsistent with the public interest. I have the honor, etc.[59]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, West Point, August 19, 1779.

Sir: I have considered your report of the 5th instant and the papers accompanying it relative to your transactions with Mr. Loring at your last interview and I shall add a few explanatory remarks to my former instructions.

The principle which I intended to govern your exchanges as well absolute as parole for such officers of ours as had violated their paroles was, that we should only exchange those who could not be returned; all that can be returned are to be exempted from the benefit of exchange 'till further orders. But as it may be a long time before many of them can be sent in and probably several of them never will be found and it would be injustice to the enemy to detain their officers 'till the experiment could be fully tried you will in the mean time send them in on parole, with an express and positive agreement that whenever any of the aforesaid violators of parole are returned the officers exchanged in lieu of them are either to be returned

[59] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on September 3 and referred to John Mathews, Henry Marchant, and John Armstrong.

also, or other officers of equal rank whom we shall demand sent out in their place.

This must be clearly determined so as to exclude all dispute or equivocation, for we wish not to make a breach of honor a privilege to the guilty person.

In order the better to enable you to carry into execution my order for calling in these breakers of parole, you will make me a report according to the best of your information of the states to which they belong and the places where they reside that application may be made for the assistance of the States to inforce their return.

I observe there are some persons who have been indulged with their paroles by the enemy not violators of parole for whom they now demand other officers to be sent in. This you will not comply with except so far as it is perfectly consistent with propriety of capture. The enemy have it at their option to recall them if they think proper.

You are not to exchange either Col. Housekker[60] on our part, or Mr. Conolly[61] on the part of the enemy. The former was taken in a manner which will not suffer us to consider him in the light of a common prisoner; and the latter has never been considered by us as a military prisoner of war.

You are absolutely to reject every overture for exchanging those persons whom we do not consider as military prisoners of war. We do not hold General Clinton[62] bound by any act of ours respecting this matter; but we reject their exchange solely on the principle that by the Laws and practice of war, we do not think they were proper subjects of military capture. From this we shall never recede.

---

[60] Col. Nicholas Haussegger. He sent his resignation and commission to Washington from New York City, Feb. 1, 1781, having previously joined the enemy.

[61] Dr. John Connolly. He had been arrested early in the war as a Tory.

[62] Sir Henry Clinton.

Mr. Loring[63] mentions his having 150 privates whom he proposes to exchange for those of some particular corps which he mentions. I have no objection to this provided the principle extends to officers. You are to insist on the exchange of these on equality of rank, as far as the number in our hands will permit. Now we have removed every supposeable impediment on our side no reason can be assigned why the exchanges of officers as well as men should not go on upon the former ground. One caution I must give you which is that too much pains cannot be taken to prevent the impositions of the enemy in sending out persons of different denominations who were not proper subjects of military capture. You will give the most pointed orders to your deputies to make the strictest inquiry into the circumstances in which every man was taken who does not belong to The Continental army. You may include the Convention prisoners as well in your absolute as parole exchanges; but in the former only on the principle of equality of rank.

Endeavour by all means to have the officers who have recently violated their paroles immediately sent in. I am, etc.[64]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Thursday, August 19, 1779.

Parole Ramapough. Countersigns Rutland, Romney.

The Pay Masters of the Maryland and of the 2nd. 3rd. and 4th. 5th. and 11th, 7th. and 8th. Virginia regiments and of Armand's and Von-Heer's Marechausie Corps are to apply to the Deputy Pay Master General for warrants to draw the hundred dollars gratuity for the men in their respective corps inlisted

[63] Joshua Loring, British Commissary General of Prisoners.
[64] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

for the War previous to the 23rd. of January last. The Muster Rolls for those troops being returned.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Friday, August 20, 1779.

Parole Florence. Countersigns Falmouth, France.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following Acts:

In Congress, March 8, 1779.

Resolved, That all military commissions be filled up at the war office, and attested by their secretary, and then presented for signing to the President of Congress, who shall sign the same; after signature by the President, they shall be sent back to the war office, and there registered verbatim in a book to be kept for that purpose: after having been examined by the Board, the seal of the Board of War and Ordnance, which the said Board are hereby authorized and directed to provide, shall be affixed to the certificate or attestations of the entries of all such commissions.

Resolved, That all appointments of officers in the continental service by the respective states, be, in the first instance, by warrant, certified in such a manner as they shall severally direct, to the Board of War, whereupon proper commissions shall be made out in the manner abovementioned.

In Congress, June 28, 1779.

Resolved, That when vacancies of commissioned officers happen in any regiments raised by the respective states for the continental army, notice thereof shall be given to the executive authority of the State to which the regiment belongs, by the commanding officer of such regiment, to the end that proper persons may be appointed to fill such vacancies, agreeable to the resolution of the 8th of March last, having due regard to the rules of promotion recommended by a resolution of Congress of the 24th of November, 1778.

The mode prescribed by the foregoing Acts for announcing regimental vacancies to be pursued in the several state lines that have been arranged, as well with respect to vacancies which

have already happened where commissions have not been obtained, as to all which happen in future; and the Commander in Chief requests that the commanding officers of regiments will be very particular in the notice they give of resignations, to set down the precise time when they take place.

The General also thinks proper upon this occasion to republish the Act containing the rules recommended to govern promotions as the tranquility of the Army and good of the service require that they should be fully and generally known.

In Congress, November 24, 1778.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the several states to provide, that in all future promotions officers rise regimentally to the rank of captain, and thence in the line of the state to the rank of colonel, except in cases where a preference may be given on account of distinguished merit.

Lieutenant Hughes[65] of the 1st. Pennsylvania regiment, vice, Lieutenant Norcross[66] resigned, is appointed Adjutant to the same and Lieutenant Crawford[67] of the 1st. Pennsylvania regiment, vice Captain Buchanan,[68] is appointed Pay Master to the same.

To HENRY LAURENS, JOSEPH SPENCER, AND NATHANIEL SCUDDER[69]

Head Quarters, West-point, August 20, 1779.

Gentlemen: I was duly honored with your letter of the 5th of last month, which several circumstances have prevented my

[65] Lieut. John Hughes. He was appointed captain-lieutenant in October, 1779, and retired in January, 1781.

[66] Lieut. Aaron Norcross. He resigned in May, 1779. Heitman gives him the rank of captain at the date of his resignation.

[67] Lieut. Edward Crawford. He was wounded at Bull's Ferry, N. J., in July, 1780; transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; served to June, 1783.

[68] Capt. Thomas Buchanan, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in October, 1779.

[69] Committee of Congress on the Mustering Department.

answering sooner; an attention to other objects of more immediate urgency and the necessity of making inquiries of some delicacy, preparatory to a determination.

As the question related to the continuing or abolishing a department which has [been][70] heretofore looked upon as a very necessary one, I thought it of importance enough to take the sense of a Council of General Officers upon it. The Council[71] upon a full consideration of the matter gave it as their opinion that the department was now become unnecessary and the continuance of it inexpedient. The principles upon which they decided were that part of the duties of the inspectorship were substantially the same with those of the Mustering department; and that the objects of this might be fully obtained in the former with very little additional trouble to the Gentlemen in that line and with a great saving of expence to the public. But after this determination it was requisite to ascertain whether the Inspectors would be willing formally to undertake the office; and it was thought best to sound them with caution, as the functions of their present employment are very extensive and it might seem (though in reallity it was not) to be imposing too heavy a burthen; and because the Muster Master's department has hitherto been regarded rather as a civil than a military one. The greatest number have been now consulted and have Chearfully agreed to undertake the business the remoteness of others has prevented their sense being known. The Baron himself thinks it will be advancive of the service. It is thought as the Officers of the inspectorship are among the best in the line, and as they derive weight from their military rank, they will be better able to answer the

[70] The word "been" was inadvertently omitted. It is in the draft, which is in the writing of Hamilton.

[71] The proceedings of this council are in the *Washington Papers*, under date of July 26, 1779.

purpose of the Institution. I took the liberty to throw out a hint that the union of these departments would no doubt be an additional motive to the public to continue and extend their privileges; but no extension need take place at present.

Upon the present plan all the Inspectors yet appointed are attached to Brigades and divisions; there must be one or two appointed not attached to any particular corps to muster occasionally the detachments remote from the Army in garrison &c. These I apprehend from the present establishment of the Inspectorship I have power to appoint.

Congress in establishing the mustering department will have to transfer the duties to the Inspectorship; but it will be proper to provide that no Colonel shall muster his own regiment. Before I conclude I think it a piece of Justice to observe that Colonel Ward[72] has always appeared to me attentive industrious and intelligent in the execution of his duty; and the Conduct of the Officers under him has given satisfaction. I have the honor, etc.[73]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West point, August 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have both your favs. of Yesterday. I have not the least objection to your foraging as far as you can consistent with safety, and with your present force. My desire to put this post into as perfect a state of security as possible, renders it inconvenient to spare you any more troops. I approve of your determination to leave your Baggage well in your Rear should you go down for the purpose above mentioned.

[72] Col. Joseph Ward. He was Commissary General of Musters and Commissary General of Prisoners of the Continental Army from April, 1780, to the close of the war.

[73] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

Your mode of treating [74] is judicious and meets my approbation. If he can be convinced that it is more to his interest to serve us than to trust to the precarious issue of the success of the enemy in the present contest he will probably execute his business with fidelity.

It is not my intention to send the Escort from Colo. Sheldons Horse farther than is absolutely necessary. I hope to have it in my power to relieve them on this side the River. If circumstances will admit, you may depend upon its being done.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that Major Lee of the Light Dragoons with a detachment of Foot surprized the enemy's strong post at Paulus Hook opposite N. York the Night before last. I have not the particular Returns of the Enemy's loss or our own. But my Report from Lord Stirling, who had only received a verbal message from Major Lee, says we made about 150 prisoners and that our loss was but three Men. My next will be more particular. I know not whether the last paper I transmitted to you contained the account of the intended descent upon Ireland by 25000 french troops. The present does, and I can venture to assure you that the matter may be depended upon. I am, &c.[75]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West-point, August 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: By means of the Spies employed by ——[76] you may, I conceive, obtain very accurate Intelligence of the Incampments Picquets &ca., of the light Troops without Kingsbridge and the strength of the Corps, and know whether it is practicable to beat up their quarters with a reasonable prospect of

[74] The draft has the letter "H" blotted out. Elijah Hunter is meant.
[75] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[76] Elijah Hunter.

success. The distance, though disadvantageous in some respects, is favourable in others; for being thought to be out of surprizing distance, the enemy will be less on their guard, and the Stroke become more sure and severe.

Nothing but certain knowledge of proper requisites will warrant undertakings of this kind; nor nothing but great precaution and the utmost secrecy give success to them; for this reason every necessary step must be taken to ascertain the first; and every avenue near the Enemys Camp waylaid to stop intelligence getting to them to ensure the second. The parties employed on this latter duty (except the Officer commanding it, who ought to be a very prudent and vigilant one) should be unacquainted with the design. Nor should their be any movement in your Camp before they are detached lest a deserter should communicate the design, or in other words inform that something is in agitation, and put them upon their guard.

While the prisoners in case of success are moving rapidly from the danger of a rescue, which may be attempted, the covering party should form if there is any appearance or advice of this ambuscades, in advantageous grounds and defiles proper for infantry and disadvantageous for Horse to act in. Having sd. so much just to convey the genl. scope of my ideas I will not enlarge; your own prudence and judgment will supply the rest. The Yaugers I am told lye in a situation easy to be surprized; this has given rise to this Letter, and the paper inclosed contains intelligence of their situation which may compare with other Accts. I am, etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, West Point, August 20, 1779.

Sir: I have received the reports from Major General McDougall Brigadier Du Portail and yourself of this date on the

subject of the batteries cannon and ammunition necessary for the defence of West Point.

The motive there suggested concurs with others to make me desire there should be a speedy and ample supply of powder at this post and in the vicinity. We cannot now undertake any operations however necessary, which may require a considerable expenditure of this article, from the present absolute scarcity of it. I am informed the arrival of a large quantity is momently expected. You will therefore please to write to the Board, representing our situation and requesting in pressing terms that in case of such arrival, no time may be lost in forwarding what you deem a competent supply, as well for offensive operations against the enemy's posts, should they become adviseable as for the defence of this.

You will at the same time have a sufficient number of cannon ball of the proper sizes prepared for the same purposes that we may be at no loss on this account. I am, etc.[77]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, West point, August 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favr. of the 26th June, which was handed to me by the Board of War, did not reach me till this day. I hope the timely discovery of the intended Mutiny of the Guards,[78] the infliction of punishment, tho' light, upon the delinquents, but above all the supply of those necessaries, the want of which seems to have been the principal cause of discontent, will prevent any future disturbances. It is not in my power, circumstanced as I am, to afford any Reinforcement to your Guard, were the occasion ever so pressing. I would therefore advise

[77] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[78] Guards over the Saratoga Convention prisoners at Charlottesville, Va.

you, should you find a necessity for a greater number to apply to the State, who may perhaps think it more preferable to order up part of the new state Regiments than to call out Militia. I am, &c.[79]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, August 21, 1779.

Sir: Since the letter which I had the honor of writing to your Excellency the 17th instant; I have received one from the Board of War inclosing among several others the copy of one from General Sullivan to Congress of the 26th of July in which I find he is still more pointed on the subject of Cloathing than in his letter of the 21st. of the same month.

As I was not sufficiently explicit on this head in my letter of the 17th I beg leave to trouble Congress with a more complete view of the measures taken to supply the troops under General Sullivan. The Corps composing his command (exclusive of Clintons Brigade which are not comprehended in the complaint) as they were originally organized, were Poors Brigade Maxwells Brigade, and Hands Brigade consisting of the several detached Corps on the Susquehannah and Delaware. Cortlandt and Spencers regiments the German battalion Armandts and Shots Corps.

The letters No 3 and 4,[80] will show that measures were taken to complete Poors Brigade with a full complement of Cloath-

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On August 20 Washington wrote to Col. Thomas Marshall, granting permission to Capt. Samuel King, of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment, to go to Boston. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Lieut. Col. Richard Kidder Meade, on this same day (August 20), wrote to Brig. Gen. Jedidiah Huntington, by order of Washington, respecting the court-martial sentences of Ezekiel Case and one Blackman. Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[80] Washington's letters to Maj. Gen. Alexander McDougall (May 6 and May 14), the drafts of which are in the *Washington Papers* and copies filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

ing previous to its march; and with two pair of overalls pr man. Maxwells Brigade having taken their route by Head Quarters at Middle Brook, were there fully supplied to my certain knowledge with every particular (including the same number of overalls). No. 1,[81] will show that all Hands Brigade except Cortlandts Regiment, were provided for; and this deficiency will appear to have been made up in No 4.

No. 2[82] will shew that I applied to the Board of War for 10,000 pair of Shoes for this expedition. No. 5[83] requests them to forward the number they had been able to collect with 2000 pair of overalls. No. 6,[84] is an order to General McDougal for 3500 hunting Shirts and 2000 pair of Shoes if circumstances would permit. My letter of the 24th of May to Genl. Sullivan already transmitted to Congress will have informed them that I had ordered the Clothier at Camp to forward 2000 pair of overalls and 2000 pair of Shoes to Easton.

I flatter myself Congress will be satisfied from this state of the matter that General Sullivans troops in the article of Cloathing, so far from being neglected have had a large proportion of the general stock which is far from being adequate to the necessities of the army.

It gives me pleasure in justice to the Board of War, who, I find are also involved in the complaint, to declare that I made no other applications to them on this head than are here

[81] Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Edward Hand (April 4), the draft of which is in the *Washington Papers* and a copy filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[82] Washington's letter to the Board of War (April 22), the draft of which is in the *Washington Papers* and an extract filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[83] Washington's letter to the Board of War (May 23), the draft of which is in the *Washington Papers* and a copy filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[84] Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Alexander McDougall (May 23) and also one to George Measam, of the same date, the drafts of which are in the *Washington Papers* and copies are filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

mentioned; and that I have every reason to believe these were complied with substantially as far as was possibly in their power. They also inform me, that in addition to what had been done by me, upon the requisitions of General Sullivan they had just sent on 1000 pair of overalls 1000 hunting Shirts and 3000 body Shirts all of which except 1000 of the latter probably reached him in time. Had the expedition gone on as early as was expected, the previous supplies would have been abundant. The delay made this additional provision desirable; and upon the whole I think Genl. Sullivan might have spared the remonstrances he has made upon this subject. I have the honor, etc.

I find I have omitted Hartleys regiment which was at Sunbury and under Genl. Hand. This Regiment was supplied by the Board of War.[85]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West point, August 21, 1779.

Gentlemen: On the 19th. I received the Honor of Your Letter of the 9th, and knowing how very essential harmony is to promote our affairs and to bring them to a happy conclusion, I was much concerned to find, that there was a cause of difference between You and General Sullivan. I inclose a Copy of a Letter of this date which I have written to Congress in consequence of your Letter upon the subject, in which you will perceive my opinion of your conduct. It is much to be wished, that Mankind in general were more disposed to accomodate difficulties than they are. In the circumstances of our present Warfare such a disposition is peculiarly necessary, and according to my ideas the Man who endeavours to do this, whether Civil or Military, consults well the interest of his Country. The

[85] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

obstacles and difficulties which unavoidably occur are more than sufficient of themselves, and should prohibit any measures to encrease them. I have the honor, etc.[86]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, August 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: I will inquire of the Commy. of prisoners whether no person of Mr. Richardsons[87] Rank has a prior right of Exchange and if there should not be, to propose him for a Mate taken at Stoney Point. I am, etc.[88] [MS. H. S.]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

West point, August 21, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have had the honor of your Letter of the 10th inclosing one from Mr. Hughes[89] for obtaining Capt Swan's[90] exchange. The only Rule by which equal justice can be done to prisoners, is to exchange them according to the priority of their capture. This I have invariably directed to be pursued, where the circumstances of rank would apply, and I can never depart from it, unless cases should arise making a departure most obviously necessary. And this Rule ought to operate as well in parole as final exchanges and so I have ordered it. It is so reasonable and so evidently just that all must feel and assent to its propriety. Any other would do injustice and be the

[86] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[87] Surgeon's Mate Abijah Richardson, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Fort Fayette, N. Y., in June, 1779; exchanged in September, 1779; was made surgeon in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment in July, 1780; retired in January, 1781.

[88] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[89] Samuel Hughes, of Maryland.

[90] Capt. John Swan, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He had been taken prisoner at Tappan, N. Y., in September, 1778; was promoted to major in the First Continental Dragoons in October, 1780; served to the close of the war.

source of a thousand well grounded complaints. If Captain Swan comes within this Rule, he will be exchanged of course; if he does not, his exchange cannot take place. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. I received the Boards letter of the 9th transmitting One from Colo. Bland which I have answered.[91]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

West-point, August 21, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you that in the night of the 18th. Majr. Lee with a detachmt. of 400 Men surprized the enemy's garrison at Powles-hook (which you know is within Cannon shott of the Batteries at N. York), and brought of the Garrison consisting of about [92] Men.

Such repeated instances of disgrace to the British arms will, undoubtedly, make them feel sore, and seek opportunities to retaliate upon such parts of our Army as are most accessible; than which none is more exposed than Nixon's and Glovers Brigades. To this effect I have already written to General Howe, and wish you to give and indeed see, that the necessary precautions are used to guard Nixon from a Surprize.

The Spirit of enterprize which is already gone forth, and hitherto crowned with success should not be checked, but confined to proper objects, and such as appear to be fully within our reach. Should it be found therefore, that the enemy advance Picquets beyond their Works at Verplanks point, can not they be taken off? and a snare laid for the pursuers, if any attempt is made to rescue the Prisoners? To me the thing seems easy. and only requires the necessary information, which

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[92] In the letter sent this blank is filled with "150."

an enterprizing and judicious Officer who might be entrusted with the execution would soon obtain without betraying the design of his enquiries.

Pray, is Genl. Parsons from Camp still? if he is, and no very good reason assigned for it, I think he should be required to join his Brigade. I am, &c.[93]

To LORD STIRLING

August 21, 1779.

My Lord: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 19th written at 9 o'clock A. M. and that of the same date of one o'clock. P. M. containing the agreeable information of Major Lees having succeeded against Powles Hook. I join my congratulations with your Lordships on this occasion, and thank you for the effectual assistance afforded Major Lee in completing the enterprise. The increase of confidence which the army will derive from this affair and that of Stoney point, I flatter myself tho great will be among the least of the advantages resulting from these events.

As the enemy must feel himself disgraced by these losses, he may endeavour to lessen it by a retaliation in kind. It is natural to expect his attempts on such parts of the army as lye most exposed. This sentiment I make no doubt has occurred to your Lordship, and will of course proportion your vigilance to the nature of your situation, and the danger which may be apprehended. I have this moment received your letter of the 20th. Your Lordship will be pleased to give my thanks to the officers and troops concerned in the capture of the garrison at Powles Hook for their good conduct and gallant behaviour on the

[93] The letter sent is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and varies from Washington's draft in spelling, capitalization, and punctuation only. It is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

occasion. The commissary of prisoners is directed to attend to receive the British prisoners.

Mr. Erskine has left this for the purpose of laying out the road mentioned in one of your Lordship's former letters; I wish to have it completed as soon as possible. I am, &c.[94]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West-point, August 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: In my Letter of yesterday I observe that through the assistance of ——[95] and his agents, and other Channels, you might obtain accurate knowledge of the position of the enemy without Kings-bridge. I am still of the same opinion; but under the idea I entertain of ——[95] I do not conceive it would be expedient in you to drop the smallest hint by which he could discover the tendency of these inquiries, much more the time and manner of execution, if these should be the result of them. considering him as a double character, it is more than possible he would give some intimation by which the project would be ruined, if otherwise it bid fair for success. Nor would it be in his power to deny to the enemy (who probably would charge him with it) his having any knowledge of the transaction if he really should have had previous intimation of it.

I am now led, though persuaded it is unnecessary, to caution you against a surprize yourself; the enemy will feel themselves much hurt at the repeated instances of disgrace, their arms have lately met with; and will most assuredly attempt to bury it in some stroke of retaliation on such parts of the Army as is most accessible, than which none is more so than that under your commd., because every preparation for it can be concealed, and

[94] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[95] Elijah Hunter.

the Troops are on the spot ready to operate at a moments warning, I could not therefore restrain my pen on this head, though I am persuaded you will do every thing that Military prudence can dictate to guard against it. With sincere esteem etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Saturday, August 21, 1779.

Parole Ludlow. Countersigns Lynn, Malden.

At a General Court Martial of the line the 11th. instant Colonel Russell, President, Captain Ashmead[96] of the 2nd. Pennsylvania regiment, late of the Light Infantry was tried for "Being drunk in the time of the assault on Stony Point, the morning of the 16th. of July last and behaving ridiculously and unbecoming an officer at the head of his company in crossing the Morass.

"2ndly. For disobeying the General's orders by frequently huzzaing during the approach to the enemy's works, to the prejudice of good order and military discipline and tending to promote confusion among the troops at that critical juncture."

The Court do unanimously agree that Captain Ashmead is not guilty of the 1st. charge and do therefore acquit him of it; but are of opinion that he is guilty of the 2nd. charge, being a breach of the latter part of the 5th. Article of the 2nd. Section of the Articles of War.

They are of opinion that the breach of orders which subjects Captain Ashmead to be found guilty, agreeable to the Articles of War, did not proceed from a Willful or Designed Disobedience of Orders but from an involuntary impulse of the Mind, owing to Inadvertency, and do therefore sentence him to be reprimanded by His Excellency in General Orders.

[96] Capt. Jacob Ashmead. He resigned in May, 1780.

Captain Ashmead's conduct was certainly very reprehensible and of such a nature as has a tendency to defeat the most important and best concerted enterprises.

At the same Court the 14th. instant, Mr. Jonathan Blake[97] commanding a company of Artificers was tried.

1st. "For tearing and concealing a letter wrote by Col. Koscuiszko to Colonel Hay, D. Q. M. G. during the alarm, relative to his company's going to the Fort."

2ndly. For "absenting himself frequently from duty without leave."

3rdly. For employing in a clandestine manner several of his men upon his farm while he drew provisions for them from the public store and return'd them "Fit for duty present;" found guilty of the 1st. and 3rd. charges exhibited against him and sentenced to make restitution to the public in money by a stoppage from his pay for the time he employed the men of his company on business of his own and for the provisions that was drawn for them from the public stores while they were so employed and that he be cashiered.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders it to take place.

At the same Court, the 10th. instant, Adjutant English,[98] of late Brewer's regiment was tried for "Ordering and warning Lieutenant Pray[99] for duty when it was not his tour," found guilty and sentenced to be reprimanded by the officer commanding the regiment in presence of the officers of the regiment.

Adjutant English is released from his Arrest.

---

[97] Capt. Jonathan Blake, of Baldwin's Artillery artificers.

[98] Lieut. Andrew English. He was appointed adjutant in the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment and resigned in August, 1780.

[99] Lieut. John Pray, of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment. He was promoted to captain, with rank from July, 1779; transferred to the First Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; served to June, 1783.

Ezekiel Case of the 5th. Connecticutt regiment was tried at a Brigade General Court Martial whereof Majr. Walbridge was President the 19th. instant for "Repeated desertion and the last time to the enemy, where he took up arms against the United States" found guilty being a breach of the 1st. Article, 6th Section of the Articles of War and unanimously sentenced to suffer *death.*

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentence.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, August 22, 1779.

Parole Belgrade. Countersigns Bethlehem, Buda.

The General Court Martial whereof Colo. Stewart is President to sit tomorrow morning nine o'clock at the usual place. The General has the pleasure to inform the army that on the night of the 18th instant, Major Lee at the head of a party composed of his own Corps and detachments from the Virginia and Maryland lines, surprized the Garrison of Powles Hook and brought off a considerable number of Prisoners with *very little loss on our side.* The Enterprise was executed with a distinguished degree of Address, Activity and Bravery and does great honor to Major Lee and to all the officers and men under his command, who are requested to accept the General's warmest thanks.

For this day and during the present spell of wet weather the whole army is to be supplied with full rations of rum.

The officers will be particularly attentive that the men use every precaution for the preservation of their arms and ammunition and will carefully inspect them in the intervals of fair weather.

At a division General Court Martial the 14th instant, Colonel Wood,[1] President, Lieutenant Roger Triplet[2] of the 2nd. Virginia State regiment was tried for "Appearing on the brigade parade the 5th. instant and taking charge of a Platoon when so drunk as to be incapable of doing his duty."

The Court are of opinion that Lieutenant Triplet is guilty of the charge exhibited against him being a breach of the 5th. Article of the 13th. Section of the Articles of War and sentence him to be cashiered.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence; but sincerely laments that any officer should not have more regard for his character and the duties of his station than to suffer himself to be betrayed into a situation, which is so injurious to the one and which incapacitates him so intirely for the other.

*To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

West-point, August 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: Mr. Tilghman delivered me your favour of the 8th. Instt.[3] for which, and the favourable sentiments expressed of me in your publication, addressed to the Printer of the Maryland Journal, you will permit me to offer my grateful acknowledgments.[4]

The loss of Fort Washington simply abstracted from the circumstances which attended it was an event that gave me much pain, because it deprivd the Army of the Services of many valuable Men at a critical period and the public of many valuable lives, by the cruelties which were inflicted upon them in their

[1] Col. James Wood, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He served to January, 1783.
[2] Lieut. Roger Triplett.
[3] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.
[4] Reed's answer to Gen. Charles Lee's *Queries*, published in the *Maryland Journal*, are in Reed's *Life of Joseph Reed* (Phila: 1847), vol. 1, p. 262.

captive state. but this concern received additional poignancy from two considerations which did not appear; one of which never will be known to the world (because I shall never attempt to paliate my own faults by exposing those of another) nor indeed could either of them come before the public unless there had been such a charge as must have rendered an enquiry into the causes of this miscarriage necessary. The one was, a non-compliance in General Greene with an order[5] sent him from White plains before I marched for the Western-side of Hudsons River to withdraw the Artillery, stores, &ca. from the Fort, allowing him however some latitude for the exercise of his own judgment as he was upon the spot and could decide better from appearances and circumstances than I the propriety of a total evacuation. The other was a resolve of Congress in the strong and emphatic words following

Friday, Octr. 11th., 1776.

Resolved, That General Washington be desired, if it be practicable, by every art and whatever expence to obstruct effectually the navigation of the North River, between Fort Washington and Mount constitution, as well to prevent the regress of the enemy's frigates lately gone up, as to hinder them from receiving succours.

When I came to Fort Lee and found no measures taken towards an evacuation in consequence of the order aforementioned. When I found General Greene of whose judgment and candor I entertained a good opinion, decidedly opposed to it. when I found other opinion's co-incident with his. When the wishes of Congress to obstruct the navigation of the North River and which were delivered in such forcible terms to me recurred. When I knew that the easy communication between the different parts of the Army then seperated by the River depended upon it. and lastly when I considered that our policy led us to waste the Campaign, without coming to a general

[5] See Washington's letter to Gen. Nathanael Greene, Nov. 8, 1776, *ante*.

action on the one hand, or to suffer the enemy to overrun the Country on the other I conceived that every impediment that stood in their way was a mean to answer these purposes, and when thrown into the scale with those opinions which were opposed to an evacuation caused that warfare in my mind and hesitation which ended in the loss of the Garrison; and being repugnant to my own judgment of the advisability of attempting to hold the Post, filled me with the greater regret. The two great causes which led to this misfortune (and which I have before recited) as well perhaps as my reasoning upon it which occasioned the delay were concealed from public view; of course left the field of censure quite open for any and every labourer who inclined to work in it, and afforded a fine theme for the pen of a malignant writer[6] who is less regardful of facts than the point he wants to establish where he has the field wholly to himself; and where concealt. of a few circumstances answers his purposes, or where a small transposition of them will give a very different complexion to the same thing.

Why I have run into such a lengthy discussion of this point, at this time, I am at a loss myself to tell. I meant but to touch it, en-passent, but one idea succeeded to another till it would seem that I had been preparing my defence for a regular charge.

My ideas of what seems to be the only mode left to keep our Battalions to their establishment, or near it, you are already acquainted with, as they were conveyed at large to the Committee at Valley-forge in —78. I have seen no cause since to change my opinion on this head but abundant reason to confirm it. No man dislikes short and temporary inlistments more than I do. No man ever had greater cause to reprobate and even curse the fatal policy of the measure than I have. nor no man (with decency) ever opposed it more in the early part of this contest.

[6]Maj. Gen. Charles Lee.

and had my advice respecting this matter been pursued in the years Seventy five and Six, our Money would have been upon a very different establishment in point of credit to what it now is as we should have saved millions of pounds in bounty money and the consequent evils of expiring Armies and New Levies, but those hours are passed never to be recalled; such men as compose the bulk of an army are in a difft. train of thinking to what they were in those early stages of the war and nothing is now left but an annual and systematical mode of drafting, which while we retain the stamina of an army (engaged for the War) will be the best, indeed I see no other substitute for voluntary enlistment. In fact, it will come to this, for there are people even (old Soldiers) who will hire as substitutes, and the difference will be, that in lieu of the public's emitting or borrowing money to pay the Bounties which increase rapidly every new enlistment these Bounties will be paid by individuals, will increase the demand for ciculating Cash, and, as with all other commodities in demand raise the value of it by multiplying the means for using it. How far those governments which are rent and weakened by internal divisions have energy enough to carry Statutes of this kind into execution I do not pretend to be a competent judge; but such as are well established and organized I am sure can do it. Those that are not, the propriety of the measure is so necessary and obvious that I should entertain little doubt of their success in the experiment.

The Spunge, which you say some Gentlemen have talked of using, unless there can be a descremination and proper saving clauses provided (and how far this is practicable I know not) would be unjust and impolitic in the extreme. Perhaps I do not understd. what they mean by using the Spunge, if it be to sink the money in the hands of the holders of it, and at their loss it cannot in my opinion stand justified upon any principle of common policy; common sense, or common honesty. But

how far a Man for instance who had possessed himself of 20 paper dollars by means of one or the value of one in Specie, has a just claim upon the public for more than one of the latter, in redemption and in that Ratio accordg. to the perds. of depreciation I leave to those who are better acquainted with the nature of the subject and have more leizure than I have to discuss. To me, a mear. of this kd. appears substantial justice to the Public and to individls. but whether it is capable of administration I have never thought enough of to form any opinion.

We have given the enemy another little touch,[7] at Powleshook. an Acct. of which is transmitted to Congress by this conveyance and I presume will be published; between 150 and 60 prisoners were taken and brought off with the colours of the Garrison. I am, &c.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 22, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As Congress are yet uninformed of the enterprise against Powles Hook, and I am anxious to have them furnished with the particulars, I have to request your report without delay. I heartily congratulate you and wish you to give my thanks to the officers and troops who were concerned on this occasion. I am, &c.[8]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, West-point, August 22, 1779.

Sir: I inclose you a letter from Major Genl. Heath, relative to the exchange of a Dr. Richardson,[9] Surgeon's mate to Col.

[7] In Reed's *Life of Joseph Reed* this word is printed "stroke."

[8] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[9] Abijah Richardson. He was surgeon's mate of the Third Massachusetts Regiment; was exchanged in September, 1779; surgeon of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, in July, 1780; retired in January, 1781.

Graters[10] Regt. for one of the same rank of the enemy taken at Stoney-point. I have no objection to its execution, if the facts are as stated. I would however observe that I am informed some of the Doctors taken at this place, hold commissions in the line. This should be inquired into and an exchange with such avoided or made only for one of the enemy's mates without rank in the line.

I suppose you have given directions to one of your deputies to take order, on the prisoners made at Powles Hook. I am, &c.[11]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, August 23, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose your Excellency Major Lee's report of the surprise and capture of the Garrison of Powles Hook. The Major displayed a remarkable degree of prudence address enterprise and bravery upon this occasion, which does the highest honor to himself and to all the officers and men under his command. The situation of the Post rendered the attempt critical and the success brilliant: It was made in consequence of information that the garrison was in a state of negligent security, which the event has justified.

I am much indebted to Major Genl. Lord Stirling for the judicious measures he took to forward the enterprise, and to secure the retreat of the party.

Lieut. McCalister[12] who will have the honor of delivering these dispatches, will present Congress with the standard of

[10] Col. John Greaton, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment.

[11] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On August 22 Washington wrote Lord Stirling requesting that the boats be moved from Newark "to their former stations as I do not apprehend them altogether safe where they now are." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[12] Lieut. Archibald McCallister, of the First Maryland Regiment. He was brevetted captain by Congress on Sept. 24, 1779, for bravery at Powles Hook, and died in January, 1781.

the garrison which fell into his possession during the attack. Major Lee speaks of this Gentlemans conduct in the handsomest terms. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. The report not having been received 'till this day prevented a speedier transmission. Major Lee mentions twenty men lost on our side.[13] Capt. Rudulph[14] informs that since the report was concluded several of the missing had returned which will lessen the supposed loss near one half.[15]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, August 23, 1779.

Sir: I take the liberty of transmitting to your Excellency the inclosed Copy of a Letter I received from Colo Butler[16] of the 21st. Inst. From the character of this Gentleman and the opinion I entertain of him as a Man of strict honour and probity, I am perfectly persuaded the representation he has made of his loss, is true in every part; and I am exceedingly sorry such an accident should have happened to an Officer of his merit, and who has rendered great services to his Country. The only relief I conceived myself authorised to grant him, was to give him an order on the Cloathing Department, to furnish him with such

[13] The original of Lee's report, dated Aug. 22, 1779, is not now found in the *Washington Papers,* but a copy by Tilghman is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[14] Lieut. Michael Rudolph, of Lee's Dragoons. He was made quartermaster with rank of captain; brevetted captain by Congress on Sept. 24, 1779, for bravery at Powles Hook; full captain in November, 1779; served to the close of the war.

[15] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on August 27 and referred to William Paca, Samuel John Atlee, and John Dickinson.

[16] Col. Richard Butler's letter of August 21 is not now found in the *Washington Papers,* but a copy of it is filed with the letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.* Butler had had 2,316 dollars of public funds and a quantity of private clothing and effects. On September 15 Congress directed the cancellation of the debt. The same day (August 23) Washington wrote to Butler that he had sent his representation to Congress, "having no powers to order payment myself," and sent Butler "an order on the clothier General for such articles as he may be able to furnish you with, at the usual rates." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

Articles as he has occasion for, if there are any in it, at proper and reasonable rates; and I submit his case to Congress for such further consideration as they may think it deserves. I have the Honor. &c.[17]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, August 23, 1779.

My Lord: An Officer of the Marichausse Dragoons has charge of a large sum of the Money called out of circulation, which is to be sent forward to Philadelphia. Be pleased therefore to direct a careful Officer of the Virginia line to proceed with it with an Escort of six Men from Captain Belkins[18] troop. Your Lordship will be pleased to give this Officer the same instructions as you gave to Captain Stith,[19] who took charge of the former parcel of Money. He is to keep an Account of his expenditures. I am, etc.[20]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, August 23, 1779.

Sir: I have received your report of the attack of Powles Hook transmitted by Captain Rudolph, which I have forwarded to Congress by Lieutenant McCallester. I shall be sorry if this should be contrary to your wish or Captain Rudolph's expectation, as I have the best opinion of this Gentlemans merit. My motives for sending Mr. McCallester with the dispatches were that he commanded one of the forlorn hopes and got possession of the standard. As custom required the sending this to

[17] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on August 28 and referred to the Board of Treasury.

[18] Capt. Henry Bedkin, of Pulaski's Legion. He served to the close of the war.

[19] Capt. John Stith, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Congress, I thought the bearer of it ought to be the Person who had the good fortune to gain possession of it, especially as you had forwarded it by him to me; nor would it have been warranted by precedent to have sent one with the dispatches and another with the standard. You will find my sense of your conduct and of that of the officers and men under your command, expressed in the General order of yesterday and in my letter to Congress. I congratulate you on your success. You will send a small escort of dragoons with Lt. McCallester. I am, etc.

P. S. You will be pleased to order Capt. Handy with the detachment under his command to join his Brigade as soon as the Soldiery have recd. their shoes.[21]

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, August 23, 1779.

Sir: Be pleased to direct an Officer of your troop and six Men to take charge of a sum of public Money at present in the hands of Lieut. Lilley[22] of Massachusetts and proceed with it to Major General Lord Stirling at Ramapough. Lieutenant Lilley will most probably be found at the Qr. Masters at New Burgh. The inclosed for Lord Stirling is to be delivered to him by the Officer commanding the Escorte. I am, etc.[23]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

August 24, 1779.

[See To the President of Congress, Aug. 27, 1779.]

[21] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[22] Lieut. Reuben Lilley, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JAMES LOVELL[24]

Head Quarters, West point, August 24, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 14 and 25th (*sic*) instants.[25] Immediately forwarded the letter to Mr. Loring inclosed in the former. I am obliged by your communication of European intelligence, which bears a most agreeable aspect. I have the honor, etc.[26]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West-point, August 24, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly favored with your letter of the 13th inst.

The situation of the prisoners at Rutland seems to make it necessary, to give one of them the permission which is asked. But to render this of as little advantage as possible to the enemy, you will be pleased to order him to Rhode Island, to proceed from thence, by water to New-York, and return by the same passage to Rutland.

It will be agreeable to you to hear, that on the morning of the 19th instant, Major Lee of the dragoons, completely surprised and carried the enemy's strong post at Powles Hook. He brought off 7 officers and 151 privates. He imagines that about 40 were killed and wounded by the bayonet. Not a musquet was discharged on our side. Our loss the most trifling.

The vicinity of this post to New-York, the danger of his having his retreat cut off, by a body thrown over the North-river, with some other disagreeable circumstances determined him to bring off his prisoners instantly, leaving the artillery and stores of the garrison.

---

[24] Delegate to the Continental Congress from Massachusetts.
[25] Lovell's letters are not now found in the *Washington Papers*.
[26] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Yesterday I was informed by General Sullivan, of his arrival at Tioga on the 11th inst., without loss or opposition. On the 13th he destroyed *Chemung* with all its plantations of corn &c. &c.

The enemy had evacuated the place the evening before, and gave but little interruption to his operations. This is the second Town, with their dependencies which he has destroyed, which opens to him the whole Indian country.

In the course of the day, and his pursuit after the Indians, we had seven men killed and fourteen wounded. The enemy's loss could not be ascertained, nor is it supposed to be considerable as their flight was sudden and precipitate.

This is our most material intelligence; that from Europe you will have received through the public papers. I have only to add that Arbuthnots fleet is not yet arrived. By our calculations it must be out 90 days, provided the accounts of its sailing are true.

By some recent advice from the enemy, it appears that some troops have been thrown over from York Island, to Long Island and put in motion Eastward, but with what intention is altogether conjectural. I am, etc.[27] [N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West point, August 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 15th. instant from Tioga, and congratulate you upon your success against Chemung and Scheshequenung. This stroke, I hope, will put your junction with General Clinton out of all hazard, after which, I think you have little to fear.

I have the pleasure to inform you, that on the night of the 18th: instant, Major Lee of the Dragoons, with a detachment

[27] In the writing of James McHenry.

from the Virginia and Maryland lines and a troop of dismounted Dragoons, completely surprised and carried the Enemy's strong post at powles Hook. He brought off seven Officers and 151 privates. He imagines about 40 were killed and wounded by the Bayonet, which was alone used, not a Musket having been discharged on our side. Our loss was most trifling. The Vicinity of this post to New York, and danger of having his retreat intercepted by a Body thrown over the North River, determined him to bring off his prisoners instantly, and leave the Artillery and Stores. European politics bear a very pleasing aspect. We have every Reason to believe that spain has by this time taken a decided part. Great Britain having in the most explicit terms refused to accept of her mediation.

The long expected Fleet, under Admiral Arbuthnot, has not yet arrived at New York, altho', if they did actually leave England, they must have been out ninety days. I am, etc.

P. S. In consequence of your letter Governor Clinton immediately put Colo. Pawling upon his March and he was to meet Genl. Clinton at Anaquaga the 15th. Inst.[28] [N. H. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 24, 1779.

Whereas it is found impracticable, by the ordinary mode of procuring teams to furnish a sufficient number to prosecute the important defences of this post with so much vigor and effect as the exigency of the public service demands, and there is a constant necessity to have recourse to the expedient of impressing them through the Country; You are hereby authorised, from time to time by your self or persons with written authority from you to impress at any place within this state, such number of teams as the good of the service shall

[28] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

require for the purpose abovementioned. For which, with the fullest confidence in your judgment and discretion, and that you will exercise the power intrusted to you in the manner least burthensome and injurious to the Inhabitants. This shall be your WARRANT.[29]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, August 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am this moment favoured with your letters of yesterday, one public one private, and yesterday with that of the 21st.[30]

The conduct of the militia at horseneck is a little extraordinary, but perhaps it is rather an omission than a willful delinquency. It would however be inexpedient to involve any question of authority upon the occasion and better to make it an affair of management. The Militia being drawn out by the mere motion of the State and for a local purpose, it is a nice point to determine, how far they may be subject to the command of Continental officers, unless absolutely acting in conjunction. I send you a line to the commanding officer at Horseneck, which I hope will place things upon a proper footing. Whenever it shall be found necessary to call out the Militia of this state I have no doubt they will be subjected to the direction of any superior Continental officer where they serve; when they act in conjunction it must be so of course.

With respect to the proposed attempt I have full confidence that your undertaking or relinquishing it will be determined by sufficient reasons. At the same time I do not think the forward movement for the ostensible purpose of foraging would be so likely to succeed as another mode which may be adopted. It was practised with success in the enterprise against Paulus

[29] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[30] This letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

Hook; but this would awaken the enemy's suspicions to a repetition of the same stratagem and make the deception less probable. The movements of the enemy on Long Island is an additional objection to it, as your approach toward the Bridge would increase your danger, and I think your jealousies for that quarter are so justifiable, that I would recommend to you to redouble your vigilance; and if you should find it necessary to change your position for one of greater security, you will not delay it to consult me. An inclination of a few miles to your right will not be amiss. I shall caution the militia at Horseneck in the same spirit and advise them to govern their motions by the instructions they may receive from you.

The mode, which, in my opinion would give your project the greatest likelihood of success is to assemble suddenly all your dragoon and waggon horses, to mount the men of your party double; begin your march about dusk and push down, under favour of the night with all the celerity in your power. Your present distance would render the attempt less suspected; your approach, under whatever pretence, would create alarm. Your movement by this method would be more rapid, more unexpected, less discoverable; the surprise more complete. The only doubt is concerning the sufficiency of the horses; of this without knowing the number, I cannot judge. What I here mention is only advice not direction and leave you to act as you please. I am, &c.[31]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE MILITIA AT HORSENECK

Head Quarters, West Point, August 24, 1779.

Sir: I am informed by Major General Howe that there has been hitherto no communication between you and him. It

[31] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

appears to me necessary for the good of the service and for your mutual security that you should correspond and cooperate and that as far as may be consistent with the instructions you have received from the governor, you should comply with his advice and directions. I would not wish by any means to interfere with the intention of the state or to do any thing which may contravene the local purposes for which your party may have been called out; but only to establish such a concert of views between the Continental troops whose object is the same and the militia under your command, as will most effectually promote the service, cover the country annoy the enemy and afford reciprocal aid and security. This concert is the more necessary at this moment as I have received information, that the enemy have their Grenadiers and light troops on Long Island moving Eastward in the vicinity of the Sound. I know no more likely end they can have in view than to surprise the troops in your quarter to prevent which the greatest vigilance and care will be requisite and a perfect co-operation between the Militia and Continental troops. Guard boats moving about the sound during the night will be of excellent use, if under proper regulations. I am, etc.[32]

*To JOHN PARKE CUSTIS

West-point, August 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: In answer to your Letter of the 11th. Instt. I candidly acknowledge I am at a loss what advice to give you with precision respecting the Sale of your Estate upon the Eastern shore; but upon the whole in the present uncertain state of things should were I in your place, postpone the measure a while longer. Your own observation must have convinced you

[32] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

of the rapid depreciation of the paper currency in the course of the last 10 Mths.;[33] and this it will continue to do till there is a stop put to further emissions, and till some vigorous measures are adopted by the States respectively and collectively to lessen the circulating medium. You must be sensible that it is not £40,000 £400,000 nor any nominal Sum whatever that would give you the value of the Land in Northampton; instance your unfortunate sail of the York Estate to Colo. Braxton for £20,000 which I suppose would now fetch him £100,000 and unless for the purpose of speculating in that or some other article this sum I am persuaded would be refused by that Gentn. The present profit of your Land on the Eastern shore may be trifling; nay I will go farther, and admit that it is, at this time, an incumbrance to you, but still it retains in itself an intrinsic and real value, which rises nominally in proportion to the depreciation, and will always be valuable if (admitting the worst) the money should cease to pass but though the event is not probable, I will suppose that to be the case; or that it should continue to depreciate as it has done for the last 10 Months, where are you then? why bereft of your Land and in possession of a large sum of money with which you can buy nothing.

There are but two motives which ought, and I trust can, induce you to sell; the one is to vest the money in the purchase of something else of equal value immediately, the other to put it in the public funds. If the first is your object I have no hesitation in giving my opinion in favour of the Sale; because lands at so great a distance from you never will be profitable, and your only consideration is, to be careful in your bargains elsewhere making the prices of the thing sold, and things bought,

[33] According to Washington's own table of depreciation, in his expense account as Commander in Chief, $2,000 was worth but £33 in September, 1779; in November $3,000 was only worth £38:14:0; and in December $3,000 was worth only £34:4:0.

corrispond with respect to times and places. in fact this is but another name for barter or exchange; but when the other is your inducement, the whole matter turns upon the credit and appreciation of the money, and this again upon financing, loans, Taxes, War, Peace, good success, bad success, the arts of designing men, mode of redemption, and other contingent events, which, in my judgment very few men at this time see far enough into, to justify a capital risk; consequently you would be playing a hazardous, and possibly, in the issue, a ruinous game, merely for the chance of havg. sold at the turn of the tide as it were when there is not much fear of foregoing this advantage by any sudden appreciation of our money. In a word by holding your Land a few Months longer you can only loose the Taxes; by selling to place the Money in the funds you may loose considerably. Selling to buy (as I have before observed) I consider as an exchange only but then both bargains should be made at the same time; this was my advice to you before; and I now repeat it; otherwise the purchases you have in view may rise 50 pr. Ct. between your sale and the final accomplishment of them.

I observe what you say also respecting payment of your old Bonds, and have less scruple in giving it to you as my opinion that you are not bound in honor or by any principle of reason or love to your Country to accept payment of Such as are upon demand and were given previous to the contest and to the depreciation of the money, at the present nominal value of it, by which a just debt, and where great endulgences have been shewn the creditor in forbearance, is discharged at the rate of a shilling in the pound. Every man who is a friend to the cause is bound to receive the money in all payments and to give it a circulation as free as the air we breathe in but it is absurd and repugnant to every principle of honour, honesty,

and common sense to say that one man shall receive a shilling in the pound of another for a just debt when that other is well able to pay 20/. and the same means which enabled him to pay the one formerly will enable him with as much ease to pay the other now. It is necessary for me to premise, that I am totally unacquainted with your laws on this head, and the consequences of a refusal. I am only arguing therefore in behalf of the reason and justice of my opinion. and on the presumption that all law is founded in equity. The end and design therefore of this (if there is such an one as compels payment under certain penalties or forfeitures) could only be to give credit and circulation to the Bills in payment, not to enrich one man at the ruin of another which is most manifestly the case at present and is such a glaring abuse of common justice that I cannot but wonder at the practice obtaining.

Our Affairs at present put on a very pleasing aspect, especially in Europe and the West Indies and bids us I think hope for the certain and final accomplishment of our Independance. but as Peace depends upon our Allies equally with ourselves and G. B. has refused the mediation of Spain, it will puzzle the best politician to point out with certainty the limitation of the War.

Experience which is the best rule to walk by, has I am told clearly proved the utility of having the ditch for draining of sunken grounds on the inside, and at a considerable distance (for instance two shovels throw) from the Bank; consequently is a better criterian to judge from than the simple opinion of your ditcher who may govern himself by the practice of other Countries that will not apply to the circumstances of this where there may be enemies to our banks unknown perhaps to them.

We have given the enemy another little Stroke in the Surprise of Powles-hook (within Cannon shot of N: York) and bringing off 7 Officers and 151 Non-Commd. Officers and

privates. This was a brilliant transaction and performed by a detacht. of Virginians and Marylanders under the Comd. of Majr. Lee[34] of the light Horse with the loss of not more than ten or a dozen men. The colours of the Garrison were also brought away: My Affectte. regards to Nelly and the Children; with great truth I am, etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Tuesday, August 24, 1779.

Parole Muscovy. Countersigns Modena, Mugford.

The proceedings of the board of Field Officers in the Virginia line on the claims of John Allison and John Lee Esquires to the Lieutenant Colonelcy of the 1st. Virginia State regiment, having been refered to the Executive Authority of that State, His Excellency the Governor and Council have been pleased to approve the report and to transmit blank Commissions to be filled up accordingly.

These Gentlemen are therefore to take rank as follows, John Allison Esquire, Lieutenant Colonel of the 1st. Virginia State regiment from the 1st. of January 1779, vice ——— Brent[35] promoted; John Lee, Esquire, Major of the 2nd. according to his former Commission; in consequence Thomas Meriwether,[36] Esquire, is to take rank as Major in the 1st. State regiment from the 1st. of January 1779, vice Allison promoted and the Commission granted Captain Quarles[37] for the Majority in the 2nd. State regiment on that day is vacated.

[34] Maj. Henry Lee.

[35] Col. William Brent, of the Second Virginia State Regiment. He served to February, 1781.

[36] Maj. Thomas Merriwether, of the First Virginia State Regiment. He served to February, 1781.

[37] Capt. James Quarles, of the Second Virginia State Regiment. He served subsequently as major of Virginia Militia.

To JOSEPH HEWES[38]

Head Quarters, West point, August 25, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 14th. I wish it were in my power to fall upon the means of procuring the enlargement of your friend Mr. Granberry; but as I have no Citizen under my controul, who would be a fit subject to propose as an Exchange, either upon parole or finally I have not an opportunity of interesting myself in his behalf. It has been a point determined and invariably persisted in, not to give up a person in the Military line for one in the Civil. Had not this conduct have been pursued, the enemy wd. have been encouraged to have seized many more Citizens than they have done in their several excursions. The most probable mode of obtaining Mr. Granberry's release will be to endeavour to procure some Gentleman, who may be already or may hereafter be captured by a Vessel belonging to the State of which he is an inhabitant. I am, &c.[39]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, West Point, August 25, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose the copy of a letter from Major General Heath accompanied by a report from Captain Haywood,[40] (lately sent by him with a flag to your Lines) representing the treatment he met with from Colonel Wurmb, the commanding officer.

Persuaded that you will reprobate so gross a violation of a flag, I have no doubt that you will take effectual measures to discountenance the indecent irregularity of Colonel Wurmb's

[38] Delegate to the Continental Congress from North Carolina.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[40] Capt. Abner Haywood (Hayward), of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in May, 1781.

behaviour and prevent a similar instance hereafter.[41] I have the honor, etc.[42]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

West point, August 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 14th. five days ago, and should have done myself the pleasure of writing to you before, if there had not been a variety of pressing business on hand.

As almost the whole of the advances in the account you were pleased to transmit me and which I return agreeable to your request were made during my absence from Camp, I cannot give you any information respecting them of my own knowledge. I have made inquiry of the General, who cannot particularly designate the sums paid on account of the State. Mr. Tilghman says he thinks that those crossed were as you will see by his Certificate.

With respect to promotions, I must take the liberty to refer you to the General Orders issued Two or three days since, a Copy of which you will probably see before this comes to hand, in which you will find sundry acts of Congress published prescribing the mode in which appointments and promotions to vacancies are to be made. The General cannot interfere in the business or adopt a different system. I have written by his direction to the Board of War for a Copy of the Virginia arrangement, as he has not got it, and there are some applications now before him, with respect to it, which seem to be attended with difficulty.

---

[41] Clinton's answer of September 29 inclosed Lieut. Col. Ludwig J. Adolph von Wurmb's report (September 7), which gave as his reason for arresting the flag and the threats uttered, that the flag consisted of two men, one "in a blue coat and white cuffs, and another very indifferently dress'd. One of them had a white handkerchief tied to a little stick, and there was neither a Trumpeter, nor a Drummer, and still less any military escort with them." Wurmb objected to what he called this irregular manner of sending a flag and considered its purpose, "to ask, whether a certain woman would be allowed to go to New York" too trivial to justify a flag of truce. Clinton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[42] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

If you wish a return of Captn. Porterfield's Commission, you will be pleased to inform me of the date of his resignation when I will indorse a Certificate and transmit it to you.

I have nothing new, unless I tell you that General Sullivan according to his Letter of the 15 has burnt Chemung and Cheneskunck. The Detachment advanced for this purpose met with but little opposition. Two Officers however were wounded (one badly) and 13 privates; 7 privates were also killed.

Chemung was a considerable Town, where there were very large Crops of Corn. I am, etc.[43]

To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

August 25, 1779.

Dear Webb: I have received your two favors and also have seen your Letter to Genl Greene, and am exceedingly sorry such difficulties have occurred to prevent your exchange.

You will have heard from Mr Beatty the Commissary, and I am persuaded there was nothing settled between him and Mr. Loring with respect to the British Officers, released at Corunna.[44] Besides what he has told me, I have seen Mr Loring's list of the Officers who appear to have been the subjects of their conference, and none of those Gentlemen are mentioned in it that I recollect. Mr Loring must have been mistaken in his representation. I have mentioned the affair to his Excellency and the substance of your Letters. The result is, that it is impossible for him in general cases to take up any business respecting prisoners, but upon a general scale and system. However as the prisoners taken by Captn Newman[45] were not originally subject to the direction of the Continent,

[43] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[44] Spain.
[45] Capt. Wingate Newman, of the American privateer *Vengeance*.

as he was not in their employ and the owners have consented that you and Colo. Coates[46] might be exchanged for them the General does not think that our Officers can object to the measure and will second your views; but as the owners themselves have not particularly designated any other persons and seem to have left it to him from the Letters you delivered to make exchanges for the residue. If he interferes at all in the business, the residue must be applied to release our Officers according to their ranks and the priority of their captivity. And let me add my friend that this ought to be the case. It is not a liberal or a just policy that makes any distinction about prisoners of War engaged in the same contest; there should be no distinction of this or that State; but every man taken from the Enemy, no matter by whom, ought to be applied to the release of the first Officer of his rank, prisoner with them.

My advice to you is to come to this place and without delay. It is very probable there may be a meeting between the Two Commissioners, when your exchange by your personal attendance may be more easily effected. I am Dear Webb Yrs., &c.

P. S. Bring with you All the Original papers from the British Consul at Corunna.[47]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Wednesday, August 25, 1779.

Parole Poland. Countersigns Peter, Paz.

Daniel Johnston of the 8th. and Ezekiel Case of the 5th. Connecticutt regiments now under sentence of death are to be executed next Saturday at such time and place as Major General Heath shall direct.

[46] Col. William Coates, of the Pennsylvania Militia.
[47] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison."

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Thursday, August 26, 1779.

Parole Sobieski. Countersigns Soliman, Savoy.

Brigade returns to be made immediately to the Orderly Office of the actual deficiencies of clothing.

Agreeable to the order of the 10th. instant it is determined by lot that Colonel Lamb's regiment have the precedency of Colonel Cranes.

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES[48]

Head Quarters, West-point, August 26, 1779.

Sir: In a Letter which I had the Honor of addressing to Your Excellency[49] on the 22d of May, I took the liberty to mention[50] the inconveniences which had prevailed for want of System in the Cloathing department, and the necessity there was for an early appointment of State or Sub Cloathiers, agreable to the Ordnance established by Congress, by their Act of the 23d of March, with which I presumed Your Excellency[49] had been made acquainted. I am now under the necessity of troubling you with a farther Address, upon the subject of Cloathing itself. From the best information I have been able to obtain, both from returns and particular inquiries, I fear there is but too much reason to apprehend, that unless the Respective States interpose with their exertions, our supplies of this essential Article will be very deficient; and that the troops may again experience on this account a part of those distresses

[48] Sent to the governors or presidents of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, and Virginia.

[49] Some of the circulars sent read "to you."

[50] Some of the circulars sent read "of mentioning."

which were so severely and injuriously felt in past Stages of the War, and which a regard to the interests of the States, as well as to the duties of humanity should prevent if it be practicable. I do not know exactly how matters will turn out with respect to[51] Woolen Cloathing, I should hope tolerably well, but if the attention of the State should even go to this, there will be little probability of our having an over supply: But the Articles to which I would take the liberty to solicit Your Excellency's more particular attention, are Blankets, Shirts, Shoes and Hats (more especially the two first) as our prospect of these is by no means pleasing and such indeed as decides that the supply from the Continental Cloathiers, and Agents will fall far short, or at least stand upon too critical and precarious a footing. The importance and advantages of good supplies of cloathing are evident, and they have been most remarkably and happily demonstrated in the health of the Troops, since they have been pretty comfortably provided for in this instance, a circumstance of all others the most interesting.

While I am on the subject of Cloathing, I would also beg leave to add, that the condition of the Officers in this respect, appears to me to require the attention of their States. It is really in many instances painfully distressing. The want of necessaries, and of the means of procuring them at their present exorbitant prices, has compelled a great many Officers of good reputation and merit to resign their Commissions; and if they are not relieved, it must be the case with many Others, as they will have no alternative.

I have the Honor, etc.[52]

---

[51] Some of the circulars omit "respect to."

[52] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The circular is in the Maryland Historical Society, the New Hampshire Historical Society, and the Connecticut State Library. In addition to the minor changes noted above, the spelling, capitalization, and punctuation vary in each of these.

The circular to Governor Jefferson is preceded by the following paragraph, which is entered by Harrison on the verso of the draft: "Your Excellency I make no doubt has

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES[53]

Head Quarters, August 26, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose your Excellency a list of sundry officers belonging to your state who have been in captivity and are reported by the Commissary of Prisoners as violators of parole. A conduct of this kind so ignominious to the individuals themselves, so dishonorable to their country and to the service in which they have been engaged, and so injurious to those Gentlemen who were associated with them in misfortune, but preserved their honor, demands, that every measure should be taken to deprive them of the benefit of their delinquency and to compel their return. We have pledged ourselves to the enemy to do every thing in our power for this purpose, and in consequence I directed Mr. Beatty, Commissary of Prisoners, to issue the summons, which you will probably have seen in the public papers. But as it is likely to have a very partial operation, I find it necessary in aid of it, to request the interposition of the executive powers of the different states to enforce a compliance. Most of these persons never having been and none of them now being in Continental service, military authority will hardly be sufficient to oblige them to leave their

been made fully acquainted with the Ordinance established by Congress by their Act of the 23d of March for regulating the Cloathing department, and recommending the Respective States to appoint State or Sub Cloathiers. I addressed the Other States on this subject on the 22d of May; but deemed the measure unnecessary with respect to Virginia; as a Gentleman had been already appointed to act as such. I have filled up Two of the Commissions transmitted by Your Excellency for John Allison, Gentn. as Lieut Colo of the 1st State Regmt. to rank as such from 1 Jany 1779 vice Brent promoted and for Thos. Meriwether as Major of the same; to rank from the same date vice Allison promoted."

[53] Another circular, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is in the Maryland Historical Society and is accompanied by a list of Maryland officers who violated their parole, to wit, Capt. Richard Davis, Lieuts. William Piles, James Tool, and Jacob Carsdorph. Of these, Davis, of whose first name there seems to be some question, and Tool (or Toole) were taken prisoners at Fort Washington in November, 1776; Davis retired in January, 1781; Carsdorph (or Cardorff) is recorded a prisoner in 1780; and Piles, who was in Rawling's regiment, had his name dropped from the rolls in September, 1778, with the notation "Prisoner broke parole."

places of residence and return to captivity, against their inclination: Neither will it be difficult for them to elude a military search and keep themselves in concealment. I must therefore entreat that your Excellency will be pleased to take such measures as shall appear to you proper and effectual to produce their immediate return. This will be rendering an essential service to our Officers in general, in captivity, will tend much to remove the difficulties, which now lie in the way of exchanges and to discourage the practice of violating paroles in future. I have the honor, etc.[54]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

West Point, August 26, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have had the honor to receive Your Letters of the 14th and 17th Inst. With respect to the subject of the first, I beg leave to trouble you with the following state of facts, and to refer you to the inclosures No. 1. 2 and 3.[55] to shew how the business of exchanging hides has been conducted and how far and to what end it has been carried on by my permission. When I returned from Philadelphia, in the Winter, I found that Lord Stirling on whom the command of the Army devolved in my absence, had issued the order No. 1 directing the Commissary of hides to issue upon the order of the Commandants of Brigades any number of hides that might be necessary to exchange for *Shoes*. The necessities of the troops and his Lordships expectations that these might be more speedily relieved in this than any other way, were his only motives to this order; but I immediately discovered that it was contrary to the arrangement which had been established, and that it

[54] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The text is from the original in the Connecticut State Library.

[55] The inclosures are not with the draft. Nos. 1 and 2 were the General Orders of Feb. 6, 1779, and Apr. 3, 1779, *q. v.* No. 3 may possibly have been the order of June 10, 1779.

would neither have an equal or œconomical operation, and therefore suspended it by the Order No 2. After I had done this many Officers, among them Colo Humpton, represented that they were placed in a very delicate situation and under great embarrassments, as being deprived of the means of complying with the contracts they had made under Lord Stirling's order. Matters being thus circumstanced, I was obliged to consent to their receiving hides for the purpose, and issued at the same time the order No 3, that the supplies obtained in this way, might be brought into a proper account. I have now given the Board a full state of matters and they will readily perceive that I am intirely in favor of the System that has been established, and that any deviation from it with my consent or permission, has been the effect of necessity; also that the object of the Orders was to procure a supply of Shoes for the Troops. At the same time I will take the liberty to add, that if our stores of Leather will admit of it after a full sufficiency of Shoes are secured which must certainly be first attended to, I should think it not amiss, that a quantity of Boots for Officers should be provided, as they are generally convenient and often highly necessary.

I am exceedingly sorry to find that the Essential business of Cloathing is still in so disagreeable a train, and that our prospects of supplies are so very precarious and uncertain. I had hoped from the evident necessity of the thing, and the frequent representations upon the subject, that the provision, both for Officers and Men would at least be comfortable; but it would seem, that there is little reason to expect this, and particularly with respect to the Officers, who must I fear, as I have repeatedly suggested, be compelled in a variety of instances to quit the service. Indeed without they can be relieved, or their nature changed, they will have no alternative. As it is a matter of so much importance and upon which so much may still

depend, I shall most cheerfully do any thing in my power that may have the least possible tendency to promote it and will write to the Several States as you request and entreat their exertions upon the occasion; but I should be happy if the Supplies from them, were considered as secondary, in aid of those to be provided by the Continent, which ought to be our chief dependance. I shall endeavour to have the Small parcell of linnen which the Board have procured and have directed to be sent to Camp, distributed in the best manner I can; but three hundred Shirts which is said will be the amount of it, will contribute so little to the relief of the Officers, that it will scarcely be known, unless by the difficulties and complaints that will attend the distribution.

The Act of the 16th, which the Board have been pleased to transmit, is certainly founded in equity; for if the Soldiers cannot be supplied with the Articles of Cloathing, which made a part of the terms of their inlistment, they ought to receive the value of the deficiency.

But I will take the liberty to suggest, that it is of the highest importance that they should receive the Specific Articles. A pecuniary compensation will in some measure, and possibly may fully satisfy the Soldiers; but it will by no means put them in a condition to perform the duties essential to the public service. It should only be considered as an expedient to prevent Complaints, after every effort to obtain supplies of Cloathing had been made and failed. The expences to the Continent will be the same in either case, but the advantages arising from an actual supply, and a pecuniary compensation will widely differ.

The Board will be pleased to receive the inclosures No 4 5 and 6,[56] which contain Copies of the proceedings of Two

[56] The inclosures are not found in the *Washington Papers*. The proceedings of the board of general officers (August 8) and published in General Orders of August 10 appear to be one of them. Col. Charles Harrison's memorial to Congress is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 41, vol. 4, fol. 87.

Boards of General Officers on the subject of the rank of the Artillery Field Officers, and of the Copy of the Orders to which No 4 refers, in answer to their request respecting the Memorial of Colo Harrison, and which will enable them to report to Congress.

There appears to be a difficulty in the exchange proposed, between Captn. Randolph[57] and Colo. Billop[58] as the Board observes, on account of the uneasiness it may excite among our Officers from the desparity in their rank; and yet the former seems to have a sort of claim to the latter, from having captured him upon a former occasion. I almost wish the question from its delicacy had not been referred to me. In our late negotiations with the Enemy on the subject of prisoners, we have insisted that persons not in Arms, were not subject to Military capture, or Military exchange. Conformably to this doctrine Billop should not have been taken, and since he has been, he can only be considered in the light of a Citizen. In this view perhaps the exchange might be conducted without giving uneasiness, especially if Mr. Billop was given to the State, who had before permitted him to be exchanged for a Continental Officer. If the measure is determined upon, I think it had better be managed by the State and under the description of Mr. Billop for Mr. Randel.[59] There are several of our Citizens now with the Enemy taken as Mr. Billop was, whom we deny to have been legal subjects of capture and refuse their exchange as Military men, and therefore we should not be consistent with ourselves, if we were to hold Billop in that light.

---

[57] Capt. Nathaniel Fitz Randolph, of the New Jersey Militia. He had been wounded and taken prisoner at Long Island; exchanged in May, 1780; died in July, 1780, of wounds received at Springfield, N. J., June 23, 1780.

[58] Col. Christopher Billopp, of the New York loyalist militia.

[59] Harrison's draft has "Randel" in this as in the former mention of Randolph; but Tilghman has scratched out the name the first time written and substituted "Randolph."

I inclose the Board a Return of Captain Lee's[60] Artillery Company; under the Resolution of the 15th of March.

By some means or other some difficulties have occurred in the Virginia line with respect to promotion and some other points. I have not a Copy of the Arrangement transmitted from *Middle Brook Camp* by which the Officers were commissioned. I shall be much obliged by the Board's transmitting me one, as soon as they conveniently can, that things, if possible, may be kept in a right train.

I have the honor, etc.[61]

To BRIGADIER GENERALS WILLIAM WOODFORD AND PETER MUHLENBERG

West point, August 26, 1779.

Gentlemen: Mr. Harrison having laid before me two Letters which he had received from Major Cabbel and also a Certificate signed by you and Colo. Davies, respecting the Major's right to promotion to a Lieutenant Colonelcy; I have been led to consider the arrangement of the Virginia line in the best manner I could from such papers as I have in my hands, and I am sorry to find that there seems to be several difficulties in his case and that the principles and practice which have been pursued in similar instances are opposed to the allowance of his claim in the extent it is made. I have written to him fully upon the subject; but there is one point with respect to the Virginia line, which involves many cases, on which I would wish to know your sentiments, and those of the Field Officers present, viz. In what light the Officers now prisoners and who were arranged as Supernumerary, but not *out of the line* in the first instance, are considered. It appears to me, that it will be

[60] Capt. James Lee, of the Second Continental Artillery. He resigned in December, 1779.

[61] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

an act of the highest justice to consider the Officers in this predicament entitled to, and as filling the vacancies as they happened, after the arrangement at White plains. I dont know how far this may be agreable to your ideas or the expectation of the line; but if this mode is pursued, besides preserving the claims of the prisoners and advancing them on a regular scale of promotion, which both justice and humane attention to their misfortunes certainly require, it will simplify the arrangement of the line, remove innumerable difficulties, and put it on the same footing with every other in the Army. And the mode is the more eligible, as it would not work an injury to any Officer, as the whole would be promoted at the precise time or at least would obtain Commissions giving them rank when their Titles accrued, while it would prevent a wrong to the rest of the Army. I have written to the Board of War for a Copy of the Arrangement transmitted from Middle Brook Camp, not having one by me, and shall be very happy if matters can be so conducted as to do substantial and equal justice to all. I shall be glad to receive your Answer, as soon as circumstances will admit. I am, etc.

P. S. You will be pleased to deliver the inclosed Commissions.[62]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, August 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of Yesterday, inclosing a representation by Capt. Heywood of the treatment of his Flag, and a letter from General Huntington on the subject of the deficiency of Rations. I have wrote to Sir Henry Clinton, remonstrating against the indelicacy of such behaviour, and hoping that no such insult will be offered in future. You

[62] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

will be pleased to send the inclosed to Verplanks point. I will have reference to the different regulations that have been made respecting Rations, and will give an answer to the Contents of Genl. Huntingtons letter, as soon as I have satisfied myself on the line of conduct that ought to be pursued. I am, &c.[63]

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR SAMUEL JORDAN CABELL[64]

West point, August 26, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Harrison has laid before me Two Letters, which he had received from you and also a Certificate signed by Colo Davies and Generals Muhlenberg and Woodford respecting your right to promotion to a Lieutenant colonelcy. I have considered the matter, and, from the high opinion I have of your merit and services, I am sorry to find there are difficulties in your case; and that the principles and practice which have been adopted and pursued in similar instances, will not authorise an allowance of your claim in the extent it is made. The point to which I allude at present, is the date from which you claim to rank. This cannot be granted, consistently with the system of Arrangement, tho' on a large and liberal scale of justice and generosity, you might be well entitled to it; and your rank when you are promoted, must be governed by some event posterior to the reduction of the Virginia line at the White plains. There is some degree of hardship in the matter; but being the effect of the arrangement, I flatter myself the same zeal which has hitherto marked your conduct and which led you to continue a Major, will induce your chearful acquiescence. I am also concerned that this is not the only difficulty that occurs. It appears to me that it will be an Act of the highest

[63] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[64] Of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. His promotion to lieutenant colonel dates from December, 1778.

justice to place the Officers who are prisoners and who were arranged in the first instance as Supernumerary, in the vacancies as they happened, and before any new promotions. I don't know how far this may be agreeable to your ideas or expectation and that of the line; but it seems to correspond with your Letter of the 17th to Mr. Harrison. If this system is practiced on which as I have observed appears to be right, besides preserving the claims of the prisoners it will simplify the arrangement of the line, remove innumerable difficulties and put it on the same footing with every other in the Army. Nor would this be attended with any injury to any Officer, as the whole would be promoted at the precise time, or at least would obtain Commissions, giving them rank when their titles accrued; which, besides working no injustice to themselves, would prevent a wrong to the rest of the Army. Under this regulation you will be entitled to the fourth vacant Lieutenant Colonelcy that happens. I have written to Genls. Woodford and Muhlenberg and requested them to inform me of the sentiments of the Field Officers present, respecting this mode and I have also written to the Board of War for a Copy of the Arrangement made at Middle Brook, which is not only necessary upon this but some other occasions. The Lieutenant Cols who have resigned are those mentioned in the list below. I am etc.[65]

Lt. Colo. Fleming,[66] 15 Decr. 1778. Richardson,[67] 10 May 1779. Ballard,[68] July Fourth 1779. Cropper[69] and Sims[70] gone to Philadela., whether they will resign or not uncertain.

[65] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[66] Lieut. Col. Charles Fleming, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He resigned Dec. 15, 1778.

[67] Lieut. Col. Holt Richardson, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He resigned May 10, 1779.

[68] Lieut. Col. Robert Ballard, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He resigned July 14, 1779.

[69] Lieut. Col. John Cropper, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He resigned Aug. 16, 1779.

[70] Lieut. Col. Charles Simms, of the Second Virginia Regiment. He resigned Dec. 7, 1779.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West-point, August 27, 1779.

Gentlemen: The state of our magazines in the article of powder is truly distressing. We have scarcely a sufficiency for the ordinary demands of the service; and should be utterly unable to undertake any enterprise which might require a more than common expenditure however necessary it might be, or however other circumstances might invite to it. An interesting question was lately agitated respecting an operation of an offensive nature, which in certain contingencies might become advisable; the want of powder was found an insuperable objection. In a late estimate of the quantity requisite for this important post to enable it to maintain itself against a seige, or any operation besides a mere assault, our supply was reported to be totally inadequate. In addition to these considerations the arrival of reinforcements to the enemy, which from the strongest appearances may be momently expected, may put it in their power to enter upon a series of operations which would oblige us to increase our force, by calling in an aid of Militia in which case our stock of ammunition already scanty must prove altogether incompetent. In this situation, I cannot but feel a great degree of anxiety, nor can I forbear to repeat my intreaties that the Board will be pleased to make every possible exertion to relieve our necessities. I am led to hope this will not be found impracticable from the information lately transmitted me, through Mr. Tilghman, by Mr. Searle[71] member of the Commercial Committee of the expected arrival of 1000 barrels of powder. Should this quantity luckily arrive, a large proportion of it cannot be too soon forwarded to camp.

[71]James Searle. He was Delegate to the Continental Congress from Pennsylvania.

But as this is rather a precarious dependence, it is much to be wished that loans could be obtained from those states which have magazines of this article, and I have been informed some of them are pretty well provided. I, some little time ago, desired Genl. Knox to make a representation of the above kind to the Board, but the matter is of so much importance, that I hope they will excuse me for repeating it. I have the honor, etc.[72]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC SHERMAN[73]

West point, August 27, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of this date and am exceedingly sorry to hear, that the condition of your health unfits you for the fatigues and hardships of your present command. As this is the case, I cannot refuse your request to come back to the line of the Army and have only to regret that such a circumstance should exist as to make the return of a good and brave Officer necessary. I am etc.[74]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, August 24[–27], 1779.

Sir: Since I wrote to your Excellency yesterday, I have been honored with your letter of the 18th instant with the papers mentioned in it.[75]

---

[72] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[73] He was, at this time, with the light infantry; appointed lieutenant colonel commandant of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment in October, 1779; transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[74] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[75] The inclosures were: The resolve of August 18, paying subsistence money to officers, and ten dollars monthly to noncommissioned officers and privates of the Army "in lieu of those articles of food originally intended for them and not furnished," and the resolve of August 16, authorizing payment to the soldiers for articles of clothing which were to be supplied by the terms of enlistment, and were not so supplied. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress* of these dates.)

I am much indebted to your Excellency, for the Copy of your circular letter to the States,[76] and I sincerely wish it may have the desired effect, or at least, that the Battalions, in consequence, may be made more respectable than they are at present.

The Act of the 16th is certainly founded in equity; for, if the Soldiers cannot be supplied with the Articles of Cloathing, which made a part of the terms of their inlistment, they ought to receive the value of the deficiency. But I will take the liberty to suggest, that it is of the highest importance that they should receive the specific Articles, and I should hope every exertion will be made that circumstances will admit to procure them. A pecuniary compensation will, in some measure, and possibly may fully satisfy the Soldiers; but, it will by no means put them in a condition to perform the duties essential to the public Service. It should be considered as a secondary expedient, only to be practised after every effort to obtain supplies of Cloathing had failed. The expences to the Continent will be the same in either case, but the advantages produced will widely differ. These considerations lead me to trust, that those employed in the Cloathing department will use their greatest exertions to procure supplies, and that they will not too easily give into the Idea of pecuniary compensations.

As the Battalions apportioned on the States are now generally arranged, and all new appointments and the filling of Vacancies are with them, I would submit it to Congress, from the almost infinite perplexities and difficulties which have attended the Business, whether it may not be expedient for Copies of the Arrangement to be transmitted to the respective States, with a Copy of the Act of the 24th Novr. last, so far as it recommends the mode of promotion.

[76] This circular to the States was the letter from the President of Congress (August 18) transmitting the resolves of August 17, establishing pensions for the widows and orphans of war casualties, and half pay for the services of those who served to the end of the war.

I transmit your Excellency a Copy of a letter from General Sullivan of the 15th.[77] which will inform Congress, if they have not received a letter from him, of his movements to that time.

August 27th.

In a letter of the 11th which I had the honor of addressing to your Excellency, I communicated the information I had recd. from Colo. Wadsworth, with respect to the difficulties he met with in obtaining supplies of Flour for the Army. I have received a letter from him of this date,[78] of which I inclose a Copy, which places the matter in a very serious point of light. I should hope that some relief may be immediately had from Pennsylvania, and that an application to His Excellency Governor Johnson would be attended with further immediate good consequences, as the Harvest in Maryland is pretty early, and a part of the new Crop, admitting the whole of the old should be exhausted, may be already at the Mills.

I transmit your Excellency a New York paper of the 24th: from which there is reason to conclude that Admiral Arbuthnot has arrived before this. Besides the foregoing I have this minute received a letter from Major Genl. Howe,[79] of which an extract is inclosed, which places his arrival beyond doubt.

Before I conclude, I would beg leave to inform Congress that in consequence of their Act of the 3d. June, authorising parole Exchanges, the Commissaries of the two Armies had a meeting at Elizabeth Town on the 20th July, when it was

[77] Sullivan's letter of August 15 is not now found in the *Washington Papers*. A copy of it is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It was dated from Tioga, N. Y., and gave an account of the destruction of the Indian town of Chemung.

[78] Wadsworth's letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers* nor in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, but a copy, by Richard Kidder Meade, is in the Maryland Historical Society, a photostat of which is in the Library of Congress. This copy was inclosed in Washington's circular letter to the States, Aug. 11, 1779, *q. v.*

[79] Howe's letter to Washington of August 27. An extract is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

agreed among other exchanges of this nature, that those of Major General Philips and Reidhesel should take place. As Generals Thompson and Waterbury were two of the Officers to be benefitted by the indulgence, and were already released and with their friends, I wrote to Colo. Bland on the 11th instant that General Philips and General Reidhesel and the Gentlemen of their families had permission to go to New York on parole. Since this, Mr. Duane,[80] in a visit he did me the honor of making a day or two ago, mentioned the subject so far as General Phillips was concerned, and added that the Treasury Board had sent a Gentleman to adjust with him the accounts of the Convention Troops, which were now very considerable, and seemed to doubt the expediency of permitting Genl Phillips to go in till the same were at least liquidated. These were circumstances of which I was intirely ignorant before, and I have just made a summary state of facts that Congress may direct in the matter as they may think most proper. I have the honor, etc.[81]

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES

West point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: I take the liberty and indeed I am compelled by necessity to transmit to your Excellency the Copy of a Letter, I received yesterday from Colo Wadsworth the Commissary General, which places our supplies of flour in a very serious and alarming point of view. The subject is so very important and interesting, that I am perfectly convinced it will engage your Excellencys immediate attention, and that nothing

[80] James Duane, Delegate to the Continental Congress from New York, and member of the Committee on the Treasury.

[81] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on September 2. "So much as relates to provisions Referred to the Comee for superintending the Quartermaster and comy. genl. department. The rest to the board of war."

in your power will be omitted that can contribute to our instant relief, and to promote our future supplies of this Essential Article. I will not detail the consequences of a failure of flour at this time; they will but too sensibly strike your Excellency, but I think they may be fatal. Besides the common demands of the Army it is highly probable we shall be obliged in the course of a few days, to call in aid from the Militia, which will encrease our expenditures, as Admiral Arbuthnot and his Fleet have arrived at New York according to advices, with a considerable reinforcement. It is likely the deficiency may arise in a great measure, from the exhausted state of the old Crop and the New not being yet threshed or carried to the Mills; Your Excellency's attention will go to these points, and as I have already observed, I am satisfied you will adopt and practise every expedient that shall seem to promise relief. I have the Honor etc.[82]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West-point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: On the 24th instant a New-York paper announced the arrival of a 74 Ship, (one of Admiral Arbuthnot's) and that the whole fleet were about 30 leagues Eastward. Our advices since confirm their arrival in the Hook [on the 25th]. I have not yet learned what regiments, it has brought, or the general amount of the reinforcement. I have been favored with your account to Col. Hay. I wish for a confirmation of the West-India captures. It serves to lessen in some measure our misfortune at Penobscut. I am, etc.[83] [N. Y. H. S.]

[82] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, and is addressed to the governors of Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland.

[83] In the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West-point, August 28, 1779.

My Lord: I have successively received your two favours of the 23rd and 26th with their respective inclosures.

The transactions in the Virginia line in consequence of the enterprise against Powles Hook are to me as painful as they were unexpected. I shall make no remarks on those parts of the state of grievances which happened without my participation, as your Lordship has fully answered them and in a manner which I hope will be satisfactory. The only point I shall take notice of is the giving the command to Major Lee. This could be exceptionable but on three principles, his being a horse officer, his being unconnected with the division, from which the greatest part of the detachment was drawn, or the number of men employed, being too large for his rank. The first seems to be that on which the principal stress is laid. An inquiry into the general practice of armies would convince the Gentlemen concerned, that horse and foot acting in conjunction, the officers indifferently command each other with no other title than superiority of grade or seniority of commission. The supposed ignorance of the service of infantry, cannot be an objection to an officer of cavalry, nor that of the service of cavalry to an officer of infantry; because there is an analogy in the principles which govern the manœuvres of these different corps, and every officer is supposed to have sufficient knowledge of these principles to enable him to make general dispositions with either though not perhaps to enter minutely into the interior arrangement. This indeed is not at all necessary as each corps has officers of its own to manage this part of the business, and to execute the particular movements which are required of them by The Commanding Officer.

If it be said that in this instance the cavalry and foot did not act together, this will be clearly a mistake: for though the greater part of the horse had no share in the attack they still had an essential share in the enterprise by being employed to give security to the attacking party and the dismounted dragoons absolutely composed a part of the attacking force. The nature of Major Lee's corps being of the Legionary and partisan kind and consisting both of horse and infantry gave him an additional right to a command of this sort, and excludes the objection (if it otherwise had any weight) that supposes an officer of horse incapable of commanding infantry from an ignorance of the service.[84]

The Gentlemen observe that this practice of giving the command of the infantry to horse officers, will tend to discredit the officers of infantry in the eyes of the soldiery; why should this be the case more than giving the command of cavalry to foot officers? Both are practised frequently and I believe no inconvenience of this kind has ever arisen on either side, nor do I believe it ever would arise, unless an appearance of discontent in the officers should awaken the suspicions (they intimate) in the minds of the men. The second principle can have no weight, when we consider that it is the governing maxim for particular enterprises, out of the common course of service, that no officer has a claim to the command more than another, and that circumstances alone must determine to whom it shall fall, all which in this instance were in favour of Major Lee. The prevailing practice of armies forbids all pretensions founded upon the rules observed in ordinary cases. If it be

[84] At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "It is intimated that either of the Brigadiers would have been glad of the command. If Major Lee had not been concerned in the affair. The propriety of giving the command of less than five hundred men to a Brigadier to the exclusion of the Colonels and other field officers, would in my opinion have been much more questionable than what is now complained of."

thought that the circumstance of the *greater part* being taken from your division intitled an officer of that division to the command; it may as well be said, that whenever detachments are made from different regiments, the regiment which furnishes most men should give the commanding officer; a doctrine which would be new in military history, and peculiar to our service.

As to the number of men, any field officer in any service may with propriety have the command of 500; and on occasions so extraordinary as the present, of a great many more. If the example of the British army may be cited, most of the Gentlemen will recollect, in this war, several instances of the kind; and if they will take the pains to inquire into the usages of other foreign service they will find that nothing is more customary. It is true in the common details a Major's command is estimated much lower; but this is only intended to regulate the routine of guards and other current service and is never supposed to fix a standard for special operations.

The reasons your Lordship has assigned for giving the command to Major Lee as they were the true ones so they are in my opinion conclusive. This officer's situation made it most convenient to employ him to make the necessary previous inquiries. It was the best calculated to answer the purpose without giving suspicion. He executed the trust with great address intelligence and industry and made himself perfectly master of the post with all its approaches and appendages. After having taken so much pains personally, to ascertain facts and having from a series of observations and inquiries arranged in his mind every circumstance on which the undertaking must turn, no officer could be more proper for conducting it; and as the command was not to exceed what an officer of his rank might decently be intrusted with, it would have

been a piece of hardship, if not injustice to him to have given the honor of the execution to another. I am told it has been asked whether if a Lieutenant had been employed in the line of his duty to reconnoitre a post, which was to be attempted with a Brigadier's command, The Lieutenant was therefore to have the direction of the enterprise? This question does not suppose a parallel. There are no precedents for giving a Lieutenant so extensive a command; on the contrary it is repugnant to all practice; whereas nothing is more common than to give a Major the command of 500 men. If the question had been whether a Lieutenant, in such circumstances could with propriety execute an enterprise which required the number of men usually constituting the command of a Captain, the answer would have been in the affirmative, because this number of men, consistent with decency and precedent, might be given to a Lieutenant, and policy and justice dictate that a man who has had the principal trouble should have the principal honor, and the one who has acquired most perfect knowledge of the business should be charged with its execution.

I have been thus particular in the discussion of this point, because I am persuaded the exceptions which have been taken can not have proceeded from any other motive than that which has been professed and it is my wish to rectify ideas which in my apprehension are mistaken. I think the Gentlemen who have complained on more cool reflection will be satisfied that they have not been injured in this respect, and that the giving the command to Major Lee was agreeable to the strictest military propriety. In this light it appeared to me at the time and still does appear, or I should not have adopted the measure. Nothing is farther from my inclination, than to wound the feelings of any set of officers, by withholding from them the means of distinguishing themselves, to which they have a just

claim, from a predilection to any particular person or persons. I am conscious of no such motive; and I have the best opinion of the merit of the Gentlemen, who conceive themselves to have been neglected. On their part, I am persuaded I shall not be disappointed, in believing that they will cautiously guard against any impressions, which may have the most distant tendency to disturb the harmony and order of the service; and that while they are careful to preserve a becoming sense of their rights, they will be equally careful to avoid that extreme of sensibility which may sometimes lead to a supposition of grievances that do not exist. I am, etc.

P. S. Your Lordship will perceive that this letter is intended to be communicated to the Gentlemen of your division.[85]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West-point, August 28, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favoured with your letters of the 26th and 27th inst. public, and that of the 26th marked private.

As the arrival of a 74, one of Arbuthnots fleet is mentioned in a New-York print of the 24, I have no doubt but that the whole are in the Hook by this time. It is now our business to learn the particular Regiments, which compose the reinforcement, or their general force. [this I should suppose ——[86] will be able to do as also whether there are any appearances of a speedy movement by Land or Water, or both from A collection of Teams, Boats &ca. and as far as may be the destination or object.]

We have so little said, or so few principles established, decisive of the propriety or impropriety of flags, or under what circumstances they are detainable that it is no easy matter to

[85] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[86] Elijah Hunter.

give advice on this part of your letter. Should we apply to the practice of war, we shall find this very inconsistent with itself, regulated by a supposed necessity, opinion or caprice. Sometimes it may be expedient to detain a flag sent on the most justifiable occasion. At others the most trifling business must be heard in order to preserve a like indulgence from the enemy and prevent retaliation or recrimination on their part. In general we can only defeat the enemy's intentions in such flags as you have described by our instructions to our officers on out posts, and the prudence and caution of their reception. Should such instances occur, as that to Col. Meads Militia, I think you will be perfectly justifiable in a detention of the flag. There is no objection to your using flags occasionally. The resolution of Congress to which you allude was forbidding officers commanding out posts &c. from suffering inhabitants or others going within the enemy's lines unless on a written pass of the State to which they might belong.

If the enterprise in contemplation is to be undertaken at all, it must be executed immediately; but if it is judged ineligible at this time it must be relinquished. The arrival of the enemy's reinforcement renders it necessary to compact our force more than it is at present. You will take your measures accordingly. Your movement is to the right so far as to put you in a situation to form a junction with this army with dispatch and without being subject to interruption [under almost any circumstances; this may be covered under the appearances of a foraging].

The only actual survey which I have of the Country you now are in, is on a pocket map. Had I a duplicate it should be at your service. I am, &c.[87]

[87] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The portion in the last brackets has Washington's composition altered by McHenry to read "under almost any circumstances; this may be effected under the appearances of a forage."

To BRIGADIER GENERALS WILLIAM WOODFORD AND PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, August 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have received your favour of the 26th with the papers accompanying it. I assure you the manner in which the Virginia division have taken up the affair gives me the most sensible concern. I had no idea that the command given to Major Lee could have been considered by them as a violation of their rights; nor can I after the most deliberate reflection find any reason to alter the opinion I first entertained, which was that Major Lee on principles of justice prudence and the strictest military propriety was intitled to the command. I have discussed the point fully, in a letter to Major General Lord Stirling which I have requested him to communicate to the Gentlemen interested. You will perceive that while these are my sentiments I can give no assurances which will operate against the principle of employing officers in Major Lee's circumstances in a similar manner. So far as a Senior officer fell under his command, the affair was unfortunate, but this was evidently a mistake in the first instance and if the Gentlemen have any apprehension, that this may be drawn into precedent (which I can hardly suppose) I do not scruple to give them the most positive assurances to the contrary; for I deem it an invariable principle that no inferior or junior officer can command a superior or senior. I flatter myself Gentlemen you will dispationately weigh the reasonings I have offered and convinced that they are well founded will use your influence to appease the discontents which have arisen and satisfy the officers in general that no injury has been either intended or done to their privileges. I am etc.[88]

[88] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, West-point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: On receipt of this you will be pleased to put your regiment under marching orders, and proceed without delay by the best and shortest route to rejoin this army.[89] I find this measure necessary as the reinforcement which the enemy have been expecting, has I am advised, arrived at New-York. This makes it expedient to draw together as much of our force as possible on the occasion. I am, etc.[90]

To COLONEL DAVID HALL OR OFFICER COMMANDING DELAWARE BATTALION

Head Quarters, West Point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: On receipt of this letter you will be pleased to lose no time in marching your regiment to join the Brigade to which it belongs. You will take the route by Morristown, Pompton, Ringwood, Junes in the Clove and by Dean furnace to the encampment of the Maryland division. I am, etc.[91]

To COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

Head Quarters, West point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: The period is now come (in the arrival of the enemy's reinforcement) when intelligence is interesting and important. The first point to be ascertained, as nearly as possible, is the amount of the reinforcement and whether it consists of complete Corps or of Recruits. If of the former, what the particular Regiments are? The next matter, which I would wish you to endeavour to become acquainted with, is whether the enemy

[89] Hazen was then at Coos, N. H.
[90] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[91] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

in consequence of the reinforcement seem preparing for a move, and if they are whether the preparations indicate it to be by land or by Water, and to what point. These are the principal matters to which I would have you attend; your own Judgment will direct to any others which you may deem necessary. I am, etc.[92]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

West Point, August 28, 1779.

Sir: The period is now come (in the arrival of the enemy's reinforcement) when the intelligence of C——r Junr.[93] may be interesting and important. To delay his communications till they are matters of public notoriety, is answering no valuable purpose; but to be early precise and well informed in the several accots. transmitted, is essential. To know as nearly as may be the amount of the enemy's reinforcements with Arbuthnot. how many and the names of the complete Corps which compose it; whether there is any bustle in preparing for a movement of troops by land or water, or both, and the destination of it, as far as can be discovered from appearances, information or surmise are much to be wished, and if you can with safety, request these matters of him I shall thank you. I am, etc.[94]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, August 28[–29], 1779.

My Lord: The arrival of Arbuthnot which comes to me, through different channels, makes it prudent to draw our force more together till we can ascertain the amount of the reinforcement, by which we may form a better judgment what

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[93] Samuel Culper, jr., which was the alias of Robert Townsend.
[94] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

it will be practicable for the enemy to undertake. Your Lordship will therefore be pleased to march towards Junes leaving a regiment at Suffran's to give countenance to the country and cover our convoys and Magazines. Major Lees corps will be ordered to resume its former position in the vicinity of that place and cooperate with the regiment you leave. In your march to Junes you need only consult the convenience of your men and move as leisurely as you please. Lt Col Washington is on his march from Trenton with a part of Baylor's Regiment. I wish him to be halted some where in your quarter, where he may be *in security* and interfere as little as possible with the forage on the communication. As your Lordship is best acquainted with the Country I shall be obliged to you to determine the spot and write a line by the dragoon to Col Washington who is desired to comply with your directions. I am, etc.

29th. I have the pleasure to inform your Lordship that I have just seen in a Boston paper of the 23d, brought in the Salem Packet thirty days from Bilboa, A Manifesto from His Catholic Majesty delivered at the Court of London by the Marquis D'Almodovar amounting to a declaration of Hostilities and a Message from the British King to the House of commons announcing the declaration. The Spanish Embassador is retired from London and the English Embassador recalled from Madrid. The French and Spanish fleet at sea amounting to 70 sail of the line.[95]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West-point, August 29, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose your Excellency the Manifesto of His Most Catholic Majesty delivered at the Court of

[95] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

London by his Ambassador the Marquis D'Almadovar and the message of the British King thereupon to the House of Commons, with some other articles of intelligence copied from a (borrowed) Boston paper of the 23d instant.[96] As this paper has come on with a good deal of dispatch, this may reach Congress sooner than any other notice of it, which has induced me to transmit the Copy by express. I sincerely congratulate Congress on this further confirmation of an event the most interesting and agreeable.

With the highest respect etc.[97]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

West-point, August 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: That the long expected Fleet is arrived admits of no doubt, though the strength of the re-inforcement is matter of uncertainty. If it is so powerful as to enable the Kings Troops to take the field with a view of meeting this Army, General Clinton will not, it is to be presumed, delay the commencement of his operations a moment; because a knowledge of the event must have produced preparatory arrangements for the consequent movements.

Under this view and expectation, we also, should neglect nothing by which we can derive any advantage, and as nothing is more essential than a thorough knowledge of ground on which operations offensive or defensive are to be performed, I earnestly desire that you will recommend it to all the officers

[96] The inclosures mentioned are filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.* The Spanish manifesto was dated June 16, 1779; delivered the same day and, by the King, referred to the House of Commons, which after warm debate adjourned, without coming to a conclusion other than the House "assuring his Majesty that his faithful Commons were ready to assist him with their lives and fortunes against his Enemies." On June 17 the King issued "a Proclamation, making reprisals of all Spanish Vessels, property &c. comprehending much the same purpose, as that which took Place some time since against France."

[97] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

under your command (now in the high lands) to make themselves masters not only of the great and leading Roads from the enemy's lines, but all bye paths, and even the Woods; that defiles may be known and defended to good effect, Ambuscades formed, and the Enemys flanks gained with more ease. and if possible unsuspected.

I would have the Baggage of Nixon's and the Connecticut Brigades held in such readiness as to disencumber yourself of it at the shortest warning. and every thing fit for action; as the enemys movements when they become serious, will, more than probably, be vigorous, and rapid.

I have directed General Howe (if circumstances did not permit the immediate execution of the enterprize he had in contemplation) to incline a little this way; Lord Stirling has the same orders, that our force under the uncertainty of the enemy's strength, and designs, may be a little more compacted. I am, etc. [MS.H.S.]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING LEE'S CORPS

Head Quarters, August 29, 1779.

Sir: As from Major Lees present situation, the command of his Corps will devolve on you, I am to desire you will pay the strictest attention to the movements of the enemy down the river. It is peculiarly necessary at this juncture as I am well informed the arrival of Admiral Arbuthnot has increased Sir Harry Clinton's strength: from this circumstance it will be necessary for us to double our diligence; I shall therefore rely on you, to take every step in your power to make the earliest discovery of any movements of the enemy [and communicate them to me without a moment's loss of time.] I am, etc.[98]

[98] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, August 29, 1779.

Dr Sr: I was favored with your letter of the 25th inst. advising me of your movement this way.

The dragoon who carries this, is ordered to call on Lord Stirling, who has my instructions to assign the regiment a proper place for the present. I am, etc.[99]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, August 29, 1779.

Parole Wilmington. Countersigns Rynbeck, Trenton.

The Commander in Chief has the pleasure to announce the following resolutions which the Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass for the benefit of the Army.

The disposition manifested in these resolves is a fresh proof to the Army that their Country entertain a high sense of their Merits and Services and are inclined to confer an honorable and adequate compensation. The General flatters himself the several States will second the generous views of Congress and take every proper measure to gratify the reasonable expectations of such officers and soldiers as are determined to share the glory of serving their Country and themselves thro' the War and finishing the task they have so nobly begun. The flourishing aspect of affairs in Europe and in the West Indies as well as in these States gives us every reason to believe that the happy period will speedily arrive.

In Congress, August 16, 1779.

Resolved, That the cloathier general estimate the several articles of soldiers' cloathing, at the prices they were respectively worth, at the end

[99] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

of the year 1778, and forthwith transmit such estimates to the pay masters of the several regiments, who shall be furnished out of the military chest with moneys to pay the soldiers for all deficiencies of cloathing, at the estimated prices of every article, as fixed by the cloathier general, who shall henceforward transmit like estimates before the close of every year during the war, so that the soldiers be paid by the regimental pay master according to such estimates annually, and previous to their discharge when the same happens before the end of the year, for all articles of cloathing allowed them by the resolution of Congress of the 6th. of September, 1777, which they have not received, and which are or shall be due to them after the year last mentioned.

In Congress, August 17, 1779.

Whereas the army of the United States of America have, by their patriotism, valor, and perseverence, in the defence of the rights and liberties of their country, become intitled to the gratitude as well as the approbation of their fellow citizens:

Resolved, That it be and it is hereby, recommended to the several states that have not already adopted measures for that purpose, to make such further provision for the officers, and for the soldiers inlisted for the war to them respectively belonging, who shall continue in service 'till the establishment of peace as shall be an adequate compensation for the many dangers, losses, and hardships they have suffered and been exposed to in the course of the present contest, either by granting to their officers half pay for life, and proper rewards to their soldiers; or in such other manner as may appear most expedient to the legislatures of the several states.

Resolved, That it be, and hereby is, recommended to the several states to make such provision for the widows of such of their officers and such of their soldiers inlisted for the war, as have died or may die in the service, as shall secure to them the sweets of that liberty for the attainment of which their husbands had nobly laid down their lives.

August 18, 1779.

Resolved, That until the further order of Congress, the officers of the army be entitled to receive monthly for their subsistence money, the sums following, to wit, each colonel and brigade chaplain 500 dollars, every lieutenant colonel 400 dollars, every major and regimental surgeon 300 dollars, every captain 200 dollars, every lieutenant, ensign and surgeon's mate 100 dollars.

Resolved, That until the further order of Congress, the sum of ten dollars be paid to every non-commissioned officer and soldier monthly for their subsistence, in lieu of those articles of food originally intended for them and not furnished.

The General Court Martial of which Colonel Russell[1] is President is dissolved and another ordered to sit tomorrow morning ten o'clock at the usual place, whereof Colonel Marshall[2] is appointed President.

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West Point, August 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: On the 15th instant I inclosed you an extract of a letter from General Sullivan requesting that a further supply of provision might be lodged at some secure place in his Rear, from whence it might be drawn occasionally. I have this day recd. a letter from him of the 20th: Extract of which I also inclose you. You will perceive by that, that he wishes a supply may be lodged at Wyoming against his Return, as he expects that all he carries with him will be expended by the time he reaches that place on his return. I shall write to the Govr. of Pennsylvania to give your Deputy every assistance in forwarding the provision and forming the Magazine at Wyoming. Be pleased to say whether my letter of the 15th reached you. I am, &c.[3]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, West point, August 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: By a letter from General Sullivan of the 20th. I am informed that he expected to be joined by Genl. Clinton at Tioga the day following, and to move forward the 23d. He

[1] Col. William Russell, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment.
[2] Col. Thomas Marshall, of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment.
[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

expresses his apprehensions, that the stock of provisions, which he then had on hand, would not be more than sufficient, if enough, to carry him thro' the Indian Country; and therefore wishes that a further supply may be deposited at Wyoming, which may be carried forward if necessary, or be ready for the subsistence of the Army upon its return to that place. On the 15th. instant, I directed the Commy. General to be drawing together a supply of provisions at some safe and convenient place in General Sullivan's rear, as I did not then know what opposition he might meet with, in his passage up the River, I did not choose to order it to be advanced to Wyoming; but he having made his way good as far as Tioga, (indeed I may say Chemung which he has destroyed) I yesterday gave the Commissary General orders to establish a magazine at Wyoming, where Colo. Butler is left with a Garrison.

The Commissary General expressed his wishes that Your Excellency might be desired to give his deputy to the Westward your countenance and assistance in procuring and forwarding the supplies to the place of destination. I am so well persuaded that I have only to make the request, to have it granted, that I shall confide in your Excellency's taking proper measures to effect the desired purposes. I am, etc.[4]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Monday, August 30, 1779.

Parole Susquehannah. Countersigns Stonington, Saybrook.

Lieutenant Colonel Adams is appointed to superintend the hospitals in Pennsylvania and Jersey.

The new method of keeping accounts &c. agreeable to the forms already delivered to the Sub-Inspectors is to commence

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the 1st. of September next. The Inspectors will be very particular in giving the necessary directions to the officers, who are by no means to deviate from the Mode prescribed.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

August 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: The following comes before you in consequence of the commands of his Excellency.

An old woman of about 80 years of age, Judah Fitzgerald, a former resident of New York and whose children are in the City, has obtained permission from Governor Clinton to return.

The General requests you to send in a serjeant with a flag to the enemy's lines to know if she will be received. He particularises a serjeant because objections have been made to a commissioned officer coming upon common or trifling occasions.

You will be pleased to send a line to the commanding officer with a State of the case, and let us know if a poor old devil, under her description, will be received.

His Excellency wishes you to add to your vigilance if possible in discovering the daily alterations in the number of shipping in the river. The additions which may be made to them, and every other movement or change which takes place within our observation. Certain and daily reports of this kind on which we can depend may lead us to some knowledge of the enemy's intentions. The general observes that it might be well enough to employ some of the Inhabitants in the vicinity of the river in this business, who should be constant in their communications. I congratulate you on the manifesto of the King of Spain to the Court of London, we received it yesterday in a Boston paper. A vessel has arrived at Baltimore in 60

days from France. The junction of the Spanish and French fleets have taken place and ten ships of the line had sailed from Toulon with troops for the reduction of Port Mahon. This I make no doubt will be effected as there is no british marine of consideration in the Mediterranean. I am, etc.[5]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Tuesday, August 31, 1779.

Parole Ashfield. Countersigns Boston, Charlestown.

The General Court Martial of which Colo. Stewart is President is dissolved.

Lieutenant Cleveland[6] is appointed Captain Lieutenant in the Corps of Sappers and Miners *vice* Little,[7] resigned.

The whole Army to pass a review of Inspection between the 1st. and 5th. of September next and reports thereof made agreeable to the form lately communicated.

At a General Court Martial of the line whereof Colonel Stewart was President held at West Point the 25th instant, Colonel Armand was tried upon the following charges:

For 1st. During Colonel Armand's stay at Colonel Vandeburgh's house (which was about two hours), he with sundry of his officers in a most atrocious and wanton manner, beat and abused a son of his, without cause of offence.

Secondly. Putting him under a guard of two Centinels, giving orders that Vandeburgh, or any other person should not speak to him, keeping him confined during their stay, and freightening or compelling him to ask Pardon, before he was dismissed.

[5]The draft is in the writing of and is signed "James McHenry."
[6]Lieut. Moses Cleaveland. He resigned in June, 1781.
[7]Lieut. Eleazer(?) Little.

Thirdly. Putting the whole of his family and some Gentlemen belonging to the Continental Army (during their stay) *in bodily fear.*

Fourthly. Knocking off sundry respectable People's hats from their heads for no other reason than because they dare to stand in his presence covered, tho' some came in promiscuously on hearing so much noise in the house.

Fifthly. Knocking off Jeremiah Clark's hat and kicking him out of his (Armand's) room, an apartment where he was, for only requesting Colonel Armand to enlarge Colo. Vandeburgh's son.

The Court do acquit Colonel Armand of the 1st. charge, also of the 3rd. and 4th. charges; but are of opinion that he is guilty of the first part of the 2nd. charge, also of the 5th. charge, being a breach of the 1st. Article 9th. Section of the Articles of War. They find him also guilty of the charge exhibited against him by Jonas Adams, being a breach of the aforesaid Article and do sentence him unanimously to be reprimanded in General Orders.

The Confinement of a Citizen by military authority was irregular and blamable, and there appears to have been an improper degree of warmth in Colonel Armand's conduct towards Clarke and Adams.

At a Court of Inquiry the 25th. instant, whereof Captn. Burnham[8] was President, into Captain Lieutenant Verner's[9] (of the North-Carolina troops) conduct for "Playing Cards in camp contrary to General, Brigade, and Regimental Orders, encouraging the soldiers in the same practice by certain expressions when he was President of a Brigade Court Martial on the trial of prisoners for that crime, and not sending for

[8] Capt. John Burnham, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. He was made major in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment and served to June, 1783.

[9] Capt.-Lieut. James Verner, of the First North Carolina Regiment.

evidence against the prisoners charged with playing Cards, and for allowing the Court to set them free for want of evidence before Lieutt. Dickinson (who went for evidence and desired the court to wait) could return with the evidence."

The Court are unanimously of opinion that the charges are justly founded and that the matter ought to be taken cognizance of by a Court Martial.

The 1st. charge is refered to the determination of a General Court Martial; as the two last affect Captn. Lieutt. Varner in a judicial capacity, the Commander in Chief thinks his trial upon them would be a precedent for a dangerous inquisition into the official conduct of members of Courts Martial.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West Point, August 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday honoured with your Excellency's letter of the 27th: previous to the rect. of it, I had granted a repreive to Case, not from any thing that could possibly be urged in extenuation of his guilt, but out of compassion to his connections, who were represented to me as numerous and reputable. I am the more happy that the matter turns out as it has done, as your Excellency interested yourself in the Affair.

The inclosed I received yesterday from Govr. Livingston. I have the honor, etc.[10]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, West Point, August 31, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have the honor to inclose the copy of a letter of yesterday from Major General Heath; which as it relates to a

[10] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

matter of Civil concern, I think it my duty to communicate to Your Excellency.

In a letter of the 20th. from General Sullivan, he sends me the copy of one from General Clinton, by which and by what he mentions himself the junction was to have been formed the next day. Lt. Col. Pauling did not join at Anaquaga, nor had he had heard of. I have the honor, etc.[11]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, August 31, 1779.

Dr. Sr: Some days past it was requested in General orders, that you would have the Waggons and horses in the most perfect readiness to use at the shortest notice. I am now to request you will let me know the state they are in at present and that the utmost attention may be paid to them hereafter, keeping the horses constantly shod and every thing in perfect order to move, as it is impossible for us to know when they may be called for, and a disappointment in that instance may be attended with very disagreeable consequences. I do not mean by perfect order to move, that the horses are to be drawn from the places they are now at for the benefit of forage. I am, etc.[12]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, August 31, 1779.

Dr. Sr: I received your favor respecting the state of the back road, and in order to effect that business with the least inconvenience to the troops, I have inclosed you a letter to Col. Hall of the Delaware battalion. It is left open for your perusal, and you will find that I have desired him to follow your directions,

[11] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[12] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

which you will be pleased to give him; and take such steps about the necessary tools as you think proper.

On the 28th Inst. I wrote to Col. Hall to join his Brigade here he was to take the route by Morristown, Pompton, Ringwood, and the Clove; but I conceive, if you send off immediately, yr letter will probably reach him before he leaves his camp at Middle Brook. I am, etc.[13]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West point, August 31, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 28th. inclosing a list of those Serjeants approved by the Executive of Virginia, a further recommendation of Eleven more and a letter from the Board of War of Virginia to you. I shall transmit the first to the Board of War and obtain Commissions upon them.

I am much averse to the promotion of non commissioned to regimental Officers but upon particular merit or extreme necessity, and nothing would make me consent to a further nomination, but a desire to give all the Colonels an equal chance of providing for a few of the most meritorious of their Serjeants. For this reason I would wish you to confine this second appointment to Harrison,[14] Broadus,[15] Spencer,[16] who signalized himself at Stoney point and two from Colo. Russel's Regt. Colonels Wood and Neville seem to have had an opportunity of promoting some of theirs in the first nomination. If a list agreeable to the foregoing is made out and transmitted to the State and approved by them, I will procure the Commissions.

[13] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[14] Love Harrison. He was appointed ensign in the Eighth Virginia Regiment in September, 1779.

[15] James Broadus. He was made sergeant in the Second Virginia Regiment; ensign in September, 1779; retired in December, 1780.

[16] William Spencer. He was appointed ensign in the Eighth Virginia Regiment in September, 1779; lieutenant in September, 1780; captain in 1781.

Should any of those in the second nomination have been older Serjeants than those in the first, it will be unlucky, but those who have been appointed and acting for some time as Officers, will expect and must take Rank of those appointed hereafter.

I have received a letter of the 26 July from Colonel Heth in which he says "I beg for permission either to return to my Regt. or go on and join Genl. Lincoln. I have wrote a confidential letter to Genl. Woodford who will give my Reasons for such an extraordinary application." Col Heth, I suppose, imagined that you were with the Army immediately under my command. That not being the case, be pleased to communicate, what is necessary for my information, to me.

I am pleased to find, that the Board of War of Virginia have powers to make provision for the line of the State, and I sincerely wish that you may feel the good effects of the exertions which the Gentlemen of the Board seem determined to make. I wrote a few days ago to the Governor, pointed out to him the small dependance which was to be put upon the Continental Cloathiers only, and pressed him to make as much provision as possible by means of State Agents. perhaps the powers given to the Board may be adequate to the purpose. I am, etc.

P. S. Be pleased to inquire of Genl. Muhlenberg whether the State have approved of his nomination of Serjeants, and if they have to transmit the list, that Commissions may be obtained for them also.[17]

To COLONEL DAVID HALL

Head Quarters, August 31, 1779.

Sir: This will be transmitted you by Genl. Greene, who has my directions to give you his respecting the repair of the back

[17] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

road from Sussex to New Windsor. As it is much out of repair, and the route by which we get our supplies I must request your particular attention to it, and that you will not suffer the work to be slighted, but have it done in the most effectual manner. When this business is accomplished you will join your Brigade as directed in my letter of the 28th. I am, etc.[18]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, West-Point, August 31, 1779.

Sir: Congress were pleased to come to a resolution of the 21st. instant of which the inclosed is a Copy. You will perceive it is their sense that Major General Phillips should not be indulged with permission to send two officers into Canada as he has requested. In obedience to this signify to him that I countermand the directions contained in my letter to you of the 27 of July. You will give notice to General Phillips that I took that step uninformed that the application was before Congress, and I am sorry to find it does not correspond with their wishes. I am, etc.[19] [N. Y. P. L.]

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, West Point, August 31, 1779.

Sir: I have it in command from His Excellency to desire you to send down to General Wayne four more Dragoons. As they are to do duty at an advanced post, you will be pleased to pick out Men in whom you can confide and who understand [and] speak English well. I am, etc.[20]

---

[18] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[19] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

On September 1 Washington wrote again to Bland: "I wish in future, that all applications from the Convention troops may be communicated to Congress. So many different powers taking order in their affairs, may lead to some confusion." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[20] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West point, August 31[–September 1], 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honoured with Your Excellency's letters of the 20th and 24th with the papers to which they refer.

The Acts of the 16th, 17th and 18th[21] have been communicated to the Army, in a manner calculated to inspire a proper sense of them. I hope they will have a good effect. As far as my information extends, they have given great satisfaction. It is only to be lamented, that the state of our money should make such large grants necessary and still more so, that they may contribute to encrease the evil which produced them. I am happy to hear, that there are farther Resolutions on the same subject under consideration, as it will be essential to place the whole Army on the footing of equality, in proportion to their respective situations and advantages.

Without knowing that an application had been made to Congress on the subject of Officers going to Canada, I had given such directions to Colo. Bland, as in my judgment appeared proper. I am sorry to find they differed from the views of Congress: But in compliance with their sense, I now inclose a Letter to Colo. Bland[22] countermanding my former Orders, which if Congress think proper, I request the favour of Your Excellency to transmit. I also send an Extract from my former Letter to Colo. Bland[23] respecting this affair, by which Congress will perceive, that General Philips's request was not consented to, in the form in which it was made for the Officers to go by land. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. Septr. 1st: I transmit Your Excellency a York paper of the 28th., and also an Extract from a Letter received from Lt

[21] See General Orders, Aug. 29, 1779, *ante*.
[22] See Washington's letter to Col. Theodorick Bland, Aug. 31, 1779, *ante*.
[23] See Washington's letter to Col. Theodorick Bland, July 27, 1779, *ante*.

Colo. Taylor at Elizabeth Town of the 30th. They contain more particular information with respect to Admiral Arbuthnot's arrivaland his Fleet, than any I have obtained before.[24]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, September 1, 1779.

Sir: I am directed to inform you that on hearing Col Halls regt was near Slotes, His Excellency wrote to Lord Stirling desiring him to furnish immediately two parties of 50 men each, the one to begin the repair of the road from Sussex Court House to Easton the other from New Windsor to the former place. This step was taken from an apprehension that your letter might escape Col Hall, and from the importance of entering upon the business without delay. particular orders were given to do the business effectually. If on the present plan your directions respecting tools should be necessary you will be pleased to give them. In the letter to his Lordship it was mentioned, that in case Col Hall should have proceeded on this duty it would be unnecessary for him to send the two parties. I am, etc.[25]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, September 1, 1779.

My Lord: I was last Night favd. with yours of the 30th Ulto. with Colo. Taylors intelligence, and Rivingtons paper inclosed. I am in hopes that we shall in a day or two receive more accurate accounts of the real strength of the Reinforcements. I shall desire Doctr Cochran to give order respecting the sick of your division: and will have Lieut. Drummond's[26] conduct inquired into; such proceedings must not be tolerated.

[24] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[25] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade, A D C."

[26] Lieut. Peter Drummond, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

Colo. Washington may as well remain where your Lordship posted him, for a few days, perhaps in that time the Enemy may begin to shew their intentions if they have any, of operating.

I am afraid the Ordnance ship, said to be carried into Phila. will turn out to be a Vessel laden with flour for New Yk. such an one is carried in.

I inclose your Lordship Colo. Hamilton's tranlation of Count de la Crois's[27] letter. I wish your Lordship may find better health from a few days retirement. As I am with great Regard etc.[28]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, September 1, 1779.

Sir: Genl. Greene has represented to me the bad state of the road leading from New Windsor to Easton and the delays occasioned inconsequence of it to the transportation of provisions. The number of men necessary to be employed immediately in this service is 100; one half to begin at Sussex Court house and repair to Easton; the other from New Windsor to the former place. As we obtain our supplies by this upper route, and a delay in their coming on, may be attended with disagreeable consequences, I am to request, you will impress the commanding Officer of each party with the absolute necessity of doing the business in the most effectual manner. I am, etc.

P. S. On a supposition that the Delaware battalion was still at Middle Brook I had given orders to Col Hall who commands it to go on this duty, but as I find he had left that place, I thought proper to give the above orders. Yet should Col Hall have gone on the business he may proceed, and it will be unnecessary for you to send the party.[29]

---

[27] Louis, Comte de La Croix. He was a captain in the French Navy and had been wounded at the battle off Ushant.

[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[29] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, September 1, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of this date "requesting me to give you in writing the instructions which you verbally received from me on the subject of Powles Hook, when you were last at Head Quarters, and particularly concerning the immediate evacuation of the post after the reduction and concerning the retreat."

When you were last at Head Quarters, the enterprise against Powles Hook was in contemplation, but not finally determined; as there were some points of information still to be more fully obtained. I gave you then in general my ideas of the manner in which it should be conducted, whenever attempted, and desired you to use your best endeavours to procure information in such matters as appeared not to be sufficiently well understood; and mentioned the precautions, that should be taken to cover the design, and secure the party which might be employed in the Enterpise in its approach. But with respect to the point to which your request more particularly extends, to wit, "the evacuation of the post and concerning the retreat" My principal fear, from the moment I conceived a design against the post, was on account of the difficulty of the retreat, founded on the relative situation of the post to that of the Enemy on York Island. This circumstance induced me to add, that in case the enterprise should be found eligible on farther inquiries, and determined on, that no time should be lost in case it succeeded, in attempting to bring off Cannon, Stores or any other article, as a few minutes delay might expose the party, at least to imminent risk. I further recollect that I likewise said that no time should be spent in such case in collecting Straglers of the Garrison, who might skulk and hide

themselves, lest it should prove fatal; also, that if the post could not be carried in an instant by surprise, the attempt must be relinquished. My objects were to surprize it, to bring off the Garrison immediately, and to effect a secure retreat. I am, etc.[30]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Wednesday, September 1, 1779.

Parole Colerain. Countersigns Beverly, Acton.

A Court of Inquiry consisting of the following officers, Brigadier General Huntington, President, Colonels Bradley and C. Hall, Lieutenant Colonel Murray[31] and Majr. Furnald,[32] Members, to sit at the President's quarters on friday next at 10 o'clock A. M. at the request of Colonel Udney Hay, D. Q. M. G. in consequence of a letter from a Committee of Congress to the Quarter Master General to examine into the reasons, and circumstances of the dismission of Mr. John Banker from the offices of Superintendent of Artificers and Deputy Barrack Master of a certain District in the State of New York. The parties are desired to attend at the above time and place.

As a sufficient number of company books have not yet arrived, the officers already furnished with them are to postpone opening their accounts according to the forms prescribed, 'till further orders.

At the General Court Martial, 31st. ultimo, whereof Colonel Marshall is President, Lieutenant Donovan[33] of the 6th.

[30] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[31] Lieut. Col. John Murray, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[32] Maj. Tobias Fernald, of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, to rank from Mar. 6, 1779; transferred to the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[33] Lieut. Richard Donovan. He was killed in August, 1780, at Camden, S. C.

Maryland regiment was tried for "Warning and insisting upon Lieutenant Buffs[34] doing duty out of his tour."

The Court do unanimously adjudge that the said Lieutt. Donovan is not guilty of the charge exhibited; but are of opinion that the charge was exhibited through a misunderstanding of the Parties.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court. Lieutenant Donovan is released from his Arrest.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: When yours of this morning came to Head Quarters, I was from home. The direction of the Board of War to apprehend Deserters from the Convention Troops was clearly meant only to extend to those who should attempt to desert from Charlotte-Ville. Inclosed you have the order itself. You will therefore be pleased to order the two persons at present in confinement to be sent safely back to the Township from whence they came, and any others in future who may be under similar circumstances. I am, etc.[35] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL RICHARD BUTLER

Head Quarters, September 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of yesterday.[36] You may be assured that the several matters mentioned in it shall be duly attended to, and my determination communicated, as soon as I have properly considered the different points referred to me. I am etc.

---

[34] Lieut. James Bruff, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; promoted to captain-lieutenant in February, 1781; captain in September, 1781; wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in April, 1781; exchanged and served to April, 1783.

[35] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[36] Butler's letter is not now found in the *Washington Papers* and no letter to Butler of a subsequent date is found explanatory of Washington's determination. It is probable, however, that the matter was in connection with Captain Ashmead's court-martial. See *General Orders,* September 5 and September 21, *post.*

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, September 3, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I am just now favored with your letter of to-day with its inclosures which I return.

I do not see that any further measures can be taken on your part, to apprehend those prisoners who have escaped, or to prevent their gaining the enemy's lines.

It will be necessary on this occasion to order the person who had the principal charge of the provost, provided he is an officer under arrest; if a serjeant he must be confined and tryed, for suffering the escape. You will be pleased therefore, to give the proper orders for this purpose. I am, etc.[37] [MS. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West-point, September 3, 1779.

Sir: I was honoured yesterday with your Excellency's letter of the 30th ulto. and am much obliged for the information transmitted, altho' I had received it several days before from Colo Meade. I am happy to inform your Excellency, that I believe the intelligence obtained by Major General Wolcot with respect to the Enemy's reinforcements is highly exaggerated. None of my late accounts place the Troops that arrived with Admiral Arbuthnot at more than Four Thousand, and some their number at a good deal less. In the debates in parliament, they were not estimated higher than the first. And, with respect to those mentioned to be gone to the Southward and Hallifax, I flatter myself there is no foundation for the report.

Whatever the real designs of the Enemy may be, I cannot think that their position by any means decides, that they are to be directed against Connecticut. I cannot mark with precision

[37] In the writing of James McHenry.

the degree of aid, I may be able to give Your Excellency in case of emergency; but you may rest assured that I shall upon all occasions, afford such as our circumstances will permit; and should the main body of the Enemy operate in Connecticut, I shall most certainly march to oppose them, with all the force I can consistently employ for the purpose. The defences of the North River are by no means complete, or so far advanced as your Excellency seems to apprehend, however I hope by perseverance and a close attention to them, they will in a few weeks, be on a pretty respectable footing; and such as will justify their being intrusted to a much smaller part of the Army than is now necessarily employed to carry them on.

I beg leave to congratulate your Excellency on the Manifesto delivered by his Catholic Majesty to the Court of London, as published in the Papers. It is a very interesting event and cannot fail I think, to produce the most happy consequences. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. Genl Glovers Brigade already holds a position East of the Army, and will move in case of exigency to succour the Militia.[38]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Friday, September 3, 1779.

Parole Farnham. Countersigns Enfield, Danvers.

The regimental Pay Masters are requested to settle their Accounts immediately with the Auditors of the Main-Army. They will have a list of the dead, deserted, prisoners and absentees made out and the money due each for the different months, previous to their settlement.

Colonel Swift is appointed Member of the Court of Inquiry whereof Genl. Huntington is President, *vice,* Colo. Bradley who is absent.

[38] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West Point, September 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was made very happy to find, by yours of the 20th ulto. that your junction with General Clinton would take place on the next day, and that no opposition had been given to him on the passage down the River. Colonel Pawling, not having been able to reach Anaquaga at the appointed time, and upon his arrival there, finding that General Clinton had passed by, has returned to the Settlements with the men under his command, who were about 200. But as your junction has been effected with scarce any loss, I hope this small diminution of force will not be felt in your operations.

I yesterday recd. a letter of the 31st. July from Colo. Brodhead at Fort Pitt, from which the inclosed is an extract. By this you will perceive, that he intended to begin his march towards the Seneca Country on the 7th. or 8th. of last Month; and will also see his reasons for setting out so early.

On the receipt of your letter of the 15th. ulto., I immediately desired the Commissary General to form a Magazine for your future supply at some safe and convenient place in your Rear, and on receiving that of the 20th., I repeated the order, and directed him to make Wyoming the place of deposit. By the inclosed extracts from Colo. Wadsworth and Mr Blaine you will find that matters are in forwardness for that purpose.

I have the pleasure to inform you that Spain has at length taken a decisive part. In the inclosed paper, you will find her Manifesto delivered to the Court of Great Britain on the 16th. June last, with the message of the King to Parliament thereupon. It is to be hoped that this formidable junction of the House of Bourbon will not fail of establishing the Independance of America in a short time. I am, &c.[39] [N.H.H.S.]

[39] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

West-point, September 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 29th. accompanied by those from the General Officers, and have carefully considered their respective contents. The subject is of such a nature, that I should have thought it advisable not to have brought it to a formal investigation; but since it has been done, I shall give you my opinion with candour and explicitness.

When you accepted the Quarter Master Generals department and made a reservation of your rank, I considered it as intended to prevent the operation of a certain resolve of Congress, declaring that no Continental Officer should not [*sic*] hold more than one commission at a time, and to obviate any future doubt of your right to resume your proper station in the line on the resignation of this Office. It was not in my opinion understood, that you were to retain an actual permanent command, a proof of which is, that you immediately relinquished your division, and have continued out of command ever since, except upon two occasions of an extraordinary nature, and by special appointment. My idea was, that you were to stand precisely upon the same footing, in proportion to your rank, with Quarter Master Generals in other Services, who from the best information I have been able to obtain, do not usually exercise a regular lineal command; but are eligible by the Officer at the head of the Army to occasional commands either on detachment or in the line, when in his opinion, it is for the good of the Service to employ them in this manner, and it does not interfere with the duties of the department, or with the particular and proper command of other Officers. Upon this principle you were appointed to the right wing in the affair of Monmouth, and were sent to take a command under General Sullivan, and both, as far as I have ever heard, were agreeable to the

general Sense of the Army. To attempt a more precise definition of the cases in which you may be invested with actual command might only lead to misapprehension, discontent on one side or another, embarrassing discussions, and perhaps confusion.

The military reason which prevents a Quarter Master General from exercising command in ordinary cases, I take to be this: that whatever may be the fact, the presumption is, that both in action and out of action, he has, generally speaking, sufficient employment in the duties of his Office, and circumstances alone can decide when these are compatible with actual command.

The good opinion I have of your abilities and qualifications will make me take pleasure to give you oppertunities of rendering Service and acquiring military honor in the field as often as it can be done consistent with propriety, the good of the Service and the reasonable pretensions of other Officers. The experience you have already had may satisfy you of my disposition. You have participated in the only two transactions of importance which have happened, since your appointment in which the whole, or a considerable portion of the Army has been concerned. But I could not undertake to draw any line, which should determine the particular instances.

You ask several questions respecting your conduct in your present department. Your manner of entering it, and the services you have rendered.

I remember that the proposal for your appointment originated with the Committee of arrangement, and was first suggested to me by them. That in the conversations I had with you upon the subject, you appeared reluctantly to undertake the Office, and in one of them, offered to discharge the military duties of it, without compensation for the space of a year, and

I verily believe that a regard to the Service, not pecuniary emolument, was the prevailing motive to your acceptance. In my opinion you have executed the trust with ability and fidelity.

The services you have rendered to the Army have been important, such as have gained my entire approbation, which I have not failed to express, on more than one occasion, to Congress in strong and explicit terms. The sense of the Army on this head I believe concurs with mine. I think it not more than justice to you to say, that I am persuaded, you have uniformly exerted yourself to second my measures and our operations in general, in the most effectual manner which the public resources and the circumstances of the times would permit.

But with the fullest allowance for your Services on the most liberal scale of compensation, I cannot but think the construction I have given to your pretension's to command is just and ample. Your own feelings must determine whether it is satisfactory. It corrisponds with my sentiments of military propriety, and is, I believe, analogous to the customary practice of Armies, which is the best standard in all cases of this kind, so far as it does not contravene any positive constitution. I think too, it is most agreeable to the sense of a majority of the General Officers whom you have consulted. If it differs from your own I shall regret what it is not in my power to avoid. I am etc.[40]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, September 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: In answer to your letter of this date which I have this minute received. As you request my concurrence to the step you propose, I do not find myself at liberty to give it, because it appears to me to be premature and unnecessary. From

[40] From the *Greene Papers* in the Library of Congress.

the time your report was dispatched to Congress, there is no reason to suppose delay. I am firmly persuaded the event will shew you they cannot possibly intend you injustice. I should be sorry you would suffer your sensibility to betray you into an error which on reflexion you would condemn. I am, etc.[41]

To MRS. JEREMIAH DUGGAN

Head Quarters, West-point, September 4, 1779.

Madam: I sincerely wish it was in my power to give you that satisfaction which you have desired relative to Mr. Duggan[42] your husband. My inquiries have been able only to ascertain his going to St. Eustatius, but under what circumstances I am altogether uninformed.

In looking over the Resolves of Congress I find several sums voted Mr. Duggan under the description of supplies and services all in the year 1776, amounting in the whole to 1584 Dollars. But I cannot say whether he is entitled to more, or if he has completed his demands on the States.

Wishing you such accounts from him as may be perfectly satisfactory. I am, etc.[43]

To MAJOR NOIRMONT DE LA NEUVILLE[44]

Head Quarters, September 4, 1779.

Sir: I have received your letter of this day with the two resolves of Congress. I believe your apprehension of the operation of the last is ill founded. 'Twas intended to supply the defect of your brevet, which only gives you rank without pay and subsistence and not to affect your rank or confine you to

[41] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[42] Lieut. Col. Jeremiah Duggan, of the Rangers. He had furnished supplies to Arnold's Canadian expedition.

[43] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[44] Captain and formerly aide to General Conway. His majority was brevet only.

any particular capacity. Your brevet entitles you to be designated to command, if circumstances will permit and your rights in this respect still remain the same, with the addition of the usual appointments to your rank.

The resolution of the first of April last was confined to a local and particular purpose, and ceased to have effect when you relinquished your design of going to the Southern army. The present resolution was necessary to entitle you to the same provision made by the former, and as I said before, does not affect your military rights. It will give me pleasure, if this interpretation is satisfactory as I am, etc.[45]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, September 4, 1779.

Sir: I inclose you a Copy of a Certificate by H. Hatencamp Esqr, His Britannic Majesty's Consul at Corunna (the Original of which has been transmitted to me) respecting the capture and release of Sundry British Officers by Captain Newman of an American privateer, belonging to Newberry in Massachusetts Bay; and stipulating for the release and liberation of a like number of our Officers, prisoners with the Enemy.

The public, according to the regulations which have hitherto prevailed and which still exist, not having a right in the first instance, to nominate the persons who should be received in exchange for those of the British released. The Captain and Owners of the privateer have mentioned Colo Coates and Colo Webb as those to be first benefited by their release, and are willing that the release of the remainder should operate generally for the benefit and liberation of Our Officers, prisoners with the Enemy. This being the case, as soon as the release of Colo Coates and Colo Webb is effected, to whom the Owners

[45] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

have given a preference, and which you will without delay endeavour to accomplish, You will inform the British Commissary of Prisoners, of the Officers to be released in exchange for the ballance. These are to be taken in regular course, according to the order of their captivity and as their rank applies except in the Case of Violators of parole, as no other discrimination can be allowed as far as the matter rests with me. These exchanges are to be final, it being obviously the import of the agreement entered into at Corunna with the Consul, and in consequence of which the British Officers mentioned in it, have been and are entirely free.

As there are no full Colonels among the prisoners released at Corunna. The exchange of Colo Coates and Colo Webb must be effected on a principle of composition for which purpose you will have recourse to the table of ratios given to you for the regulation of parole exchanges, preferring them in the same order as was then directed. In case the enemy will not agree to the first and you are obliged to make use of the Others, you will have it jointly expressed in writing with Mr Loring, that this is done on the ground of convenience in this particular case, and is not to operate as a precedent hereafter.

Should the Enemy finally object to all your ratios, you will have a definitive proposal from them and report it to me for further directions. I am etc.[46]

*CERTIFICATE[47]

West Point, September 4 1779.

The foregoing[48] is a copy in substance, if not verbatim, of the certificate given Lieutt. Colo. Johnston at the time and place

[46] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[47] To Lieut. Col. Obediah Johnson.
[48] For the "foregoing" see Certificate, Oct. 17, 1778, *ante*.

before mentioned. Since which, upon being reminded of some circumstances attending the manner and time of his solliciting leave to be absent, I have a feint remembrance that his applications were importunate and teazing, and complied with reluctantly. In terms perhaps not very acceptable to a military Character.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favor of this Morning, inclosing a letter from General Parsons on the subject of Cloathing. To enable me to give an answer, it will be necessary for me to see General Parsons, which I shall be glad to do in the morning or when it is convenient to him. I am, etc.[49] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

West point, September 5, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received Your Letter and presented it to his Excellency. From your character of Mr. Swearingen[50] as an Officer, the General is unwilling to lose him and from this consideration and the peculiar circumstances of his case, he consents to his absence till December, when he expects he will join this Army without fail. His Excellency requests you will inform him of this and that he must not after such an indulgence entertain an idea either of resigning or remaining a day longer from the duties of [this] station. I am, etc.[51]

[49] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[50] Capt.-Lieut. Joseph Swearingen, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; appointed captain in February, 1781; prisoner to close of the war.

[51] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. H. H[arrison]."

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, September 5, 1779.

Sir: I am commanded by his Excellency to inform you that the Officer commanding Major Lees Corps has directions to have a party of thirty picked horse and men properly Officered at New Windsor on Saturday next, in order to escort Count de la Luzerne Minister of france on his way to Philadelphia and to request that you will have a like number in readiness on monday following some where on the road near Pompton Church to relieve this party, and proceed to Philadelphia. When you have determined on the precise spot where your party will be, you will be pleased to let the commanding Officer of Major Lees Corps know it. I am, etc.[52]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have this morning been favd. with your private and public letters of yesterday. The Reinforcement of the enemy, their vigilance at their advanced posts and seeming desire to draw you down towards them, all conspire to forbid your making any attempt upon *them,* and to cause a more than common attention on *your* part.

Finding by the date of yours of yesterday that you was still at lower Salem, I am under some apprehensions that you have not received mine of the 28th Augt. in which you are directed to move further this way, that you may be in readiness to form a junction should there be occasion. I inclose an extract of that

[52] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade, A. D. C."

Meade also wrote the same letter with the necessary changes to the officer commanding Lee's corps, who was to "give notice at Head Quarters of his arrival at New Windsor." Meade's letter is in the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

letter, lest the original should have miscarried, by which you will be guided.

I by no means think it eligible for you to move down for the purpose of making a forage, more especially as by the intelligence of ———[53] the Enemy will be prepared to receive you. I have no news from any quarter since my last. I am, etc.

P. S. As soon as you have moved your present post inform me of it. I have given the necessary orders to Capt. Belden to proceed and meet the Minister.[54] He will be relieved at New Windsor.[55]

To CAPTAIN ROBERT FORSYTH[56]

Head Quarters, West-Point, September 5, 1779.

Sir: I am always sorry to lose a good Officer or when the circumstances of his affairs render his resignation necessary. I feel myself however in this instance pleased that we are not to be deprived of your services, but that we are still to enjoy their usefulness in another line of the Army. Under this idea I the more willingly, at this time acquiesce in your resignation.

It is usual to furnish a certificate that all public or regimental accounts have been settled, you will be pleased to procure such a certified settlement in order that your resignation may be completed. I am, etc.[57]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, September 5, 1779.

Sir: Your Excellency's several letters of the 26th, 29th, and 30th have been duly received.

[53] Elijah Hunter.
[54] Minister of France.
[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[56] He served subsequently as major of Virginia Militia.
[57] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

The Commissary of Prisoners being absent from Camp, on business respecting his department; I cannot give Congress the satisfaction I wish on the subject of Major General Phillips's Letter. As soon as he returns the matter shall be taken up; however, I am inclined to doubt whether there is any ground for complaint on the part of Genl. Phillips, and think it highly probable that the Prisoners he mentions to have been sent from Canada, have been duly accounted for, tho not in the way, which might have been the most agreeable to him. With respect to Lt. Col. Bellinger,[58] he is among the Officers, summoned by the British Commissary to return to New York. Capt. Martin[59] it is likely, is under the same circumstances. I have been always willing to exchange Major Harnage and Capt Hawker absolutely, and the matter has remained intirely with Sir Henry Clinton. They are now among others, the subjects of Parole exchanges, and when these are settled they will be allowed to go to Rhode Island or New York, and if they are not exchanged to Virginia by Water, in the manner requested, if they wish it.

The fresh mark of the approbation of Congress of my conduct, contained in their resolve of the 27th. Ulto,[60] is a new source of satisfaction to myself, and has a new claim to my gratitude and thanks.

I hope the account of the Enemys reinforcement, mentioned in the Extract your Excellency has been pleased to transmit me from Mr. Lee's[61] Letter of the 26th. of April, will be found to exceed its real number. No advices that I have received of late, place the Troops which arrived with Admiral Arbuthnot

[58] Lieut. Col. Frederick Bellinger (Ballinger), of the New York Militia. He had been captured at Oriskany, N. Y., in August, 1777.

[59] Capt. Daniel(?) Martin, of the New York Militia.

[60] The resolve approving the plan and measures taken for the Western Expedition against the Indians.

[61] Arthur Lee.

at more than one half of it; and some make the amount less.

I inclose your Excellency an Extract of a letter from Genl. Sullivan of the 20th Ulto. which contains the last intelligence I have received from him. I have the honor, etc.[62]

To CAPTAIN EZEKIEL P. BELDEN

Head Quarters, West-point, September 5, 1779.

Sir: I have advice of the ministers setting out from Boston for Philadelphia. You will therefore, on receipt of this, proceed without delay to Ridgefield, from thence to Fairfield, to New-Haven and to Harford, halting at this last place for his coming should you not meet him at some of the intermediate stages.

Immediately upon joining him you are to acquaint me by express mentioning the stages and route which he proposes, that I may know how to regulate matters for his reception. Should any accident occur to detain him, I am also to be informed by express.

It is probable that Major Genl. Baron Steuben will accompany the minister, in this case you will put yourself wholly under his orders, leaving the management of the above intirely to the Baron. I am, etc.[63]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, September 5, 1779.

Parole Islington. Countersigns Harlow, Grafton.

A Captain from General Paterson's brigade and a Sub-altern

[62] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[63] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The letter sent is in the Congregational Library, Farrington Street, London, E. C.

from each of the other Massachusetts brigades are to repair forthwith to Springfield to receive the New Levies from said State; They will call at Head Quarters for their orders except the one from General Glover's brigade who will receive his from the Captain.

At the General Court Martial whereof Colo. Marshall is President the 1st. instant, Captain Ashmead[64] of the 2nd., Pennsylvania regiment was tried for, "Disorderly behaviour in the Light Infantry Camp and refusing to depart from Colonel Butler's regiment when ordered."

The Court are unanimously of opinion that Captain Ashmead is not guilty of the charge exhibited against him and do acquit him with honor.

It is with real regret the General finds it out of his power to approve the sentence of the court without contradicting his own judgment; Whatever may have been the Propriety or Impropriety of Colonel Butler's conduct in refusing Captain Ashmead the command of the Light Infantry Company and puting him in Arrest with the attendant circumstances on which the General wishes not at present to pass an opinion, Captain Ashmead's conduct in disobeying the Arrest, coming upon the parade and in defiance of Colonel Butler's orders to the company, declaring that if any non commissioned officers and privates should disobey him he would confine them for it, and swearing he would have the command, was certainly irregular and disorderly.

Captain Ashmead appears to have carried the principle of a written Arrest too far; for necessity often requires that verbal ones, should be, for the present obligatory and the common practice of Armies justifies them.

[64] Capt. Jacob Ashmead. He resigned in May, 1780.

If Captain Ashmead conceived himself injured and irregularly deprived of his proper command, the true line of conduct would have been to have demanded justice and reparation, by complaining first to General Wayne and if he did not pay proper attention to it, afterwards to the Commander in Chief.

Open defiance and opposition from an inferior to his superior officer upon a parade must in every well regulated army be deemed a breach of order and discipline.

Captain Ashmead is released from Arrest and to wait further orders for his destination.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, September 6, 1779.

Gentlemen: I am honoured with your letter of the 28th of August with its inclosures. I am very happy the testimony given to Congress of the conduct of the Board is satisfactory to them, as it will always give me pleasure to do justice to their exertions.

I have attentively considered the regulations proposed for the department of Prisoners. They appear to me to be judicious and proper, such as I have for a long time wished to see take place. My only fear is about the concurrence of the particular states; but the experiment can be tried. I return you the regulations with one or two remarks annexed. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. Inclosed you will find the Returns of the following Corps agreeable to Resolution of 15th. March last. Colo. Harrison's Regt. of Artillery; Capt. Jno. Kingsbury's[65] Compy.

[65] Capt. John Kingsbury, of the Independent North Carolina Artillery Company. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780.

No. Carolina Artillery; Capt. Noah Nicols[66] Compy. Artillery Artificers.[67]

Remarks on Regulations[68] of the Prisoner's department. No. 1. It appears to be the intention of the Board to make a distinction between *Prisoners* and *Prisoners of War;* which is no doubt a proper and necessary one; but it is to be apprehended, the distinction may not be clearly understood by the different States. If any clause could be introduced to make it more explicit it would be desirable; But there will be a difficulty in this without making use of language not agreeable to the principles commonly received; for properly there can be no prisoners but Prisoners of War. The distinction is peculiar to the nature of our contest and will require caution in expressing it. General terms will be best: suppose after the word *Prisoners* marked * the words not *included in the 1st Article of this resolve* be added, If it is thought however the distinction will be understood without it it may be best to leave it as it is.

2. The expediences of this is rather questionable. If the Captns. of such Ships and Vessels comply with the injunction, it may often occasion delay, injurious to them, and of course in proportion to the sea service; and as the prisoners are appropriated to the benefit of the United States, they will deem it a hardship to be put to this expence in addition to the risk and trouble of capturing them. They may be tempted by it to throw their Prisoners ashore at the first place where they think they can do it without discovery and leave them to shift for themselves, by which the Public may lose the Prisoners; perhaps it may be better to let the delivery of these Prisoners, be

[66] Capt. Noah Nichols. He resigned in April, 1780.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton; the P. S. is in that of Tench Tilghman.

[68] The text of the proposed Regulation has not been found.

upon the same footing as with respect to those captured by Vessels in the service of the States.[69]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Monday, September 6, 1779.

Parole Japan. Countersigns Kingston, Lyme.

Brigade returns, regimentally digested to be made by the 10th. instant at the Orderly Office of the blankets which have been received by the troops since the 1st. day of October last: Of the number now in possession of the men, distinguishing the *good* from the *bad* and of the deficiencies to complete each man with one, in such manner that the *good, bad* and *wanting* will amount exactly to the number of non-commissioned officers and privates.

Mr. Measum and Mr. Kemper or their Assistants will also make an immediate return of the blankets issued to the different regiments during the period above mentioned.

To THE SUB-CLOTHIER OF CONNECTICUT

Head Quarters, West Point, September 6, 1779.

Sir: I am of opinion that you may, under the Resolve of Congress of the 23d. March last, continue to issue to the troops of the State of Connecticut (untill you are otherwise ordered by the Clothier General) such number of shirts, shoes and other Articles, as they may actually want, charging them as directed by said Resolve. I am, etc.[70]

[69] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[70] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 6, 1779.

Sir: Inclosed you will find a representation from Capt. Titus Watson[71] of the Connecticut line in which he states his having been injured by the promotion of Capt. Cleft,[72] a junior officer to a Majority, in violation of his rights as a senr. officer, and urges the determination of a Board of Officers to this effect of which he produces certificates which are also inclosed.

As Capt Watson states, that the arrangement of the Connecticut line was made in his absence which might have prevented a proper knowledge of facts, and as the proceedings of the Board of Officers do not appear to have been reported to Head Quarters or the Board of War; it is necessary the case should have a rehearing, that if Capt Watson has really been injured, he may have redress. You will, therefore be pleased to appoint a second Board of Officers consisting of the field officers of the Connecticut line except Major Cleft to ascertain the relative rank of Captains Cleft and Watson previous to the promotion of the former to a Majority and to inquire into the principles upon which that promotion was made. You will transmit the proceedings of the Board to me. I am, etc.[73]

[MS. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, West Point, September 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your Excellency's favr. of the 1st. Inst. by Lt. Colo. Pawling. Before the Rect. of your letter I had

[71] Of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He resigned in January, 1780.

[72] Maj. Willis Clift, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. His majority was ranked from May, 1778; transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[73] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

heard of his return, but never entertained a doubt of his having exerted himself to reach Anaquaga at the appointed time. I hope as the junction between Generals Sullivan and Clinton has taken place, without any difficulty or loss, that this small diminution of force will have no effect upon their operations. I shall leave the disposition of Colo. Pawling for the present, entirely to your Excellency, only wishing that his position may be such, if circumstances will admit, that he may join the main Army, on short notice should the movements of the enemy make it necessary to collect our whole force. I am to return your Excellency my sincere thanks for your ready attention to my requisitions on the subject of provision and Cloathing. I am, etc.[74]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, West-point, September 7, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I herewith transmit to your Excellency several papers, with a letter from Elias Boudinot Esqr. relative to the case of a certain Hallet[75] who is said to be an inhabitant of Long Island. As I do not consider him cognizable by the military laws, but more properly falling under the jurisdiction of the State to which he belongs, I have therefore sent him under guard to your Excellency.

I also inclose a letter from himself to me, which may give some further particulars of the man. I would only observe that Hallet was appointed a Captain by warrant (in 1776) and ordered to raise a company; he did not succeed in this attempt and was some time after discharged from the army. I have the honor, etc.[76]

[74] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[75] Samuel(?) Hallett, of Queens County, N. Y.
[76] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, September 7, 1779.

Sir: The current of intelligence from New York makes the late reinforcement under Arburthnot amount to about 3000 troops principally recruits and rather in an unhealthy situation. It also speaks of preparations for an expedition and some recent rumours point to the Southern States, though the enemy have thrown out menaces against this post. If the reinforcement does not exceed this estimate they may not think themselves able to operate effectually this way, in which case, the unpromising situation of their affairs may tempt them to make an effort to get hold of some of the southern States, to counterballance their losses in the West Indies and favor negotiations in the Winter. They have been for some time past fortifying across New York Island; and it is said are going to erect a strong work at Brookline on Long Island: all this may be to have it in their power to secure their present posts with a small force and make large detachments with the greater confidence. A part may go to the West Indies and a considerable number still be spared for the purpose I am supposing; the more so, if Rhode Island, which [is] now become to them a very inferior object should be evacuated.

An apprehension of the Spaniards may be an objection to this plan; but they may not be deterred by this danger, from the probability that the Spaniards will rather direct their attention to Jamaica than to this Continent; besides which if they have a large force operating in the southern States, it may easily enough be turned to the defence of their own possessions that way, or if these should be lost, they will be amply compensated by the full acquisition of Georgia and

South Carolina, both of which are so weak as to be in no small danger.[77]

I take the liberty to suggest these hints, as it seems to me to be the part of prudence to be upon our guard against a plan of this nature and to take every precaution in our power to disappoint its success. By a letter I have received from General Lincoln his force is insignificant and his prospects of an addition feeble. No exertions should be omitted to make them better.

Though our force here is far from making a diminution desirable; yet as I think we have more to apprehend to the southward than in this quarter, if Congress should be of opinion for sending the two North Carolina regiments that way, I should hope they might now be spared without material injury. The distance is a very discouraging circumstance; but the troops shall be in readiness to move the moment the pleasure of Congress is known.

I have the honor to inclose the copy of a letter which I have just received from General Sullivan and to congratulate Con-

[77] Clinton's letter (August 21) to Germain shows the accuracy of Washington's surmise: "I now find myself obliged by many cogent reasons," he wrote "to abandon every view of making an effort in this Quarter. The precautions, which Mr. Washington has had leisure to take, make me hopeless of bringing him to a general Action; and the Season dissuades me strongly from losing time in the attempt. The weather will admit of our acting in Carolina, in the beginning of October; . . . if we do not conquer South Carolina; every thing is to be apprehended for Georgia. We have flattering hopes of assistance from the Inhabitants held forth to us by Mr. Simpson. . . . In order to give the effort a fair trial it is necessary that the Corps destined for that Service should get there before Mr. Washington can throw any considerable reinforcement to the Southward: Before also, before any part of the French fleet . . . shall have come upon the Coast. I am therefore employing the Army to perfect the defences of this post, which at all events must be left out of reach of any probable insult. I shall then give the Enemy every jealousy at the Eastward, and without losing a Moment the expedition will proceed to South Carolina. . . . Having seized on the stations of Verplanks and Stoney Point . . . with a view to offensive operations in this Country, their principal importance must cease when that design is discarded: And as without great reinforcements which we cannot expect, nothing of consequence can be carried on again in this quarter. I shall probably abandon those posts; not having Troops sufficient without hazard and difficulty to maintain them thro' the Winter."

gress on the agreeable and important success it announces.[78] I have the honor, etc.[79]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, West Point, September 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I yesterday recd. your favr. of the 3d Inst. I thank your Excellency for your attention to mine on the subject of Officers who have violated their paroles, and on the prospect of a scarcity of Flour. I have little doubt but that the farmers will thresh out part of their Grain earlier than usual, when influenced by a few virtuous individuals in each district.

It hath been our constant practice hitherto to exchange Officer for Officer of equal Rank giving a preference to those who have been longest in captivity. We have several times endeavoured to settle a Tariff for enlarging the scale of Exchanges by composition where circumstances of equality of Rank would not apply, but we have not been able to agree upon one. I have the honor, etc.[80]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West-point, September 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your two favors of the 5th inst one public the other marked private.[81]

The current of my intelligence by different hands and from different quarters bring the enemy's reinforcement to about

[78] A copy of Sullivan's letter to Washington (Aug. 30, 1779), giving an account of the victory at Newtown (Chemung or Elmira, as it is variously called), is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[79] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on September 13, when it was agreed that the North Carolina troops should be sent to South Carolina, and that the Continental frigates, *Providence, Queen of France,* and *Ranger,* should proceed thither; the troops to go in them, and a transport if necessary.

[80] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[81] Not found in the *Washington Papers.*

3,000. This corresponds with your accounts and perhaps is pretty near the truth. The ignorance of the agents of ——[82] or the want of a proper genius for enquiry or observation may have led them to over rate their numbers, Caution however as you observe is necessary on our part. We will seem pleased with their every accounts, but believe only such of them as appears to be supported by the greatest variety of evidence. As Mr. —— has been written for he may set out for Philada. when he thinks proper, while I am writing I have received your favor of the 6th.

Your precautions appear to me to have been well taken for the security of your post, and I am sensible of the extent of protection which it gives to a country that would otherwise be exposed to the inroads of the enemy. The move more to the right was thought of [under the uncerty. of the Eys. strength and] on the supposition of their reinforcement being considerable, and the propriety of having the whole army in a condition to operate at the shortest notice and to the greatest advantage. But as their reinforcement seems to be below what was apprehended, the proposed change of your position does not therefore appear necessary at present. I am, etc.

P. S. I have just recd. a letter from Genl. Sullivan of the 30th Augt. he informs me that the collected Force of Indians and Tories under the command of the two Butlers,[83] Brant[84] and McDonald[85] met him at a place called the New town upon the Cayuga River. They were very advantageously posted and intrenched. Genl. Sullivan forced their works, from which they fled with precipitation, leaving 11 Warriors dead and evident marks of a much greater loss; they also left behind a number of Arms, their packs, Blankets, Camp Kettles and such Baggage

[82] Elijah Hunter.
[83] Lieut. Cols. John and Walter Butler.
[84] Chief Joseph Brant.
[85] Donald (Daniel) McDonald, of Jamestown, N. Y.

as such an Army might be supposed to have. our loss 3 Killed. 39 Wounded. He destroyed their Crops at this place, which were very extensive. Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Majr. Talmadge immediately.[86]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, September 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been informed, tho' not officially, that Monsr. Gerrard was to leave Philada. some time this week in his way towards Camp. As I would wish to have every mark of respect shewn to him, I must desire you to hold a Captain's Command of Horse ready at Pompton, that should he come on they may fall in with him at that place, and escort him to New Windsor. The Officer will present my Compliments to Monsr. Gerrard upon the occasion. That there may be no misunderstanding. This party is intended to be different from that which is ordered to receive Chevalier La Luzerne the new Minister of France on his way from Boston. Be pleased to acknowledge the Rect. of this by return of Express. I am, &c.

P. S. Should Monsr. Gerrard come on, dispatch a Dragoon to inform me of it with the time that he will reach New Windsor.[87]

To THE ASSISTANT CLOTHIER AT NEWBURGH

Head Quarters, September 7, 1779.

Sir: The Adjutant General will furnish you with the Brigade returns lately called for, by which you will see the wants of the

[86] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry; the P. S. is in that of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets have been interpolated by Washington.

[87] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

army in the articles therein mentioned. You are to proportion the stock of those articles in your hands to the respective wants of the different regiments on returns made out according to the mode which has been directed in general orders for regulating the manner in which all cloathing was to be issued. You will however have regard to those corps which have not had a share of the latest supplies and to the best of your judgment let them have such a proportion of the present, as will put them upon an equal footing with the other troops. In this you will by all means observe the strictest impartiality.

The Carolina troops on account of their remoteness from home and such other corps as have not had the benefit of state supplies are to be more particularly considered. I am, etc.[88]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 4th inclosing C—— letter No 22 and also that of the 5th.[89] You may detain Brown in his present employ, and I will inform Genl. Parsons that it is by my order. I have not heard that the enemy have any parties upon Long Island cutting Wood for the Garrisons of New York and Rhode Island. I think they were busy at that work, at this time last Year. Be pleased to direct your emissaries to make inquiry into this matter and whether they are collecting any considerable quantity of Forage for a Winter Stock. I am, etc.

P. S. Much may be deduced from the preparations which the Enemy are making in the Article of Cloathing. If light it designates a southern or West India expedition; if on the contrary

[88] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[89] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

warm and heavy it indicates a Winter Campaign or that they mean to remain in their Quarters. Desire C—— if you have an opportunity, to pay particular attention to these matters and give information.[90]

To JOHN JAY

West point, September 7, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have received Your obliging Favors of the 25th. and 31st. of last month and thank you for them.

It really appears impossible to reconcile the conduct Britain is pursuing, to any system of prudence or policy. For the reasons you assign, appearances are against her deriving aid from other powers; and if it is truly the case, that she has rejected the mediation of Spain, without having made allies, it will exceed all past instances of her infatuation.[91] Notwithstanding appearances, I can hardly bring myself fully to believe that it is the case; or that there is so general a combination against the interests of Britain among the European powers, as will permit them to endanger the political ballance. I think it probable enough, that the conduct of France in the affairs of the Porte and Russia will make an impression on the Empress; but I doubt whether it will be sufficient to counterballance the powerful motives she has to support England; and the Porte has been perhaps too much weakened in the last war with Russia to be overfond of renewing it. The Emperor is also the natural

[90] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[91] Jay had written (August 25) as follows: "Britain refused the mediation of Spain at a Time when their Spirits were elated by their Successes in the West Indies, and the southern States; and by the accounts they received of Discord in Congress, Discontent among the People, and a Prospect of the Evils with which we were threatened by the Depreciation of our Currency. Deceived by these illusory Gleams of Hope, they permitted their Counsels to be guided by their Pride. What Reason they may have to expect Succor from other Powers, is as yet a Secret. Mr. Gerard is decided in his opinion, that they will obtain none. The Conduct of France in establishing Peace between Russia and the Porte has won the Heart of the Empress; and the Influence of

ally of England notwithstanding the connexions of Blood between his family and that of France; and he may prefer reasons of National policy to those of private attachment. Tis true his finances may not be in the best state, though one campaign could hardly have exhausted them, but as Holland looks up to him for her chief protection, if he should be inclined to favor England, it may give her Councils a decided biass the same way. She can easily supply what is wanting in the Article of money; and by this aid, give sinews to that confederacy. Denmark is also the natural ally of England; and though there has lately been a family bickering, her political interest may outweigh private animosity. Her marine assistance would be considerable. Portugal too, though timid and cautious at present, if she was to see connexions formed by England able to give her countenance and security, would probably declare for her interests. Russia, Denmark, The Emperor, Holland, Portugal and England would form a respectable counterpoise to the opposite scale. Though all the maritime powers of Europe were interested in the independence of this Country, as it tended to diminish the overgrown power of Britain, yet they may be unwilling to see too great a preponderacy on the side of her rivals; and when the question changes itself from the separation of America to the ruin of England as a Naval power, I should not be surprised at a proportionable change in the sentiments of some of those States which have been heretofore unconcerned Spectators or inclining to our side. I suggest these things rather as possible than probable; it is even to be expected

Versailles at Constantinople, will probably give Duration to her Gratitude. The Emperor and Prussia are under similar obligations. The latter wishes us well, and the Finances of the former are too much exhausted to support the Expences of War without Subsidies from Britain, who at present cannot afford them. There is no Reason to suspect that the Peace of Germany will soon be interrupted. Britain may hire some Troops there, but it is not probable she will be able to do more. Portugal and the Dutch, while directed by their Interest, will not rashly raise their Hands to support a Nation, which like a Tower in an Earthquake, sliding from its Base, will crush every slender Prop that may be raised to prevent its Fall." Jay's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

that the decisive blow will be struck, before the interposition of the Allies England may acquire can have effect. But still as possible events, they ought to have their influence and prevent our relaxing in any measures necessary for our safety, on the supposition of a speedy peace or removal of the War from the present Theatre in America.

The account which Mr. Wharton[92] received, of the reinforcement that came with Adml. Arbuthnot, corresponds pretty well, with respect to number, with the best information I have been able to obtain upon the subject. Some recent advices make it about Three thousand, and say that these Troops are rather in a sickly condition. It is generally said, that they are Recruits; but whether there is so great a proportion of them Scotch as his intelligence mentions, is not ascertained by any accounts I have received.

With respect to the person you recommended last Winter, he was employed in consequence; and I have not the smallest doubt of his attachment and integrity. But he has not had it in his power, and indeed it is next to impossible that any one should circumstanced as he is, to render much essential service in the way it was intended to employ him.[93] You will readily conceive the difficulties in such a case. The business was of too delicate a nature for him to transact it frequently himself, and the Characters, he has been obliged occasionally to confide it to, have not been able to gain any thing satisfactory or material. Indeed, I believe it will seldom happen, that a person acting in this way, can render any essential advantages more than once or twice at any rate; and that what he will be compelled to do to preserve the pretended confidence of the other party, will generally counterbalance any thing he may effect. The greatest benefits are to be derived from persons who live with the

[92] John Wharton. He was commissioner of the Continental Navy Board, Middle District.

[93] Elijah Hunter.

other side; whose local circumstances, without subjecting them to suspicions, give them an opportunity of making observations and comparing and combining things and Sentiments. It is with such I have endeavoured to establish a correspondence, and on whose reports I shall most rely. From these several considerations, I am doubtful whether it will be of any advantage for the person to continue longer in the way he has acted. The points to which he must have alluded in his Letter, were the movements up the North River and against Charles Town and the expedition to Virginia. I believe the first certain information of the first of these events came from him. He has never received any thing from me. The Gentleman who employed him first, had some Money deposited with him for confidential purposes; but I cannot tell how much he may have paid him.

With every sentiment of esteem etc.[94]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Tuesday, September 7, 1779.

Parole Laneborough. Countersigns Killingly, Johnston.

The State Clothiers are to make returns immediately to the Orderly Office of the articles of clothing on hand for the troops of their respective States.

To REVEREND HUGH HENRY BRACKENRIDGE

West Point, September 8, 1779.

Sir: I have to thank you for your favor of the 10th of August, and your Eulogium.[95]

[94] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[95] The eulogium was "An Eulogium of the brave men who have fallen in the contest with Great Britain," delivered July 5, 1779, in the German Calvinist Church in Philadelphia. A copy is in the Library of Congress.

You add motives to patriotism, and have made the army your debtor in the handsome tribute which is paid to the memory of those who have fallen in fighting for their country. I am etc.[96]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Wednesday, September 8, 1779.

Parole Medfield. Countersigns Newbury, Old-York.

The commanding officers of regiments will send to the Clothier at New Burgh for their proportions of clothing upon returns made according to the mode established.

Lieutenant Robert Peebles[97] of the 7th. Pennsylvania regiment is appointed Quarter Master to the same from the 1st. of June last, vice Ensign Hughes,[98] promoted.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, West Point, September 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you, that the junction between Generals Sullivan and Clinton having been formed at Tioga, the whole Army moved the 26th Augt. On the 29th the advanced party of Riflemen announced the Enemy at a place called the Newtown, and that they were advantageously posted and intrenched. General Sullivan, having reconnoitred them, made his dispositions, and attacked them in front and flank at the same time. Their lines (which he says were more judiciously

[96] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[97] He was transferred to the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to November, 1783.

[98] Ensign John Hughes, jr., of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. His promotion to lieutenant carried rank from April, 1779; transferred to the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; served to close of the war.

constructed than could have been expected) were quickly carried, and the enemy fled with the greatest precipitation, leaving eleven Warriors dead upon the field, a number of Arms, packs, Blankets and all their Baggage. A Negro and a White were taken prisoners, from them, General Sullivan learned, that the force of the Enemy had consisted of five Companies of Whites and the Warriors from seven Indian Nations, under the command of the two Butlers, Brant and McDonald, and that they had been eight days waiting at that place. The fields of Corn, Beans and Vegetables were very extensive, and were all destroyed. Our loss was 3 Killed and 39 Wounded, among the latter, Major Titcomb[99] Capt. Clause[1] and Mr. McAulay[2] of General Poors Brigade. Mr McAulay since dead. I imagine the inclosed, which came with my dispatches, will give your Excellency an Account of the above Affair.

I expect the Count la Luzerne, the new Minister of France, will be here in a few days, on his way to Philada. Should your Excellency chuse to pay him a Visit, I will inform you of his arrival by Express. I have the honor, &c.[3]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 8, 1779.

Dr. Sr.: I have just now received yours of this date accompanied by the letter from Genls. Parsons and Huntington to you, setting forth the unwillingness of the field officers of the

[99]Maj. Benjamin Titcomb, of the First New Hampshire Regiment. He had been wounded also at Hubbardton, Vt., in July, 1777; promoted to lieutenant colonel in March, 1780; retired in January, 1781.

[1]Capt. Elijah Clayes (Clause), of the Second New Hampshire Regiment. He died in November, 1779, of his wounds.

[2]Lieut. Nathaniel McCauley, of the First New Hampshire Regiment. He died on August 30 of the wounds he received.

[3]In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The text is from a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

Connecticut line to decide on the claims of Capts. Cleft and Watson[4]; as this unwillingness exists, the Board you have ordered may be suspended until something further can be done in the matter. I am, etc.[5] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, September 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your letter of yesterday reached me last night. I am obliged to you for the particular account you give me of Stoney Point. Col Butler will be tried by a Court Martial of the line. Its decision whatever it may be will be less liable to exception than that of a Court composed wholly of the Officers of the Corps to which he belongs. His objection to being tried by the same Court which acquitted Capt Ashmead shall be admitted and another ordered, to take up his affair. I received a letter from General Sullivan yesterday informing me of a victory over the Savages at a place called new town beyond Chemung. They had collected their whole force under the two Butlers Brandt and one McDonald, consisting of the warriors of seven nations and five company's of whites and had entrenched themselves with masked batteries in a very artful and advantageous manner. The Genl. avoided their works turned their left flank dispossessed them of an eminence which commanded the rest of their encampment and put them to the route with every symptom of terror and precipitation. They left eleven warriors and one female dead; and it is reported by

[4] The rank dispute between Clift and Watson gave rise to a complaint from Capt. Theophilus Munson, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment, who was informed by Tench Tilghman (September 13), by direction of Washington, that: "By a Resolve of Congress a resignation bars all claim to former Rank, and your leaving Glovers and Lees Regiments and not accepting your first appointment in Connecticut must be looked upon in the light of resignation." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. Munson was transferred to the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

[5] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

two prisoners taken, had sent off a number of wounded in Canoes and on horseback during the action. They also left a number of Packs, blankets arms camp equipage and trinkets of different kinds. The prisoners add that this was intended as their principal stand; and for this purpose they had waited eight days. The settlement of New Town is one of the most considerable in the Indian Country abounding in rich and extensive fields of every sort. This made the fourteenth which had been destroyed since the commencement of the expedition. We had three men killed and thirty nine wounded. The intelligence is agreeable and important. I am etc.[6] [H. S. P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

West point, September 8, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have received Your Letter of Yesterday with the Report of the Field Officers of the Virginia line. The Agreement and plan entered into at White plains and sanctified by the committee of Arrangement as stated by the Board, will warrant the Opinion which they have given, and place the point with respect to filling vacancies in the Virginia line, in a much clearer light than I had conceived of it before. I would however observe, to prevent misconception in future, that the *capture of an Officer after the Resolution of the 24th November,* will not authorise a promotion. This Resolution so far as it regards prisoners, was meant to apply to some peculiar cases which then existed, and that so far from intending to authorize the filling of vacancies, on any *new captures,* one of its main objects was, to grant relief to Officers who had been and were prisoners, against the Injuries, which they had sustained from the very practice and from their having been neglected and

[6] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

omitted by their States, or through some other means in former Arrangements. A practice which had obtained in a variety of instances, and which could not be reconciled on principles either of justice, generosity or of policy. I return you the Resolution having a Copy of it by me. I have not yet received a Copy of the arrangement from the Board of War, as soon as I get it, I will forward it to you and General Muhlenberg, with the dates of such resignations as have come to my knowledge, that matters may be put in a proper train for promotions. I am, &c.[7]

To COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

Head Quarters, West Point, September 8, 1779.

Sir: I have this morning recd. yours of the 5th with the News papers and the counterfeit Bill inclosed.

I thank you for the very material intelligence which your letter contains, and shall be further obliged by your communicating the true destination of the intended embarkation, if you can come to a knowledge of it.

Whenever the person you mention, chuses to return he may be assured of my protection should he meet with any difficulties on this side.

If you can confide in the Express who you may send the next time to Lord Stirlings Quarters, I will forward the hard money you have advanced and desire my Lord to send it to you. Should you find a further sum necessary to procure intelligence, I will supply you.

I yesterday recd. the following intelligence from General Sullivan which I would wish you to send into New York: . . .[8]

[7] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[8] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The omitted portion is practically the same as the last paragraph in Washington's letter to Gen. Anthony Wayne, Sept. 8, 1779, *q. v.*

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West point, September 8, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor to address your Excellency yesterday, since which I have received the within intelligence.[9] It comes from a person who in general has been exact and authentic in his accounts, and in whose information I place a principal confidence. The counterfeit sixty dollar bill which he mentions is also inclosed. I have the honor, etc.[10]

To COLONEL THADDEUS KOSCIUSZKO

Head Quarters, September 9, 1779.

Sir: In consequence of yours of this morning I have ordered the Commy Genl. to procure a supply of Rum if possible for the Men upon fatigue. I shall be glad to know whether there has been any special agreement to give the Artificers draughted from the line any thing extraordinary for their Work. If there has, they must be paid in Rum (if that was the agreement) or an equivalent in Money when they do not get Rum. They must not at any Rate think of returning to their Regiments while their services are waiting. I am, etc.[11]

To ROYAL FLINT

Head Quarters, September 9, 1779.

Sr. I rec'd your favor of yesterdays date in answer to mine of the 7th. and the particular subject of Rum. As you have said

[9] A copy of the intelligence accompanies this letter from Washington and is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It informs of British preparations to send troops to the West Indies and "of a new emission of the bills of sixty dollar lately done in New York. The person from whom I received it informed me that a great quantity of this kind is put into the country by way of Kingsbridge and Bergen."

[10] In the writing of James McHenry.

[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

nothing on that head and Mr. Fitch gave no information about it, His Excy. desires me again to request that you will transmit a return of all the rum in the vicinity of the North River, and that you will exert yourself to afford an immediate supply for the troops here, or the consequence will be, great impediment to the execution of the works.

Inclosed is a letter of instruction from the Genl. to Colo. Wadsworth. I am etc.[12]

INSTRUCTIONS TO JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, September 9, 1779.

Sir: As it is the season for forming the magazines necessary for our future operations, the following are my ideas of the places which ought to be chosen according to the present prospects of the war.

Albany ought to be the place of the principal deposit. This admits of a sufficient security from the remoteness of its situation; of an easy transportation by water while the army acts on this River or in the vicinity; is an intermediate point from which to convey our supplies Eastward or Westward, as circumstances may require and is favourable to an expedition into Canada, if it shall become expedient to undertake it.

The next most considerable deposit ought to be at Sussex Court House, Pits Town, Easton, Reading and Estherton, on the Susquehannah; the largest of these at Sussex Easton and Reading. Magazines at different places on Connecticut River from Co'os downward as far as Hartford, will be proper and necessary consisting of the supplies which those parts of the country afford and having regard to the convenience of trans-

[12] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. M., A. D. C."

portation and the avoiding expence as much as possible. One object I have in view in these magazines is an expedition into Canada by way of Coos; but as this is a precarious event, I am unwilling to let it have more influence than will be perfectly consistent with public œconomy, and would not wish you to incur much extraordinary expence. So far as you can attend to this object under these restrictions, it will correspond with my desire and may be advancive of the public service. The intimation I have given you of an expedition into Canada is for your private information. I wish it to be a secret to others.

The Ideas I have here suggested are those which ought to govern the formation of our principal stationary magazines. Such smaller ones as are necessary for the occasional supply of the several parts of the army are left intirely to your discretion and the requisitions you received from the officers commanding at separate posts under the general cautions which have been heretofore given.[13]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Thursday, September 9, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The President of the Court of Inquiry on Colonel Hay has informed the Commander in Chief by the unanimous voice of the Court, "That Colonel Hay's conduct in the matters of Inquiry was found not only unexceptionable but commendable as a faithful servant of the public; And as Mr. Banker might be thought of for further employment the Court think themselves bound in duty to say that however he might have heretofore

[13] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

suffered in his private affairs and might be in needy circumstances and withal a well-meaning man he appeared to the Court to want that knowledge, activity and address necessary to discharge the offices he held or any other where the execution is attended with difficulties and embarrassments."

AFTER ORDERS

The Commander in Chief having observed great irregularity in the different beats of the drum, requests a stricter attention to the regulations on this head, that all the drums of the line may begin and end as nearly as possible at the same time; But as in the present position of the army the rule of beginning on the right cannot be so conveniently observed; while at this post the signals are to be given from the Ramparts of Fort Arnold, taken up by the nearest troops and conveyed to the right and left through the line.

Gun firing in the morning will be as usual the signal for the reveillé, and 'till further orders a gun will be fired at sunset in the evening as the signal for the retreat: The troop will beat as heretofore and the tatoo at nine o'clock.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Friday, September 10, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A board[14] of Field Officers composed of the following Gentlemen: Colonels, Bailey, Johnston, Gunby[15]; Lt. Cols. Littlefield[16] and Davidson, to sit at Robinson's house tomorrow

[14] The report of this board is in the *Washington Papers*, Sept. 11–13, 1779.

[15] Col. John Gunby, of the Seventh Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1783; served to December, 1783.

[16] Lieut. Col. Noah M. Littlefield, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

morning 10 o'clock to ascertain the relative rank of Captains Cleft and Titus Watson of the Connecticut line, previous to the promotion of the former to a Majority and to inquire into the principles upon which the promotion was made. The parties and all persons concerned to attend. The papers in possession of the Commander in Chief will be laid before the board.

The relative rank of the Captains in Harrison's, Lamb's and Crane's battalions of Artillery to be settled by a board of Field officers of Artillery at West Point next Tuesday.

Colonel Lamb, Lieutenant Colonel Carrington[17] and Lieutenant Colonel Popkins[18] are appointed for the board.

All Captains concerned are desired to send their pretensions *in writing* to General Knox by that time.

The Commander in Chief has the pleasure to inform the Army that Major General Sullivan with the troops under his command has lately gained an important VICTORY over the savages and their associates at a place called New-Town a capital indian settlement on the Cayuga branch of the Susquehannah, where they had assembled their *whole force* of Indians and whites under the two Butlers, Brandt and McDonald, and had intrenched themselves in a very artful and advantageous manner. They were put to the route with great terror and precipitation, leaving *eleven Warriors* dead on the spot (a very unusual thing among them) with a number of Arms, Packs, Blankets, Camp Utensils and Trinkets.

Two Prisoners taken reported that this was the place where they intended to make their principal stand and that they had sent off a great many dead and wounded in Canoes and on horseback during the action: On our side we had only three

[17] Lieut. Col. Edward Carrington, of the First Continental Artillery. He retired in January, 1783, and was deputy quartermaster general, Southern Department, to close of the war.

[18] Lieut. Col. John Popkin, of the Third Continental Artillery.

men killed and thirty nine wounded, the chief part very slightly. This makes the fourteenth indian settlement destroyed since the commencement of this expedition.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Headquarters, West point, September 11, 1779.

Gentn: I do myself the Honor to transmit you the Copy of a Letter of the 16th Ulto.[19] which I received from Wm. Gardner Esqr, Agent Cloathier at Portsmouth, and of the foot of the Invoice to which he refers. I don't know the terms on which the Cloathing Agents act; but there appears to me to be something obviously wrong in the present instance, and which has induced me to trouble the Board with this Letter. It is said by Mr. Gardner, that the Articles contained in the Invoice are part of the Continental moiety of the prizes taken by the Warren, Queen of France and Ranger. If so, and the Continent was entitled to a moiety of the Goods, I cannot perceive any necessity there was for Mr Langdon's[20] turning the Sterling amount into currency, or at any rate for doing it at an advance of 3900 per Cent. On this and 33:6:0£ paid for Casks and packing the Goods, Mr. Gardner charges a Commission of £341:9:5 lawful money, so that he is to receive within a mere trifle, 20/ lawful for every 20/ Sterling Cost in

[19] Gardner's letter is in the *Washington Papers,* and is indorsed by Tilghman: "A concise mode of making Money by chargg. exhorbitant Commissions." An extract from the Board of War to Gardner (September 13), in the *Washington Papers,* reads: "You in part mistake our meaning as to your commissions. Such materials as you received from the Contl. Agent and make into Cloathing, are to be considered in the same light as if purchased, and your Commission of 2½ pr. Cent charged on their value; such articles as you receive and send on in the same state in which you receive them, you have no further trouble with them than that attending the mere transmission, unless you have them to pack, or repack in which case Commissions will be allowed on the monies laid out for packages, labour, cooperage, transportation &ca; this we conceive to be a proper distinction, and is the footing we are with others."

[20] John Langdon. He was Continental Agent for Prizes at Portsmouth, N. H., and New Hampshire Delegate to the Continental Congress.

the Invoice, barely for his trouble, in sending the Goods off for Camp. And even unwarrantable as this appears to me, it is possible that it may not be the only Commission, with which the public may be burthened on account of these Goods; for Mr Gardner, according to his Letter, is the second Agent thro whose hands they passed. If Mr Langdon, who he says is the Agent for prizes and made the advance of 3900 per Cent and delivered the goods to him, receives a like commission, the States will pay about 679 or 80 £ lawful, for the mere charges of commission on 340:12:9 Sterling Cost of Goods taken by their own Ships, exclusive of the future charges of transportation, Storage and delivery. I am the more at a loss to account for the necessity which led to this advance and discount into Currency, as it could never be supposed that the Army, after Congress had so decidedly and so justly declared that Officers and Soldiers should have Cloathing on reasonable terms proportioned to their wages, that they were to pay such exorbitant prices. But *whatever* were the reasons with Mr. Langdon, profits to Mr. Gardner strike me as insufferable. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. If the Massachusetts arrangement has been committed to the Board, they will be pleased to forward the Commissions as soon as they can, as the Officers are frequently applying for them.[21]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 11, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am pleased to hear, by yours of the 9th., of the success of Major Tallmadges excursion.[22] The stroke, though small, may serve to check an insignificant yet troublesome

[21] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[22] Raid on Lloyd's Neck, Long Island, on September 5.

kind of enemy. Your movement must be directed in a great measure, by your own judgment, and by circumstances. I have only one general caution to give you, which is, to let your position, (if you find it advisable to take another) be at such a distance from the Enemy as to put it out of their power to reach you in the course of a night, even by mounting foot behind Dragoons. I would also observe to you, that the nearer the Enemy, the less should you be encumbered with Baggage. Nor would I wish you, for the sake of a little forage, to put your covering party to the least danger. I am, &c.[23]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Saturday, September 11, 1779.

Parole Richmond. Countersigns Roxbury, Paxton.

Lieutenant Joseph Ashton[24] and Lieutt. Chilion Ford[25] of Colo. Lamb's regiment of Artillery, are appointed, the former Adjutant from the 1st. of July last, the latter Quarter Master from the 1st. of August following. Also Lieutt. Guion[26] is appointed Pay Master to said regiment from the 1st. instant.

At a General Court Martial of the line the 2nd. instant whereof Colo. Marshall is President, Major Henry Lee of the Light Dragoons was tried upon the following charges: 1st. "For withholding a letter sent by him from Lord Stirling to Colonel Gist of the 16th. Virginia regiment on the morning of the 18th. of August, by that means keeping him ignorant of a matter which required his immediate information.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[24] Of the Second Continental Artillery. He was promoted to captain-lieutenant in April, 1781; transferred to the Corps of Artillery in June, 1783; served to June, 1784.

[25] Lieut. Chilion (Chilton?) Ford, of the Second Continental Artillery. He served to June, 1783.

[26] Lieut. Isaac Guion, of the Second Continental Artillery. He was made captain-lieutenant in August, 1780, and retired in June, 1783.

2nd. After having obtained three hundred men from Colo. Gist's detachment with which Major Clark[27] was ordered, to inform him that his commission was dated in 1777, thereby assuming the command of him when in fact it was dated in 1778, and of a junior date to Major Clark's which he could not be ignorant of.

3rdly. For conducting the detachment under his (Major Lee's) command on the March to Powle's Hook with so much disorder and confusion as to cause almost the whole of the 1st. battalion under his immediate command to be lost.

4th. For ordering Captain Smith[28] of Colonel Gist's regiment who was leading one of the divisions under the command of Captain Forsythe[29] of his own Corps of horse who was a junior officer.

5th. For giving the command of the Forlorn Hope to Lieutenant McCallaster for some time past annexed to his corps when the rest of the subaterns solicited that it should be balloted for.

6th. For ordering a retreat from the Fort before a party of the enemy in a redoubt had been made prisoners, which might easily have been effected and was solicited by many of the officers and not only leaving that undone but suffering the Stores, Block Houses and Works to remain entire when they might so easily have been destroyed.

7th. For bringing off the party in such a confused, irregular and unmilitary manner that they might have fallen an easy prey to a very inconsiderable number of the enemy, had they attempted to have intercepted them.

---

[27] Maj. Jonathan Clark, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. His promotion to lieutenant colonel ranked him from May, 1779.

[28] Capt. Joseph Smith, of Gist's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[29] Capt. Robert Forsyth, of Lee's Legion. He resigned in September, 1779, and served subsequently as major of Virginia Militia.

8thly. and lastly. For behaving in a manner unbecoming an officer and a Gentleman.

The Court having considered the 1st. charge are of opinion it is unsupported by evidence and is groundless and do acquit him with honor.

The Court having considered the 2nd. charge are of opinion that Major Lee did thro' inattention give Major Clark a wrong date of his commission, but by no means intended to impose on Major Clark by assuming the command of him, having express orders from His Excellency, the Commander in Chief for that special command and do acquit him with honor.

The Court having considered the 3rd. charge are of opinion that there were some disorders in the line of march to Powles Hook and that the greater part of the 1st. battalion was seperated from the column in the darkness of the night and marching thro' the woods; They are further of opinion that the disorders and seperation did not proceed from any neglect or want of attention in Major Lee and do acquit him with honor.

The Court having considered the 4th. charge are of opinion that Major Lee ordered Captain Forsythe to take the command of the column which had before been commanded by Captain Smith which order was in consequence of Captain Forsythe's being well acquainted with the situation of the enemy. That it was impossible for Major Lee to know the dates of the officers commissions and do acquit him with honor.

The Court having considered the 5th. charge are of opinion that Major Lee gave the command of the Forlorn Hope to Lieutt. McCallaster which was occasioned by his being under the necessity of altering his mode of attack in consequence of the seperation of the troops and do acquit him with honor.

The Court having considered the 6th. charge are of opinion

that Major Lee in evacuating the Fort immediately after it was taken acted in perfect conformity to the orders of His Excellency the Commander in Chief. The time the assault was made, and the apprehensions of being intercepted in his retreat fully justifies his conduct and the court do acquit him with honor.

The Court having considered the 7th. charge are of opinion that perfect military order was preserved in the retreat of the troops in the rear where Major Lee commanded in person. That the enemy made an attempt to intercept his retreat which he subverted by his activity and judgment, and do acquit him with honor.

The Court having considered the 8th. and last charge are of opinion that Major Lee's conduct was uniform and regular, supporting his military character with magnanimity and judgment and that he by no means acted derogatory to the Gentleman and the Soldier which characters he fills with honor to his country and the Army.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court. Major Lee is released from his arrest.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, September 12, 1779.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing you yesterday I have received the inclosed pieces of intelligence, thro Genl. Gates and Genl. Huntingdon. Genl. Gates's letter inclosing Mr. Prouds[30] was dated at Providence the 6th. instant whence we may conclude that Sunday the date of Mr Prouds was the 5th.

On September 11 Washington wrote, very briefly, to the President of Congress that "The Count la Luzerne reached Springfield the evening of the 7th. and may be every hour expected here."

[30]An extract of John Proud's letter is filed with the letter from Washington and is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

Tho' these accounts differ as to the number of Ships of War, they seem clearly to indicate a french fleet of some kind standing towards our Coast. It is more than probable that the intelligence above referred to may appear in the Eastern prints, but as advantages may accrue by keeping it from the enemy in New-York as long as possible, I have not communicated it publicly. Congress will judge of the expediency of doing the same.

I do myself the honor of inclosing your Excellency four English prints tho' not of a very late date, they contain parliamentory debates somewhat more at large than we have seen them. I have the honor, &c.[31]

*To CONRAD ALEXANDRE GÉRARD

West-point, September 12, 1779.

Sir: The Baron de Kalb did me the honor some days ago to communicate a letter he had received from your Excellency which flattered us with the hopes of seeing you at the Army before your departure for France. I am since told by the Baron that you have changed your intention of coming this way. In this I feel myself deprived of a great pleasure. I cannot however permit you to leave these States without giving you a fresh testimony of my cordial attachment and esteem, at the same time that I offer my sincere congratulations on the glorious and important successes of his most Christian Majesty's Arms under the direction of Count D Estaing, and my most fervent wishes for the continuance of them.

America is indebted to your early and zealous offices in her favour. To that generous and uniform attention to the interests of both Countries by which your administration is distinguished. You carry with you the affections of a whole People,

[31] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

and leave behind you a reputation which will have the peculiar fortune to be every where admired by good men.

Permit me now to wish you a Safe and agreeable passage and a happy meeting with your Lady and friends; and I pray you to do me the justice to believe that no Man is more deeply impressed with these Sentiments than I am, nor none who entertains a higher esteem, respect, and regard for Your Excellency than Sir, Yr., etc.

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

West-point, September 12, 1779.

My Dear Marquis: Often, since you left this Country I have written *to you,* but have not been favoured with a single line *from you* since you lay in Boston harbour. This I shall ascribe to any cause rather than a decline of friendship. I feel my own regard for you so sensibly, that I shall never suspect a want of it in your breast.

I intended to have wrote you a very long letter by Monsr. Gerard whom I have been expecting at this place on his way to Boston for two days past but am this instant informed that he either has imbarked or is upon the very point of Imbarking at Philadelphia, not choosing that he should go without carrying some testimony of my constant remembrance of you I do in much haste scribble these lines.

Most sincerely my dear Marquis do I congratulate you on the great and glorious exploits of Count D'Estaing in the West Indies; the bright prospect of European affairs, and our little successes in America, the last of which though small on the great scale will nevertheless weigh in the ballance by our little successes I mean the storming of Stony point and surprize of Poules hook (within Cannon shott of the City of New York) and capture of the Garrisons; the first amounting to Six

hundred men, the other to two hundred. Driving the enemy out of South Carolina and defeat of the Indians which last event I have within these few days received an acct. of from General Sullivan who is now in the heart of their Country with 4000 Men, and informs me that on the 29th. Ulto. he advanced to their Intrenchments at a place called Newtown, where the Warriors of Seven Nation's some regulars, and Tories commanded by the two Butlers, Brandt, and a Captn. McDonald had been assembled eight days to oppose him. the position was well chosen and their disposition well made but on finding themselves hard pushed in front and their left flank in danger of being turned they fled in great confusion and disorder, and with much precipitation leaving their packs, Camp kettles, Trinkets, and many Arms on the ground and eleven Warriors which they could not get off dead. The prisoners of which a few were taken, say that their slain and wounded were carried off during the action on horses and in Canoes. Our loss was trifling; in the whole to the date of his Letter under a hundred killed and wounded although he had advanced to and destroyed 14 Towns large and most flourishing Crops of Corn pulse &ca. He was proceeding in his plan of chastisement and will convince them it is to be hopd of two things, first, that their cruelties are not to pass with impunity; and secondly that they have been instigated to arms, and acts of Barbarizm by a Nation which is unable to protect them and of consequence has left them to that correction which is due to their villainy.

The Bostonians have made an unfortunate Expedition to a place called Penobscot, where a body of about 800 Men from Hallifax under the command of Brigr. Genl. McLean had made a lodgment as is supposed for the purpose of getting Masts and Spars for their Shipping. this Armament from the Massachusetts bay (consistg. altogether of Militia) went there

to disposses them but were so dilatory in their operations that Sir George Collier with a superior naval force to theirs appearing occasioned the destruction (by themselves) of all their Shipping and the Troops to get off as well as they could by land. This and the conflagration of Fairfield, Norwalk, and New haven by the intrepid and magnanimous Tryon who in defiance of all the opposition that could be given by the Women and Children Inhabitants of these Towns performed this notable exploit with 2000 brave and generous Britons adding thereby fresh lustre to their Arms and dignity to their King.

Admiral Arbuthnot with about 3 or 4000 Troops are arrived at New York, and will, it is to be presumed, afford Sir Henry Clinton an oppertunity of displaying his intentions, or Orders.

I every moment look for the Chevalier de la Luzern on his way from Boston to Congress. by him I please myself with the hope of receiving a letter from you, if I am disappointed in this I shall assuredly hear of you.

I have spun my letter to a much greater length than I expected and as Monsr. le Colombe[32] is waiting I will only detain him while I can add that with every sentiment of esteem regard and affectn. I am, etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, September 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am not sure that I rightly understood you when you talked of the Boats at Albany. If you did not say that, you had already ordered a number from thence, it is my wish that you should do it immediately; and of such kinds (if there are more than one kind) as will answer the purposes we were

[32] Capt. Louis St. Ange, Chevalier de la Colombe. He was aide to Lafayette.

talking of. It may be necessary also, to turn your attention a little to the proper kind of plank for like purposes. I am, etc.

P. S I have forgot the report you made me respecting the Boats in Connecticut River and elsewhere please to respect it.[33]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, September 12, 1779.

Parole Sullivan. Countersigns New Town, Titcomb.

The General Court Martial whereof Colonel Marshal is President is dissolved, and another General Court Martial of the line ordered to sit tomorrow morning, nine o'clock at the usual place, for the trial of all such persons as shall come before them whereof Colonel Putnam is appointed President.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, September 12, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your letter of yesterday last night. The intelligence from New London is interesting; I wish it had been more particular and distinct. I am to request you will immediately endeavour to procure a discreet sensible officer to go to that place with all dispatch, and by inquiries of the Captains themselves endeavour to ascertain the following particulars: The number and sizes of the Vessels of war; the number of the others and their contents whether they have troops on Board or not, from what port in the West Indies they came and to what port on this coast they were bound; who commands &c.

I wish the greatest expedition to be used in going and coming and the greatest prudence in avoiding suspicion, that no

[33] The text is from a contemporary copy in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 173, vol. 2, fol. 5.

alarm may be given; in case it should be the approach of a fleet to cooperate with us. I am, etc.

P. S. The officer will keep a particular account of his expenses which shall be paid.[34]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Monday, September 13, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to appoint James Wilkinson Esqr,[35] Clothier General who is to be considered and respected accordingly.

The Sub or State and regimental Clothiers will pay a strict and pointed attention to the ordinance of the 23rd. of March for regulating the clothing department published in the General Orders of the 27th. of June last.

Lieutenant Daniel Shaw[36] and Lieutt. Thomas Pasteur[37] of the 1st. North-Carolina regiment are appointed the 1st. Quarter Master from the 1st. of June 78, and the 2nd, Adjutant from the 26th. of June 1779. Also Lieutenant Thomas Evans[38] and Ensign Stephen Slade[39] of the 2nd. North-Carolina regiment are appointed the 1st., Adjutant from the 22nd. of July 1778, and the 2nd., Quarter Master from the 1st. of January 1778.

---

[34] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[35] Brevt. Brig. Gen. James Wilkinson. He resigned as Clothier General of the Continental Army in March, 1781; appointed brigadier general of the Pennsylvania Militia in 1782; lieutenant colonel commandant of the Second United States Infantry in October, 1791; brigadier general of the United States Army in March, 1792; major general in March, 1813; honorably discharged in June, 1815.

[36] He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; served to close of the war.

[37] He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in December, 1780; served to close of the war.

[38] He served in the First North Carolina Regiment in January, 1781; promoted to captain in June, 1781; transferred to the Fourth North Carolina Regiment in February, 1782; served to close of the war.

[39] He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in June, 1781; served to close of the war.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, West Point, September 13, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose your Excellency the Copy of a Letter from Mr. Loring British Commissary of Prisoners to our Commissary of prisoners respecting the measures which have been taken in the case of Lieutenant Governor Hamilton and the enemy's intentions of retaliation in Consequence. By this your Excellency will be able to Judge, how far it may be expedient to relax in the present treatment of Mr. Hamilton. Colo. Mathews[40] who will have the honor of delivering this, comes out at the request of the Virginia Officers in Captivity to solicit such indulgence for him and his companions, as will induce the enemy to relinquish the Execution of their threats. I have the honor, etc.[41]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, West Point, September 13, 1779.

Sir: Having received intelligence which made it probable that a Squadron of his Most Christian Majesty was approaching our coast, I thought it my duty to meet you with the earliest advice of the situation of the enemy in this quarter. Admiral Arbuthnot arrived at New York the 25th of last month with a reinforcement under his convoy, consisting from the best accounts I have been able to obtain of about three thousand men mostly recruits and in bad health. This makes the land force of the enemy at New York and its dependencies near fifteen thousand men, distributed in the following manner: on the Island of New York [abt. 700]; on Long Island

[40] Col. George Mathews, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Germantown in October, 1777; exchanged in December, 1781; served to close of the war.

[41] The contemporary copy is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

about [5000]; on Staten Island [abt. 1000]; at Kingsferry up the North River [45] miles from New York [abt. 2000] and a small garrison at Powles Hook a fortified peninsular on the Jersey shore opposite the city. This distribution is agreeable to the last advices; but the enemy's disposition undergoes very frequent changes and may have since altered. They have been for some time past drawing a line of works across New York Island and have lately fortified Governors Island near the City. They have also works on Staten Island and are said to have begun a strong fort at Brooklyn on Long Island.

The best information of the naval force in the harbour of New York makes it one seventy four one sixty four two fifty, and two or three frigates with a few small armed vessels.

The land force at Rhode Island is estimated between three and four thousand. There may be one or two frigates there.

Sir George Collier sailed some time since on an expedition to the eastward of Boston. The force with him was composed of one vessel of the line, one forty four gun ship and several smaller frigates and armed vessels. He has compleated his object, but I have not heard of his return.

If it is Your Excellency's intention to operate against the enemy at New York; it will be infinitely interesting that you should immediately enter the harbour and make such dispositions as will be best calculated to prevent a reunion of their force at a single point which would make their reduction a matter of no small difficulty. If your Excellency has a land force you will be able to judge in what manner it may be most usefully employed to intercept the detachments on Long and Staten Islands. From the situation of the former relatively to New York it will not be easy to intercept the troops there because the enemy can throw their troops from one to the other at pleasure; and your ships could not conveniently lie in the East River to cut off the communication. It is not improbable

the enemy's fleet will endeavour to take shelter in this River. It will also be of importance to run two or three frigates up the North River [into Haverstraw bay] to obstruct the retreat of the garrison at Kings ferry by water; and I should be happy these frigates may announce themselves by firing a number of guns in quick succession which will put it in my power to push down a body of troops below the garrisons on the East side to intercept a retreat by land to Kings bridge. This will also answer the purpose of giving me earlier advice of your arrival than I could obtain in any other way. But some caution will be necessary in the passage of these Frigates up the River, as there have been some chevaux de frises sunk opposite Fort Washington which has given a partial obstruction to the channel. Your Excellency will probably be able to capture some seamen who will be acquainted with the navigation of the River in its present state.

To prevent the retreat of any part of the enemy through the Sound it will be useful to detach a few ships round to take a convenient station there. These may answer another object to hinder the evacuation of Rhode Island; either to form a junction with the main body, or withdraw to a place of security and avoid falling into your hands. The detachment for this purpose need not be greater than to be a full match for Sir George Collier.

I have taken the liberty to throw out these hints for your Excellency's information and permit me to entreat that you will favour me as soon as possible with an account of your Excellency's intention, and the land force under your command, which will help me to judge what additional succour it may be expedient to draw from the country and what other measures ought to be taken for a perfect cooperation. I also entreat your Excellency's sentiments on the manner of this cooperation and you may depend upon every exertion in my power to

promote the success of an enterprise from which such decisive advantages may be expected to the common cause.

I sincerely congratulate you on your glorious victories in the West Indies, in which no one takes greater interest than myself as well from motives of personal attachment as a concern for the common cause.

I have the honor, etc.

P. S. Major Lee who will have the honor of delivering these dispatches is an officer of intelligence and judgment, in whose information your Excellency may place great confidence. He will be happy to execute any orders with which you may be pleased to honor him.[42]

To MRS. HONOUR HARNAGE

Head Quarters, West-point, September 13, 1779.

Madam: I have been honored with your letter of the 25th. of August.

You will believe me, that my wishes and endeavours have been uniformly directed, to remove those obstacles, which stood in the way of a general exchange of prisoners. I have only to regret their having heretofore proved unsuccessful. There is now a meeting of the respective commissaries of prisoners at Elizabeth Town, which I flatter myself will be attended with better fortune. But in case a general exchange cannot be effected my commissary has been particularly instructed to propose Major Harnage and Capn Hawker for a parole exchange.

I shall inclose your letter to his Excellency Sir Henry Clinton by the first flag to his lines, which I suppose will be to-morrow. I am, etc.[43]

[42] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[43] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To HENRY LAURENS, JOSEPH SPENCER, AND NATHANIEL SCUDDER[44]

Head Quarters, West point, September 13, 1779.

Gentn: I have had the Honor to receive Your polite and obliging Letter of the 3d Inst. and inclose by this conveyance, the papers which you request. They ought to have been transmitted before, but it is likely the circumstance of their being Original, was not attended to at the time I wrote, and produced the omission. I have the Honor, etc.[45]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 13, 1779.

Dr Sir: You will be pleased to put General Nixons brigade under marching orders that it may be ready to move at the shortest notice: You will receive further directions for its destination.

You will also send off in the morning early to Fish Kill a subaltern's guard of chosen men to take charge of the French Ministers baggage, when it arrives there and escort it to Philadelphia. Let the officer be of address and the men of good appearance. I am, etc.[46] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 13, 1779.

Dr. Sir: We have accounts by vessels arrived at different places which make it probable a French fleet is approaching our coast. If this should be the case, it will be of importance to prevent the retreat of the troops at Kings ferry to their main

[44] Committee of the Continental Congress on the Mustering Department.
[45] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[46] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

body. The French Commandant will probably do his part to obstruct it by water and our business is to make such dispositions as are calculated to obstruct it by land. For this purpose you will be pleased to march with the troops under your command towards Pine's Bridge, where you will take such a position as is best adapted to your security. This appears to me from the recollection I have of the ground, to be on the south side of the bridge but I leave the choice to yourself. You will be joined in your new position by General Nixons brigade. Great vigilance and caution, to prevent a surprise will be necessary as the enemy can conveniently manœuvre on your flank and towards your rear; but with the help of your cavalry, you may avoid the danger.

You will keep patroles and lookouts constantly along the river to advise you punctually of every movement in it that you may have the ealiest notice of the appearance of our friends; of which the moment you have good intelligence you will without waiting orders from me move with all dispatch towards the River (informing me of your movement) and endeavour if you can to gain the new bridge at the mouth of Croton before the enemy passes it. This will enable you to interrupt their passage and they will of course fall into our hands.

The reason of your movement to Pines Bridge, must remain a profound secret, because it would give an alarm to the enemy, which may defeat our purpose if the French fleet does appear and would expose us to ridicule if they do not.

I have received your letter of the 12th. and inclose you the only edition of the articles of war in our possession and the resolve of Congress which affects the case of your prisoner. You will send the proceedings of the Court Martial to Hd. Qrs. for confirmation. I am, etc.[47]

[47] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL JOHN HAWKINS STONE

West point, September 13, 1779.

Dr: Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 1st. of August, but it did not come to hand till yesterday. Your situation will not permit me to refuse your request and I have only to regret that any circumstance should exist to deprive the States of the service of so good an Officer. I inclose you your Commission with a certificate of your resignation indorsed which bears the date of your Letter. Wishing you every happiness and a more perfect recovery of your wound, I am, etc.[48]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West-point, September 13, 1779.

Dr: Sir: You will be pleased immediately on receipt of this to call in the party which was intended to escort Mr. Gerard, who I am informed has altered his intention of coming this way, leaving that one designed for Mr. La Luzerne where it was stationed, and obey such orders as you may receive from Major General Lord Stirling. I am, etc.[49]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 13, 1779.

Dear Sir: From several circumstances there is reason to believe that a French Squadron may be expected upon this coast. As it is of the utmost consequence that Count D'Estaing or the Officer commanding this Squadron (should such an one

[48] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[49] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

arrive) should as soon as possible receive some necessary information from me, I desire that you will immediately move with the remainder of your Corps to the County of Monmouth and take a position as near the coast as you can, without making yourself liable to a surprise.[50] You are to keep up a constant communication with the shore, and should the squadron have arrived, or should it hereafter arrive, you are immediately, after being assured that it is a french fleet, to proceed yourself with the inclosed letter and deliver it to the Admiral Count D'Estaing or the commanding Officer. You will endeavour to inform yourself as well as possible of the Enemy's naval strength in the Harbour of New York and what defences they have made at the entrance of it; whether any ships arrive, and what number and of what force go out. These particulars you will communicate verbally to the Admiral or commanding Officer, with any others that may come under your observation. You are to keep this a profound secret even from your own Officers, making your move under the colour of going to a better forage Country, and your look Outs upon the Coast may be said to be for your security from a surprise. I would advise you to keep up a communication, across south River, with Lt. Colo. Taylor at Elizabeth town, forwarding your dispatches to him and desiring him to send them by Express to me. Desire him also to give you any information which he may obtain from Staten Island. The detachment from your Corps under Capt. Eggleston[51] will have orders to join you when they have performed the duty upon which they at present are.

[50] On this same day (September 13) Washington wrote to Lord Stirling: "Some circumstances having made it necessary to station Major Lee's corps at Monmouth, your Lordship will have his post at Paramus occupied by Lieut. Colo. Washington; inclosed is a letter directing him to take your orders on this occasion." This letter is in the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

[51] Capt. Joseph Eggleston, of Lee's Legion. He was taken prisoner at Elizabethtown in January, 1780, exchanged and served to the close of the war.

You will give me the most instantanious information of the fleet should it arrive after or be arrived when you get down to Monmouth. I am, &c.[52]

To JAMES WILKINSON

West Point, September 13, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 12th. with a transcript of the Resolution of the 24th. of July appointing you to the office of Cloathier General, which had been previously announced to me, by His Excellency the president of Congress.

As the duties of the department are generally delineated in the Ordinance of 23rd. of March last, established by Congress, with whom and the Honorable the Board of War, you have had communications upon the subject since your appointment; there remains but little for me to give you in direction at this time. However, I think it proper for me to inform you of the following points.

That Springfield and Philadelphia appear to me, in our present circumstances, to be well calculated as proper places of Deposit in the first instance, for All articles of cloathing to be procured or already provided for the Army. Springfield for all the supplies imported or purchased by the Agents at the Eastward; Philadelphia for all imported or purchased there or in the Neighbouring States. From those two places the supplies can be occasionally ordered and drawn.

From the approaching season of the Year, the Uniform and Other Winter Cloathing ought to be prepared and transported as fast as possible to the Town of Newburg on account of its contiguity to the Army and the probable places of operation for the present campaign, that it may be ready to deliver to

[52] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the Troops entitled to receive it, in the course of next month if it be practicable.

But the most particular and instant attention should be paid to the state of Blankets, Shirts and Shoes and not a moment lost in having supplies brought to the last place.

The condition of the troops in a variety of instances for want of the first is already distressing, and if they are not very speedily relieved, it must of necessity, become far more disagreeable, and indeed miserable. In like manner, if there are not proper supplies of the two last immediately obtained and constantly kept with the Army, and of which there is now a great deficiency, especially in the Article of Shirts, the Soldiers will be rendered unfit for duty and it will be impossible for them to perform even the most common services.

My uneasiness for the distresses of the Troops with respect to Blankets induces me to advise that you send Expresses to the several Agents and urge them to forward, without the least possible delay, all that they have or can procure. They cannot get too many as a large proportion of the Army is destitute.

I also think it proper to mention that if there is any Cloathing in the hands of public purchasers or Agents fit for Officers, it should also be brought on. The condition of many of them in this respect is at least disagreeable.

Your attention will naturally go to all the Troops, and will lead to a proportionate distribution of Articles for those at Providence. My motive for mentioning this is, that it may possibly happen, that their proportion may be more conveniently carried in the first instance to that place.

The Quarter Master's department will of course forward the transportation of cloathing; however, as it is a point very interesting, it may not be amiss for you to mention the subject to Genl. Greene, who, I am persuaded, will do all in his

power, to facilitate the transportation, by instructions to his Deputies.

I have now mentioned such points as have occurred to me as most material to give you in charge at this time, and after adding One thing more I shall have done.

The inconvenience and load of business which has been heretofore thrown on me, for want of system and arrangement in this department, and from the Cloathier's having been very seldom with the Army, induces me to hope, and I persuade myself that it will be the case, that you will use your best exertions to put matters in a proper train, and after you have done it, that you will employ as much of your time with the Army as will be consistent with the great Objects of your appointment.

Your conduct in the measures you have taken appears to be perfectly right and the Objects you have in view do you great credit. I hope the duties of your Office will be discharged in a manner that will be satisfactory to yourself, to the Army and to the Public. Any assistance that I can afford, which will be advancive of this, you may rely shall not be withheld. I am, etc.[53]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Tuesday, September 14, 1779.

Parole Savoy. Countersigns Mago, Munster.

The North Carolina brigade to be held in readiness to march on the shortest notice; The routine of fatigue, guards &c. to be continued as usual 'till further orders.

At a Brigade General Court Martial the 4th. instant Lieutenant Colonel Davidson President, Jeremiah Beaman of the 2nd. North Carolina regiment was tried 1st. "For repeated

[53] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

desertion" and secondly, "For speaking words tending to sedition prejudicial to good order and military discipline" found guilty of a breach of the 1st. Article, 6th. Section, and 3rd. Article of the 2nd. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced (two thirds of the Court agreeing thereto) to suffer death.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence of the Court.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West point, September 14, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose your Excellency a copy of a Letter from Lt Colo Taylor stationed at Elizabeth Town to Mr Beatty, respecting the sailing of three Regiments from New York.[54] After writing this, he sent me a verbal message that he had receive positive intelligence of their being destined for the West Indies. I believe there must be a mistake in the name of the Ship, as the Ardent was not to my knowledge, upon this coast. Tis said the embarkation continues. I think our friends to the Southward ought to have notice of these movements. I have the Honor, etc.[55]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, September 14, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honoured with yours of the 31st Augst and 3d instants.[56] Hallet was safely delivered to me by

[54]A copy of Taylor's intelligence dated the 12th [of September] is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[55]In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[56]The Board had written (September 3): "The enclosed Drafts of a Standard for the Army are sent for your Approbation, Rejection or Alteration. The Officers will be by and by pressing for Colours and if Materials can be procured they shall be made when you send us your Ideas of the Plan of the Standard. The one with the Union and Emblems in the Middle is preferred by us as being variant from the Marine Flag." The Board's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

Lt. Colo. Washington and I sent him up to Govr. Clinton, with an account of his conduct, similar to that which you have transmitted to me.

I agree with you in opinion, that the Standard, with the Union and Emblems in the Centre, is to be preferred; with this addition the number of the Regt. and the State to which it belongs inserted within the curve of the serpent, in such place, as the painter or designer shall judge most proper.

Lt. McCallister, who brought me your favr. of the 3d, informs me that you desired him to tell me, that you had recd. an Acct. after sealing, that the Vessel with powder had arrived in the Delaware. This is a most agreeable piece of intelligence, and General Knox will inform the Board what quantity of the powder it will be necessary to have sent forward immediately to the Army.

Inclosed you have the Return of Major Gibbs Corps of Guards[57] agreeable to the Resolve of 15th March last. I have the honor, etc.[58]

MARINE PASSPORT

Head Quarters, West point, September 14, 1779.

To all whom it may concern. The brigantine Patsey,[59] about 180 tons burden, Thomas Harding Master laden with 10,000 Sterling in specie and a quantity of wine and other necessaries for the use of the troops of the Convention of Saratoga, now at Charlotteville in Virginia, is hereby granted a passport to Hampton road in Chesepeak bay Virginia, and after being allowed a reasonable time to discharge her Cargo the said Vessel is to return under the protection before recited to the

[57] The Commander in Chief's Guard.
[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[59] The Varick transcript in the Library of Congress records this vessel as *Betsey*.

port of New York in ballast. Given under my hand and Seal etc.[60]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, West-point, September 14, 1779.

Sir: You will herewith find a passport for the safe conveyance of the money and necessaries for the use of the Troops of Convention, which your Excellency requested in your letter of the 8th instant.

I inclose the within letter at the desire of Mrs. Harnage. I have the honor, etc.[61]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West Point, September 14, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 5th. and 6th. instants. I sincerely hope, that the intelligence communicated in the latter may prove true. It is corroborated by two other arrivals at New London; and four sailors, who deserted a few nights ago from a Sloop of War in the North River, declare that advice had been received of the arrival of a French Fleet at the Hook; but having heard nothing of it from below, I conclude they are mistaken. I have no official account of any such intended movement in the French Fleet; but I think we ought, at all events, to be prepared for a co-operation with them, should they arrive, especially, when it can be done, without deranging our general plan. I would therefore wish you to hold the Continental Troops, under your command, ready to act as circumstances may require.

Since I wrote to you last, I have received a letter from General Sullivan of 30th. Augt. He had been met the day before,

[60] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry and Tench Tilghman.
[61] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

by the collected force of Indians and Tories under the command of the two Butlers, Brant and Mcdonald, at a place called the Newtown, upon the Cayuga River. The enemy were very advantagiously posted and intrenched behind a masked line, but this being discovered in time, by the Rifle Men in advance, Genl. Sullivan made his dispositions, and attacked them in front and flank nearly at the same time. . . . .

I hope this stroke may be decisive in its consequences, and give General Sullivan an almost uninterrupted progress thro' the Indian Country. I am, etc.[62] [N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, September 14, 1779.

Dr Sir: It is my intention that General Nixon shall form a junction with General Howe at Pines' bridge Croton River. This you will communicate to him, and send to Genl. Howe to know, when he expects to be there; and let General Nixon begin his march so as to arrive there nearly at the same time with him.[63]

You will give General Nixon your instructions accordingly, and advise him to be cautious in his march lest the enemy at Kingsferry should attempt any stroke upon him which however is not very probable. I am, etc.

P. S. I have written to General Howe on this subject yesterday. When Gen: Nixon moves you will provide for the security of your own camp by proper pickets &c.[64] [MS. H. S.]

[62] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The omitted portion is practically the same as that in Washington's letter to Governor Clinton, Sept. 8, 1779, describing Sullivan's victory and the General Orders, Sept. 10, 1779, *q. v.*

[63] On September 16 Washington wrote again to Heath informing him that General Howe would begin his march to Pine Bridge that morning and Heath would "regulate Gen: Nixon's march accordingly." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[64] In the writing of James McHenry.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, September 14, 1779.

My Lord: Your removal from Ramapaugh to your present position was on account of the Arrival of the enemy's reinforcement; but that having been found from its numbers, and their situation in respect to health, inadequate to an attempt upon these posts, I think you may with safety return to your old ground near Sufferans. This you will do immediately after the Receipt of this. I have another reason for this move, which is, that a report by several channels, has announced a french fleet of Men of War and transports standing for this Coast. I have it not officially, but we ought to be prepared for a co-operation, especially when we can make the necessary dispositions, without deranging our general plan.

I would wish your Lordship therefore to hold your division in the most perfect readiness, and upon receiving certain intelligence that a french fleet has arrived, without waiting further orders from me, move down and take such position, as will enable you to intercept the Garrison of Stoney point, should circumstances render it necessary for them to make their retreat by land upon this side the River. Should you move on this account, you are to inform me of it.

I must request your Lordship to keep this matter a profound secret. Should the report of the fleet turn out to be true, the less the enemy are apprised, the more will be their confusion and derangement upon its arrival. If there should be nothing in it, we should appear ridiculous to have preparations without reason.

Be pleased to direct a Field Officer and two good Captains to repair to Morris town to hold a Court of Inquiry upon some

matter respecting the conduct of Colo. Abeel[65] D. Q. M. G. General Greene will furnish your Lordship with the subject of the Inquiry and the necessary papers. The reason of holding the Court at Morristown is that most of the Witnesses are at that place, and in the Neighbourhood and cannot be conveniently collected elsewhere. I am, &c.[66]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 14, 1779.

My dear Sir: Your letter of this day is this moment received. I shall take pleasure in paying every attention to the comfort and convenience of the Light Infantry, which the nature of the service they perform may require and the establishment of the army permit, so far as may be consistent with propriety and the general good of the troops. But I do not think a compliance with Mr. Measoms proposal would be adviseable on more accounts than one. The Light Infantry being only considered as detachments from the line ought to bear the uniform of the Regiments from which they are taken. Though this from the diversity of our uniforms will not be so favourable to their appearance as might be wished, the contrary would be a deviation from common practice and would not fail to create uneasinesses, Besides whenever it should be found expedient to return them to their Regiments it would then produce a more disagreeable diversity in the Regiments to which they belong. So soon as the Cloathing for the Army can be brought on to camp a general distribution of uniforms will take place; to furnish a part sooner would excite jealousy and discontent.

As there are rumours of a french fleet approaching our coast, though I have no expectation of such an event, I shall be obliged

[65] Col. James Abeel.
[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to you to be particularly attentive to any firing towards New York, or in this River; and if there should be any more than ordinary, I shall be glad of immediate information. I am, etc.[67]

[H. S. P.]

To LUND WASHINGTON

West-point, September 14, 1779.

Dear Lund: Your letter of the 25th. ulto. which ought to have come by the last Post, and the one of the 1st. instt., both came to my hands yesterday.

Two reasons induced me to except the M——s[68] when I desired you to decline receiving payment of any more old Bonds, the one was a presumption that theirs actually were paid, the other that you might be under obligation or promise to receive them, and I never choose to be worse than my word. What has passed between you and Mr. M.[69] on this subject, and how far it is obligatory on me you are the best judge. What were the precise words of my answer to your quaere, concerning Mr. M's proposition, I cannot at this time say, the idea that filled my mind at the time I perfectly well recollect, and it was this. If Mr. M. possessed so little honor, I may say honesty, as to attempt paying me two shillings in the pound for a debt he was greatly indulged in (the depreciation at the time he made the offer not exceeding this), I must be content; for knowing nothing of your Laws, and being unwilling that any act of mine should injure the currency, I chose to make no difficulties in the case if the loss of the whole debt should be the consequence of it. but why he should withhold payment from that time to this when less than a shilling in the pound will pay it, he can acct. better than I. Might he not with the same parity of reason,

[67] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[68] Mercer's.
[69] James Mercer.

if the depreciation is still going on, wait six months longer and pay me with sixpence or even a penny in the pound? Surely yes; and the palpable and obvious injustice of it needs no comment, though I will give an instance in proof. About the time he offered you this money Marshall's[70] Land was bought for £12 pr. acre, and I presume Barry's[71] might then have been had for the same. If Marshall was in possession of his Land again could I get it for that money? Is Barry's to be had for it? This proves at once the difference between paying the money at the time he offered it and now. You say he may think it hard to receive money in one way and pay it in another, in other words to receive at the nominal, and pay at the real value. This may or may not be so according to the time these debts were contracted, and the circumstances attending them, for if they are of recent date both parties knew what they were about, so far at least as to make it a mere matter of judgment between themselves; each having equal knowledge of the depreciation at the time of the contract, and forming their own judgment of the consequences of it. If the sales which you speak of his having made of his Father's Estate for the purpose of paying this debt of mine and others, are of old standing, how comes he to be without the money at this day? He cannot have had it by him, because he would have paid it to me at the time proffered, and stopped interest, if this had been the case, and if it is not, why did he not receive the money in time, and why will he receive nothing (I may say) for something now? Besides, I make some distinction between a bond given for payment of a sum of money at a future period, and money lent to be returned upon demand, the first is subject to the contingencies which may happen between the periods of contracting and

[70] Thomas Marshall.
[71] William Barry.

paying, the other being on demand puts it in the power of the lender to call in his money upon any unfavourable appearances, or have it secured to him in any manner he likes; and Mr. M. cannot but be sensible that letting his Father's bond lay, and at length taking his own bond for payment of a certain sum instead of pressing payment of the whole, was a mere matter of favor and indulgence; how well requited I shall be for these, his own feelings must determine if I am to receive a shilling or 8d. pence in the pound. But in all matters of this kind as I mentioned to you in a former letter, I had much rather you would advise with, and pursue the advice of, some sensible Whigs who are known to be men of discernment, and of honor and probity (that are acquainted with the laws and practises of the State in like cases) than to consult, and refer things to me, who am totally unacquainted with both. . . .[72]

*To COLONEL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD[73]

West-point, September 15, 1779.

Dear Sir: I shall be obliged by your informing me whether it has yet been in your power to provide another horse or Mare for me. Bleu-skin has been threatened with a fistula more than three Months, so that I have had no use of him. The Sorrel has, in no great degree altered in flesh or appearance since you saw him at Middle brooke, and the Mare is with foal, out of the three therefore I have scarce one for use.

If you have not already purchased the fourth horse or Mare for me I shall be obliged to you for letting him or her (for it is indifferent to me which it is) be stouter than the other

[72] The text is from the letter printed in M. D. Conway's *George Washington and Mount Vernon, Memoirs of the Long Island Historical Society,* vol. IV, p. 320, which states that the latter part of the letter is missing.

[73] He was then at Fredericksburg, Va.

three; neither of which is compleatly master of my weight, and I shall be still more obliged to you for confining the colour to a good bay.

Be pleased to present my love to Mrs. Spotswood, and Compliments to Mrs. Campbell, and be assured that I am, etc.

*To JOSEPH WHARTON

West-point, September 15, 1779.

Sir: Your favor of the 25th. Ulto. from Philadelphia[74] came safe to my hands a few days ago, as did the letters you were so obliging as to bring from my old acquaintance and friend Colo. Mercer. A Gentln. for whom I always had a sincere regard.

What walk of life he has been in the last four or five years, and what line of conduct he has observed in this great contest I am totally uninformed of, but from the opinion I entertain of his honor, his justice, and his love to this Country I would feign hope that it has been altogether unexceptionable.

I recollect with pleasure the civilities you did me the honor to confer on me in Philadelphia at the period you mention and shall be happy in an occasion to testify the sense I entertain of them being Sir, &c.

*To JOHN DUNLAP

West-point, September 15, 1779.

Sir: One of the two Gazettes which you usually send to head Qrs. for my use, be pleased to direct to "Mrs. Washington, or to Mr. Lund Washington at Mt. Vernon near Alexandria in Virginia". and you will very much oblige Sir, Yr., etc.

[74] Mr. Wharton was located at Philadelphia.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West-point, September 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving your letter of the 30th. of August, and congratulate you sincerely on the success of the engagement at Newtown. I immediately transmitted your account to Congress.

The advantages we have already gained over the Indians in the distruction of so many of their settlements is very flattering to the expedition. But to make it as conclusive as the state of your provisions and the safety of your army will countenance, I would mention two points which I may not have sufficiently expressed in my general instructions, or if I have, which I wish to repeat. The one is, the necessity of pushing the Indians to the greatest practicable distance, from their own settlements, and our frontiers; to the throwing them wholly on the British enemy. The other is, the making the destruction of their settlements so final and complete, as to put it out of their power to derive the smallest succour from them, in case they should even attempt to return this season. I am, etc.[75]

[N. H. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Thursday, September 16, 1779.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The same number from the several brigades as settled in the last fatigue detail to go on at gun-firing in the morning, to be relieved at nine o'clock, which relief is to remain on duty 'till two in the afternoon; the third relief to work 'till twilight in the evening.

[75] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

SUBSTANCE OF A CONFERENCE BETWEEN THE CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE AND GENERAL WASHINGTON

Head Quarters, West Point, September 16, 1779.

The Minister opened the conference by observing, that The Council of Massachusetts had represented to him the disadvantages, which their commerce was likely to suffer from the late misfortune in Penobscot and the advantages which would result if His Excellency Count D'Estaing could detach a few ships of the line and frigates to be stationed upon their coast, for protecting their commerce and countenancing the operations of their cruisers against that of the enemy. But before he should propose such a measure to Count D'Estaing, he wished to know from The General what purposes the detachment would answer to his military operations, and whether it would enable him to prosecute any offensive enterprise against the enemy.[76] That if he could accompany the request of the Council with assurances of this kind, a motive of such importance would have the greatest influence in determining the concurrence of Count D'Estaing, and might the better justify him in deranging or contracting his plans in the West Indies by making a detachment of his force.

The General answered: That if Count D'Estaing could spare a detachment superior to the enemy's naval force upon this Continent retaining such a force in the West Indies as would put it out of the enemy's power to detach an equal force to this Continent without leaving themselves inferior in the Islands, the measure would have a high probability of many important and perhaps decisive advantages. But these would

[76] The rough, first draft by Hamilton has: "as this would give additional weight to the application and hold out a more important inducement to compliance."

depend upon several contingencies; the time in which the detachment can arrive, and the position and force of the enemy when it arrives. That the season proper for military operations was now pretty far advanced, and to make a Winter campaign would require a disposition of our magazines peculiar to it, which could not be made without a large increase of expence; a circumstance not to be desired in the present posture of our affairs, unless the arrival of a naval succour was an event of some certainty. That with respect to the position and force of the enemy, they had now about fourteen thousand men at New York, and its dependencies and between three and four thousand at Rhode Island; that to reduce the former, if it should be concentred on the Island would require extensive preparations beforehand, both as to magazines and aids of men, which could not with propriety be undertaken on a precarious expectation of assistance. But that if the garrison of Rhode Island should continue there, we should have every reason to expect its reduction in a combined operation; it might however be withdrawn. He added: That the enemy appear to be making large detachments from New York which the present situation of their affairs seems to exact. That there is a high probability of their being left so weak as to give us an opportunity, during the Winter of acting effectually against New York, in case of the arrival of a fleet to co-operate with us; even with the force we now have and could suddenly assemble on an emergency. That at all events the French Squadron would be able to strike an important stroke, in the capture and destruction of the enemys vessels of war, with a large number of transports and perhaps seamen.

He concluded with observing, That though in the great uncertainty of the arrival of a Squadron, he could not undertake to make expensive preparations for cooperating, nor pledge

himself for doing it effectually; yet there was the greatest prospect of utility from the arrival of such a Squadron, and he would engage to do every thing in his power for improving its aid, if it should appear upon our coast: That if the present or future circumstances should permit His Excellency Count D'Estaing to concert a combined operation with the troops of these states against the enemy's fleets and armies within these States, he would be ready to promote the measure to the utmost of our resources and should have the highest hopes of its success; it would however, be necessary to prevent delay and give efficacy to the project that he should have some previous notice.

The Minister replied: That The Generals delicacy upon the occasion was very proper; but as he seemed unwilling to give assurances of effectual cooperation, in conveying the application to the Admiral he would only make use of the name of the Council which would no doubt have all the weight due to the application of so respectable a body.

The General assented, observing that occasional mention might be made of the military advantages to be expected from the measure.[77]

The Minister in the next place informed The General that there had been some negotiations between Congress and Monsieur Gerard, on the subject of the Floridas and the limits of the Spanish dominions in that quarter, concerning which certain resolutions had been taken by Congress, which he supposed were known to The General. He added, that the Spaniards had in contemplation an expedition against the Floridas, which was either already begun or very soon would be begun, and he wished to know the Generals opinion of a cooperation on our part. That it was probable this expedition

[77] The draft has: "The General assented, observing that the military advantages to be expected might be mentioned as a secondary motive."

would immediately divert the enemy's force from South Carolina and Georgia, and the question then would be whether General Lincolns army would be necessary elsewhere, or might be employed in a cooperation with the Spanish forces. That the motive with the French court for wishing such a cooperation was that it would be a meritorious act on the side of the United States towards Spain, who though she had all along been well disposed to the revolution had entered reluctantly into the war and had not yet acknowledged our independence; that a step of this kind would serve to confirm her good dispositions and to induce her not only to enter into a Treaty with us, but perhaps to assist with a loan of money.[78] That the forces of Spain in the Islands were so considerable as would in all appearance make our aid unnecessary; on which account the utility of it only contingent and possible, was but a secondary consideration with the Court of France; the desire to engage Spain more firmly in our interests by *a mark* of our good will to her was the leading and principal one.[79]

The General assured the Minister, That he had the deepest sense of the friendship of France but replied to the matter in question, that he was altogether a stranger to the measures adopted by Congress relative to the Floridas and could give no opinion of the propriety of the cooperation proposed in a civil or political light; but considering it merely as a military question, he saw no objection to the measure on the supposition

[78] The draft has: "that the French Court was extremely desirous the United States should do some act which would be expressive of attachment to Spain and tend to conciliate and confirm her friendship and induce her to acknowledge our independence, and perhaps to give us those aids of money of which we stood in need."

[79] The draft has: "The forces of Spain in the West Indies were so considerable that there was every reason to believe she could make a detachment fully equal to the reduction of the Floridas without our assistance, on which account the principal inducement with the Court of France for desiring it would be to give us a claim of merit with Spain which would be favourable to our interests with her. The utility of such an aid, though it might be necessary, was but a secondary motive."

that the enemy's force in Georgia and South Carolina be withdrawn, without which it would of course be impossible.

The Minister then asked, in case the operation by the Spaniards against the Floridas should not induce the English to abandon the Southern States, whether it would be agreeable that the forces, either French or Spanish employed there should cooperate with our troops against those of the enemy in Georgia and South Carolina.

The General replied that he imagined such a cooperation would be desirable.

The Minister inquired in the next place, whether in case The Court of France should find it convenient to send directly from France a Squadron and a few Regiments attached to it, to act in conjunction with us in this quarter, it would be agreeable to The United States.

The General thought it would be very advancive of the common Cause.

The Minister informed, That Doctor Franklin had purchased a fifty gun ship which the King of France intended to equip, for the benefit of The United States to be sent with two or three frigates to Newfoundland to act against the enemys vessels employed in the Fishery, and afterwards to proceed to Boston to cruise from that port.

He concluded the conference with stating, that in Boston several Gentlemen of influence, some of them members of Congress had conversed with him on the subject of an expedition against Canada and Nova Scotia. That his Christian Majesty had a sincere and disinterested desire to see those two provinces annexed to the American Confederacy and would be disposed to promote a plan for this purpose; but that he would undertake nothing of the kind unless the plan was previously approved and digested by The General. He added that

a letter from The General to Congress[80] some time since on the subject of an expedition to Canada had appeared in France and had been submitted to the best military judges who approved, the reasoning and thought the objections to the plan which had been proposed very plausible and powerful. That whenever the General should think the circumstances of this country favourable to such an undertaking, he should be very glad to recommend the Plan he should propose, and he was assured that the French Court would give it all the aid in their power.

The General again expressed his Sense of the good dispositions of his Christian Majesty; but observed, that while the enemy remain in force in these states, the difficulties stated in his letter alluded to by the Minister would still subsist; but that whenever that force should be removed, he doubted not it would be a leading object with the government to wrest the two forementioned provinces from the power of Britain; that in this case he should esteem himself honored in being consulted on the plan; and was of opinion, that though we should have land force enough for the undertaking, without in this respect intruding upon the generosity of our allies, a naval cooperation would certainly be very useful and necessary.

The rest of the Conference consisted in mutual assurances of friendship of the two countries &c. interspersed on the General's side with occasional remarks on the importance of removing the war from these states as it would enable us to afford ample supplies to the operations in the West Indies and to act with efficacy in annoying the commerce of the enemy and dispossessing them of their dominions on this continent.[81]

[80] See Washington's letter to Congress, Nov. 11, 1778, *q. v.*

[81] Both draft and record copy are in the writing of Hamilton. "Head Quarters, September 18, 1779. The foregoing is to the best of my recollection the substance of a conference at which I was present at the time mentioned and interpreted between the Minister and The General. ALEX HAMILTON."

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, West point, September 16, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 15th. inclosing Copies of the correspondence between you and Mr. Measom on the Two preceding days. I am much surprised to find, that Mr. Measom, after the late arrangement of the Cloathing department and your appointment by Congress, to the Office of Cloathier General should so far refuse obedience to their authority, as to suppose the direction and superintendance of the Store at Springfield not in you. The inclosed Letter to him is on the subject, and he will not hesitate to comply with the views of Congress, by supposing the direction of the Cloathing department still in him, when from the very nature of the Ordinance of the 23d. of March and your appointment on the 24th of July as the Head of it, the contrary is of necessity implied and declared. My Letter of the 13th. is full upon the necessity there is, for your having the Blankets and Other Cloathing brought on to Newburg with all possible expedition, and I trust every exertion will be made to effect it.

You had better obtain from the Adjutant General a Copy of the General Order announcing your appointment by Congress as Cloathier General. I am, etc.[82]

To GEORGE MEASAM

Head Quarters, West point, September 16, 1779.

Sir: Mr. Wilkinson has transmitted me the Copy of a Letter from him to you of the 13th. and of your Answer the next day.

[82]The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The only part of your correspondence which it concerns me to notice, is that which supposes, that Mr. Wilkinson has not the direction and superintendance of the Cloathing at Springfield. I confess I am surprised, after the Ordinance of the 23d of March, and his appointment, by Congress as Cloathier General and the announciation of it in General Orders that you should have entertained an Idea that he had not the general direction and ordering of *All* Cloathing for the Army when from the very nature of the Ordinance and his subsequent appointment, and the necessity of the thing, it is implied and declared in the most explicit and unequivocal terms. Such an Idea is totally inadmissible and your making it necessary for him to have his commands with respect to the Cloathing at Springfield pass thro you and sanctified by your instructions cannot be considered in any Other light than as a disobedience of the Acts of Congress.

They have been pleased to appoint him Head of the Department and as such he must be regarded and respected accordingly, whatever claims expectations or wishes You or Any other Gentlemen might have had of being elected to the Office. Mr. Wilkinson's taking charge of the Goods at Springfield, cannot possibly retard the Settlement of your accounts, as his receipts, in adjusting the same, will operate as substantially, as a Voucher for the Articles delivered, as if they had been issued to the Army, and must exonorate you from every public claim for every article comprehended in them.

I trust Sir, there will be no farther difficulties in this business, and that you, so far from throwing impediments in the way, will do any thing that rests with you, to promote the Objects of his appointment. I am, etc.[83]

[83] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, West point, September 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have had the pleasure of your Excellencys favr. of the 14th: and am obliged by the communication of Colo. Van Dyck's[84] letter, which affords a pleasing prospect of Indian Affairs.

The Chevalier de La Luzerne sets out this morning for Philada.

I have no regular Maps of the Western Country except Evans's, Hollands and such as are in print. I have some detached Sketches to copies of which your Excellency shall be welcome if you deem them material. I am etc.[85]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, West-point, September 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your favor dated the 5th. Instant.

My last letter contains my order for your return to this army to which I refer. I have only further to observe on this Subject that you would move slowly this way nor precipitate your march.

The prisoners which you speak of you will bring with you. Should you be apprehensive that the magazine at Coos will be rather insecure after your departure, I wish you to take such measures for its removal to a place of greater safety on the Connecticut river as may appear expedient on this occasion. But if you suppose it safe where it is, there will be an advantage in letting it remain.

---

[84] Lieut. Col. Cornelius Van Dyke, of the First New York Regiment. He was appointed colonel in September, 1783.

[85] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

You will be pleased to collect the necessary information in support of the several charges which relate to the mismanagement of the provisions at Co'os.

I would just observe on what you have said respecting clothing for the regiment, that when you rejoin us, it will receive the same supplies as we have for the rest of the army. I am, etc.

P. S. I see by your last pay Abstracts, for the Month's of June and July that Major Taylor[86] was continued in them. I must inform you that he resigned upon the 10th. Feby. 1779 of which be pleased to notfiy your pay Master and desire him to give credit in the next Abstract for the pay drawn for him since that time.[87]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West point, September 18, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Your Excellency, that the Chevalier de la Luzerne, who was so obliging as to honour me with a visit in his way from Boston, set out yesterday morning for Philadelphia. He will cross the Delaware at Trentown, and if nothing occurs to impede his journey, he will probably arrive at Philadelphia on Thursday or Friday.

I inclose Your Excellency a Copy of a Letter[88] from Lt Colo Van Dyck to Colo Vanschaick, with which I have been favoured by Governor Clinton. I have had no intelligence on the subject of it from General Sullivan himself, or any advices from him since those transmitted in my Letter of the 7th, so that the accounts it contains must rest upon their own credibility. There are however circumstances that make part of the

[86] Maj. John Taylor, of the Second Canadian Regiment.

[87] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry and Tench Tilghman.

[88] A copy of this letter, dated from Fort Schuyler, Sept. 7, 1779, is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

intelligence at least, highly probable, as Colo Brodhead was to march from Fort Pitt on the 7th or 8th Ulto. for the Senecca Country. I inclose your Excellency Two New York papers of the 7th and 11th Inst. I have the Honor, etc.[89]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West point, September 18, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with yours of the 9th: inclosing an abstract of the powder brought in by Capt. Ashmead.[90] It is to be regretted that the quantity falls so far short of the estimate, but I am in hopes that the above, with the three hundred Barrels forwarded before, will answer our present purposes. I would however wish that the Marine Committee may be requested not to lose sight of the object, but take the earliest opportunity not only of making up their disappointment by Ashmead, but for procuring a stock adequate to any future contingencies. I have the honor, &c.[91]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West Point, September 18, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have your favs. of the 14th. and 17th. Genl. Knox is just now absent, but when he returns, I will inquire into the necessity of keeping the guard, you mention at Litchfield.

North Castle Church would certainly be a very ineligible situation for Genl. Howe. From his letter to me, he had not taken post there, but was rather reconnoitering a proper position. I had a particular object in view when I ordered the troops to move to pines bridge, but now seeing little or no

[89] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[90] Capt. John Ashmead, of the Pennsylvania privateer *Eagle*, which had been sent to the West Indies for powder by the Marine Committee.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

probability of the matters taking place which induced me to send them down; I have therefore directed Genl. Howe to march again with Glovers and Nixons Brigades to the neighbourhood of lower Salem. I am, &c.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Genl Howe immediately. I have since writing the above met with a conveyance for it.[92] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 16th. Was there occasion for you to remain near Croton, I should think any position, advanced beyond that River, ineligible; But as I am now induced to believe that, the Report of a french Fleet's being bound for this Coast, is without foundation, I think you may as well march immediately back with Glovers and Nixon's Brigades to Lower Salem, or to the position a few Miles below, which you proposed to take for the convenience of foraging to more advantage.

Be pleased to inform me of your arrival at your new post. I am, etc.

I recd. yours of the 12th. 14th. and 15th.[93]

To BRIGADIER GENERALS WILLIAM WOODFORD AND PETER MUHLENBERG

West point, September 18, 1779.

Gentn: I have just received the Arrangement of the Virginia line from the Board of War, as settled at Middle Brook in March, which I inclose with a Copy of the Board's Letter of

[92] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the 10th. Instant. By this Arrangement you will find, that the vacancies which had happened in the line of Captains and more Inferior Officers, previous to the making of it and subsequent to that at the White plains in September, were left open in the respective Regiments for their Officers in captivity; and as this principle was pursued with respect to the Captains and Subalterns, and the Memorandum on the 3d. leaf of the Arrangement is in general terms, "that all vacancies for prisoners subsequent to the Arrangement at White plains were left open for them," I cannot account for the same not being done in the case of the Field Officers as far as it was practicable, the reason being the same, unless the resignation of Colo. Fleming,[94] which was the only one in the line of Field Officers that had taken place at the time, was unknown. These are not the only contrarieties that occur. For you will perceive notwithstanding this Arrangement by which the Commissions are said by the Board of War, in their Letter to have been issued, and the Memorandum referred to above, that they supposed Major Cabell and Captn. Waggoner[95] entitled to promotion on the resignation of Lt. Colo. Richeson.[96] There has certainly been some great misconception in this business. You and the Field Officers will examine the matter, and place it on the right footing, transmitting me the Arrangement under your signature and those of the Officers concerned in making it, after which, I will procure such new Commissions as may be wanted.

If the plan adopted at White plains is still to prevail, Major Cabell will rank as Lieutenant Colonel from the resignation

[94] Lieut. Col. Charles Fleming, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He had resigned in December, 1778.

[95] Capt. Andrew Waggoner, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. His majority dated from December, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston in May, 1780; exchanged in November, 1780; retired in January, 1783.

[96] Lieut. Col. Holt Richardson (Richeson).

of Lt Colo Flemming on the 15th. of Decr. and Captain Waggoner as Major, from the same time.

That matters may be facilitated I also inclose a List of all the Resignations that have come to my knowledge since September. I also forward sundry Commissions, which if right, I request you to deliver: There came two for Major Cabell and Captn Waggoner; but as they are wrong in their date, if the Arrangement is to be conducted on the principle adopted at the White plains, as I have already observed, and are premature if it is conducted on that pursued at Middle Brook, I do not send them. The sooner the Arrangement can be properly and explicitly adjusted the better. Where there are to be promotions, and which are the only cases where New Commissions will be wanted, they will be particularly noted, that as little unnecessary trouble as possible may be occasioned. I am, etc.

N.B. You will return me the Arrangement which I inclose.[97]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Saturday, September 18, 1779.

Parole Corunna. Countersigns Dover, Cuba.

The Commander in Chief in consideration of the penitence of the Criminal and the special intercession of his officers is induced to grant a pardon to Jeremiah Beaman of the 2nd. North Carolina regiment whose sentence was published in orders the 14th. instant.

The little attention paid to the resolve of Congress of the 4th. of September last, published in general orders of the 25th. and the number of accounts exhibited on certificates repugnant to that resolve and the order accompanying it oblige the Commander in Chief to declare, that henceforth no Warrants shall

[97] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

be given for payment of any Accounts produced in consequence of that resolve, unless the officers applying have been detached by a special order from himself or commanding officer of a department; The mode of obtaining such order will be by a certificate from the Major General or Brigadier from whose division or brigade the officer is to be sent specifying the nature and necessity of the service to be perform'd.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, September 19, 1779.

Parole Delaware. Countersigns Elk, Fez.

The regimental Pay Masters are to bring in their Pay Rolls for the month of August to the Deputy Pay Master General for examination: The nine months men in the Massachusetts line who were mustered in August are to be entered from the time they were respectively received by the continental officer at Springfield and to draw pay accordingly.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West point, September 19, 1779.

My Lord: I have been favored with your Lordship's letter of the 18th. and that of Colonel Taylors.

Very particular applications have been made to me of late, similar to that from your Lordship, which I have uniformly referred to the civil authority. Your Lordship will readily perceive the necessity for preserving the same conduct in all cases. In the present instance, however, I shall find myself peculiarly unhappy in refusing the permission you have asked for Lady

On September 18 Washington wrote briefly to General Woodford, approving the latter sending Maj. John Webb, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment, to Philadelphia. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Mary,[98] to visit her Mother and sister, was I not assured that in referring it to the Governor the indulgence will be readily obtained.

You will be pleased to forward Colonel Taylors letter which incloses the money he has mentioned. I am, etc.[99]

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD

West point, September 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been [just] favoured with yours Letter of the 23d. of August. Although I have a high sense of your merit as an Officer and ever regretted your leaving the service, as I have frequently expressed [and did all in my power to prevent] yet I cannot concur with you in the measure you have been pleased to refer to me; and I am the more concerned, as it is one in which your wishes appear to be so much interested. The plan cannot be approved or seconded by me, because it is in a variety of respects and indeed throughout the whole, contrary both to the letter and spirit of the present establishment of the Army, and the measures which have been generally pursued. It proposes a Corps almost equal to two Regiments; to have Three field Officers, when under the establishment, there can only be two in any Regimet. after certain periods, and the first of those only a Lt Colo; and second Lieutenants, when that admits of none. Those discriminations of themselves would certainly create jealousies and uneasiness. The plan however is farther exceptionable, as it proposes, that the Corps shall be wholly unconnected with the line and not be annexed to any division or brigade. This is another discrimination, if it were admissible, that would not fail to excite disgust. But these, great as they are, are not the only objections to the measure.

[98] Stirling's daughter.
[99] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

It has been found necessary of late for a variety of cogent reasons, to reduce and incorporate many Corps in the Army, and more especially those of an Independent nature, or which were not attached to the line of particular States; and in doing it, to put out of the service Many Officers of fair characters, long and constant standing, of good reputation; and the like has been the case in a variety of instances, in the regular batallions [instance Virga. reducg. 15 to 11]. For me immediately after this to advise and second the raising of New Ones upon a plan more liable to objections than that on which those stood; subject to the same inconveniences that made their reduction and incorporation necessary, giving more priviledges and a more extensive command to the Officers of it, than the rest of the Army have, or than are authorized by our general military system, would expose me at least to the charge of inconsistency. Besides the general murmur the measure would produce, the Officers in the Virginia line would be peculiarly disgusted and affected, as the raising of such a corps, would certainly operate to diminish their commands, by taking off a part of the Men, which they probably might have got; as it would lessen the abilities of the State to provide for their batallions to which it is bound by the general system of apportionment in the great scale of the Continent. These several reasons all prevail to prevent me from concurring in your plan and to dissuade you entirely from it. I am, etc.[1]

To COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

Head Quarters, West point, September 19, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favr. of the 17th. and am exceedingly obliged to you for the intelligence it contains. I send

[1]The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The portions in brackets are inserted by Washington.

inclosed two half Johannes.[2] Should expend any more for the same purposes,[3] I will immediately remit it to you.

Be pleased to endeavour to learn whether the Vessels, preparing to take the Cavalry on board, are square rigged, or sloops and schooners; we may judge of the Voyage by being acquainted with these particulars. I shall also be glad to know at what distance in the rear of the City they are throwing up lines across the Island. I have stationed Major Lee in Monmouth County for a particular purpose, and have desired him to apply to you from time to time for any intelligence which you may receive from Staten Island. You will oblige me by communicating to him the information you receive whenever he requests it. I am, etc.

P. S. Several accounts by Vessels from the West Indies mention a french fleet having been left at sea steering towards this Coast. I have no official intelligence of any such thing. But should such a fleet appear off the Hook, you will be pleased to give me the most instantaneous information by Express.[4]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West point, September 19[–20], 1779.

Sir: On the 12th. instant I had the honor of communicating two pieces of intelligence respecting the fleet under the command of Admiral Count D'Estaing. Hearing that one of the Captains arrived at New London was a Man of intelligence and veracity, I dispatched Lt. Lee[5] of the 1st Connecticut Regt.

[2] A Johannes was a gold coin of Portugal, so called from having been minted in the reign of King John. It was worth about $9.

[3] Secret services.

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[5] Lieut. Ezra Lee. He was transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and was paymaster of same until retired in June, 1782.

to gain a circumstantial account of the matter. The inclosed is a Copy of Capt. Leisters[6] relation, which seems too particular to admit of a doubt. Mr Lee adds, that Capt. Leister informed him further, that Watlins Island was the point at which the 50 sail of Merchantmen and 5 sail of the line parted with the grand fleet, to proceed to France. He also says that before the fleet sailed from Cape Francois, a Captain belonging to Charles town South Carolina was often sent for on Board the Counts Ship, but his business with him was kept secret.

From the course which the Count was standing, when Capt Leister left him, he is of opinion that he was bound for the southward. Should that be his destination, a very little time must inform us of his arrival there. I have the honor, etc.

20th: Since writing the foregoing I have recd. the following intelligence from a person in whose information I place considerable dependance. "The enemy are still engaged in strengthening the City on all parts, they have raised three lines all picketted in the rear of the City across the Island; are still employed at their fort at Brooklyn. The Light Horse are assembled in force at Brookly ferry where Vessels are lying at Anchor to take them on Board, a large quantity of Hay packed and put on board for their use. 55 transports have watered and anchored in the East River and Bay, more taking in Water. From the best accounts near eight thousand Men are preparing to embark, their destination unknown, but generally believed for the West Indies or Carolina. Three frigates cruising out to discover the first approaches of a French fleet. By accounts recd. last Thursday from Jamaica, the inhabitants had removed their stores and Women and Children to the Mountains being fearful of the approach of the french. A deserter from Sandy Hook

[6]A merchant captain. A copy of his intelligence accompanies this letter from Washington and is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

reports that part of the fleet that saild last Monday with the 44th. and two Hessian Regiments had put back in a storm, they say they were bound for Hallifax." This intelligence dated the 17th Inst.[7]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, West point, September 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of this morning respecting Capt. Lyman.[8] I am entirely a stranger to his character neither do I know upon what terms he was permitted to return to New York. When Mr. Beatty the Commy of prisoners comes to Camp, I will enquire. I have understood that he had, previous to his capture at Powles Hook, sold his Commission, and that he went in, to receive or get security for the purchase Money: after which he intended to come out and settle in the Country. But I only have this by report. Should he return, he ought at least to have a watchful Eye kept upon him. I am &c.[9]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West point, September 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have this moment received your favs. of the 19th. and 20th. My Accounts from New York by way of Staten Island agree in the main with yours, and General Wayne just now informs me that he is of opinion that the evacuation of both Verplanks and Stoney points is in agitation. You must exercise your own judgment in pitching upon a position, I have only

[7] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[8] Capt. Gamaliel Dwight Lyman, of the Sixty-fourth Foot. He is given as a lieutenant in the British Army List of 1779. He left the service and, in 1781, wrote to Washington from Fairfield, Conn., offering his services.

[9] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

one general Rule to lay down for you, which is, to keep at such a distance with your main body as to avoid a possibility of a surprise, and to be very vigilant. I am &c.[10]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: The inclosed complaint from the Non commissioned officers and soldiers of the third Massachusetts regiment was delivered me by Col. Scammell. As the form in which it appears is improper, and if attended to, might operate as a precedent for sedition, I have directed Col Scammell to express my disapprobation of the manner of the complaint and point out the proper channel through which redress ought to be sought. But as I would not wish to neglect a case of this nature, where charges of fraud are made against any officer, I transmit the paper to you; and I am to desire if the matter comes before you in a proper shape, that you will have a strict inquiry made into it.

The opinion I have of Col Graytons[11] honor induces me to believe the charges must be ill founded; but I make it a rule to have every thing of this kind carefully scrutinized. I am, etc.[12]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West point, September 20, 1779,
½ past 4 O'clock P. M.

Dr. Sir: I am this moment favored with your letter. Accounts received by deserters from Verplanks point and the

[10] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[11] Col. John Greaton, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment.
[12] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

report of a patrole this morning give me reason to believe the enemy are at least about evacuating this post.

You will not fail to give me the earliest information of what further movements you may discover. I am, &c.[13] [H. S. P.]

To LIEUTENANTS WILLIAM BROWNLEE AND ROBERT KIRK[14]

Head Quarters, West Point, September 20, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have recd. yours of 11th. Inst. Before the arrangement of Colo. Gists present regiment was sent to the Board of War, in order that Commissions might be issued, time was given to the officers to state their respective claims, and that no objections might be afterwards made they signed the arrangement, signifying their approbation thereof. Several applications similar to yours have been made by Officers of other Corps but I have been under the necessity of rejecting them, as it would produce a revival of all old claims, and entirely derange the Rank of the whole line of the Army, which is now generally settled to satisfaction. I am, &c.[15]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

West Point, September 21, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received the inclosed representation of some violences said to be committed in your corps against Young Gecock[16] an inhabitant and a child of the Widow Garrison. By a verbal state of the affair more intelligible than the written

[13] In the writing of James McHenry.

[14] Of Col. Nathaniel Gist's Additional Continental regiment. Both Brownlee and Kirk retired in January, 1781.

[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[16] Jecock(?), Jaycock(?).

one, I understand that some men of the light Infantry had made a practice of plundering the farms of the complainants, that a party of these marauders was discovered in this business on the night of the 9th. instant and fired upon by Gecock, which having occasioned an alarm, he was seized and carried down to the light infantry underwent a summary trial and received fifty lashes; that Majr. McCormick[17] went the same night to the house [of] the Widow Garrison ill treated the whole family and wounded one of her Children in the thigh with his sword. This if true would be an irregularity of so serious a nature and the people are so clear and positive in their story that I think it my duty to bring the Major to trial and have directed the Adjutant Genl. to arrest him for the purpose.

I shall be obliged to you to let me know fully the circumstances of the treatment of Young Gecocks so far as they have fallen within your knowledge.

I have it so much at heart to prevent every species of Outrages to the inhabitants, that I feel sensibly chagrined whenever any thing of that complexion comes before me. With great regard I am, etc.[18] [H. S. P.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Tuesday, September 21, 1779.

Parole Farmington. Countersigns Gosport, Hanover.

The General Court Martial whereof Colonel Putnam is President is dissolv'd and another ordered to sit tomorrow morning nine o'clock for the trial of all persons who shall come before them. Colonel Bradford to preside.

[17] Brigade Major Henry(?) McCormick in Gen. Edward Hand's brigade.
[18] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

It being represented to the Commander in Chief that the time when the Massachusetts levies were received by Continental officers at Springfield cannot be yet ascertained; they are not to be included in the Muster or Pay Rolls for August.

At the General Court Martial whereof Colonel Putnam was President, Colonel Richard Butler was tried upon the following charges:

1st. For endeavoring to excite the soldiers of Captn. Ashmead's company to mutiny, by ordering the non commissioned officers not to obey any orders of his (Captain Ashmead's).

2ndly. For treating Captain Ashmead in an unprecedented and unofficer-like manner, by refusing him liberty to wait on Genl. Wayne to complain of ill-treatment and seek redress and sending him under guard from the Light Infantry Camp to West Point after having received Colonel Stewart's orders to go to the Infantry and take the command of his (Captain Ashmead's) company.

The Court are of opinion that Colonel Butler is not guilty of the 1st. charge. They do acquit him of refusing Captn. Ashmead liberty to wait on General Wayne to complain of ill-treatment and seek redress.

They are of opinion that Colonel Butler was not justifiable in sending Captain Ashmead under guard from the Light-Infantry to West Point, being a breach of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the Articles of War and do sentence him to be reprimanded by the commanding officer of the Corps of Light Infantry.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and directs it to be carried into execution; At the same time he thinks Colonel Butler's conduct blamable in not permitting Captain Ashmead to see General Wayne unless he would engage to comply with a condition which Colonel Butler had no right

to annex; nor was there any need of such a condition as there were always proper means of inforcing discipline, if Captain Ashmead after applying to General Wayne had persisted in a refractory behaviour.

To prevent any misunderstanding, in future, the General directs that the nomination of all Captains and Subalterns to relieve others, if necessary, or fill vacancies in the Light Corps while it remains together, be reported to the Adjutant General and receive the approbation of the General before they be sent to take command: For this purpose the officers commanding regiments of Light Infantry will report to the Adjutant General the vacancies that happen, who will give notice that officers may be appointed from the line to fill them, to be nominated by the officers commanding the regiments from which they are taken.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, September 22, 1779.

Gentlemen: I was yesterday honored with yours of the 16th; the general Return of Military Stores accompanying it was delivered safely to me.[19]

I have directed the few things forwarded by Mr Gardner, to be delivered out to those Officers of the Staff and line, who are not supplied by the States, at moderate prices, agreeable to the direction of the Board. I have the honor, etc.[20]

On September 21 Washington acknowledged in a brief note to Gen. Anthony Wayne an inclosure from Lord Stirling which Wayne had forwarded and which Washington returned. "I have nothing in particular recommend." This letter is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

[19] The Board of War's letter of Sept. 16, 1779, and the return of stores are not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 22, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of yesterday with its inclosures· Capt. Willings confinement is by way of retaliation for that of Governor Hamilton's in Virginia. A representation on the subject has gone to the state of Virginia and I hope a mutual release from the present rigorous treatment of both Gentlemen will be the consequence.

By our observations from this side the River it appears that the enemy have only contracted their Works on Verplanks but have not evacuated the point.

If the fleet which we have been expecting has touched any part of our Coast we must hear of it soon.

Be pleased to forward Major Talmadge's letter immediately to him. I am, &c.[21]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, West Point, September 22, 1779.

Sir: I am to request you will give instruction to your assistants attached to the different works, to turn their attention to the barracks necessary at each to cover the men required to be constantly stationed for the immediate security of the respective posts, and the places at which it will be most proper to erect them. Were it not for the difficulty of transporting materials to those high mountains to build barracks at each sufficient to cover the whole number of men required for its complete defence, I should give a preference to this; but the difficulty

[21] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of transportation inclines me to desire only strong guards during the Winter at each post to put them out of the reach of a surprise and coup de main by a small detachment, and consequently barracks proportioned to these. I leave it to your judgment what guards will be sufficient to answer the purpose and to regulate the arrangements for barracks accordingly; and I shall be obliged to you to make a report as speedily as possible. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. These barracks ought to be in the works where they will admit them, and where they will not so near as to be always sure of a communication on any sudden emergency and effectually protected by the fire from the works. How far can the bomb-proofs be made to answer the purpose?[22]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Wednesday, September 22, 1779.

Parole Germany. Countersigns Hopewell, India.

It having been represented by the Commissary General of Issues that the Artificers at the several Posts of the army are served with different rations; The following (upon the recommendation of the Quarter Master General) is to be henceforth issued to all Artificers. One pound and an half of bread or flour a pound and an half of beef or other provision of equal substance, one gill of rum.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

West point, September 22, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have been expecting for some time past a communication from C——. The period which he had fixed was the

[22] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

11th. instant. If you know the cause of his silence, or have had any intimations from him, I wish to be informed of them. Very interesting events have taken place which must and have produced circumstances in New York, deserving of his notice: That he has gone so far beyond his promise makes me rather uneasy on his account and desirous to learn what you may think on the subject.[23]

To DAVID BROOKS

Head Quarters, West Point, September 22, 1779.

Sir: You are to issue the Cloathing now in your hands for officers, and contained in the inventory which you have furnished, in the following manner. To the Officers of the North Carolina Regiments; to those of the Mustering, Auditor's and Pay Master General's departments; to the Hospital Surgeons; to the Field Commissary of Military Stores and his deputies; to the Judge Advocate, and such of his assistants as do not belong to the line. Every person applying must produce a certificate, from his commanding officer or principal, specifying the corps or department to which he belongs.

You will divide the Sterling amount of your whole invoice by 150, and distribute to each person such articles as he may stand in need of equivalent to the one hundred and fiftieth part of this sum. The articles delivered are to be paid for on delivery at the rate of four pounds currency dollars at 7/6, for every pound Sterling.

The Tea is not included in the foregoing instruction, but is to be distributed as follows reserving fifty pounds of the best quality for future disposal: one pound of the best kind to each General Officer; half a pound of the same to each field officer

[23] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

and head of a staff department and a quarter of a pound pr. man of the remainder to any other officer of the army who shall apply. The Pepper is to be distributed in the same manner and proportion. These things to be paid for at the same rate as above directed.

In the distribution of all the articles to which these instructions relate, the officers of The Carolina troops are without fail to have their full proportion as their remoteness from home deprives them of the advantages which other officers enjoy as well public as private.

No other officers than those here mentioned are to be included in the benefit of the Cloathing unless they have orders from Head Quarters. I am, etc.[24]

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

West point, September 22, 1779.

Sir: It is my wish to lay before Congress as soon as possible a state of the army, that they may be enabled to regulate their views, and make their requisitions in due time, to the Several States for Men. I therefore request that you will furnish me as soon as you can, with an *Abstract return,* containing the amount of the Troops of each State in service, digested in 4 Columns. The 1st. to contain the number engaged for the War. The 2d those whose enlistments will expire by the last of December. The 3d those whose will expire by the last of March, and the 4th such as will end their service by the last of June. And if the service of any of the Levies will expire in Two or three months after the last period; you will mention it. You will also particularly note, what number of the Men are *now levies* their State and fix upon a sort of average time when

[24] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

they joined the Army. You will observe that it is only an Abstract amount of the troops of *each State* which I want, and not of the Regiments or Men's names, as this will equally answer my purpose and save a good deal of Trouble. I am, etc.[25]

To JOHN WELLES, ELEAZER WALES AND EDWARD CHINN[26]

Head Quarters, West Point, September 22, 1779.

Gentlemen: Your favr. of the 1st. Inst. came to my hands yesterday. I am exceedingly obliged to you for the information you give me, respecting the mode that is adopted for the settlement of claims for waste &c. committed by the Army. I have been much embarrassed by applications of this nature and where I have given orders in the matter, it has been solely with a view of relieving individuals whose claims have been apparently well supported with vouchers from people of reputation and attachment. I remember that of Mrs. McNeal was particularly so. Mr. Smith made application to me a few weeks ago, but I gave him no satisfaction, and should he or any others apply again, I shall refer them to the Board of treasury as you direct. I am, etc.[27]

*To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

West-point, September 23, 1779.

Sir: Colo. Fleury this moment presented to me the letter Your Excellency did me the honor to write from Trenton, and by his communication of your arrival at that place without accident and meeting with Monsr. Gerard in good health made me perfectly happy.

[25] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[26] Continental commissioners of accounts for the Northern Department.
[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Monsr. Fleury has obtained my consent to be absent from this Army. He carries with him a certificate expressive of his great merit as an Officer, and a letter to Congress containing the sentiments I entertain of his *worth* and Services. I have the honor, etc.[28]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, West Point, September 23, 1779.

Sir: I have received your report dated the 22d. of your transactions with Mr. Loring on the subject of exchanges.

Mr. Loring's answer to your first proposition revives the old question of a composition of privates for officers, which has been so repeatedly and so fruitlessly agitated, and which can now only tend to embarrass the relief of the prisoners on both sides. It seems that the more we do to remove the obstacles in the way of exchanges, the more solicitous the enemy are to contrive new ones and revive the old, as if they expected at length to fatigue us into compliance with their unreasonable demands. I know not with what face of justice or decency they can depart whenever it suits a particular interest from all those principles which have been agreed upon between us, and have uniformly governed our exchanges. The only established rule of exchange hitherto has been officer for officer of equal rank and soldier for soldier. The settled disinclination of the enemy to fixing general and permanent rules adequate to all the cases of captivity have obliged us to content ourselves with partial and particular exchanges; and from every thing that has appeared, their ideas are so remote from ours, that there is little reason to expect any future negotiation would be attended with more success than the past, or that we should ever be able to

[28] From a photostat of the original in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

unite in a Tariff, which would have no other object than the relief of prisoners on terms of equal advantage. While this continues a secondary motive with the enemy, and the augmentation of their force by a large accession of privates the ruling one, nothing of that kind can be expected. If we therefore renounce particular exchanges, on the former plan, the prisoners will have no other prospect before them than that of hopeless captivity. I would wish you in your answer to Mr. Loring to represent these things to him in a decent but pointed manner, to make him sensible of the inconsistency of his conduct and the ill-consequences it must produce; informing him, at the same time, that we will not hereafter make any exchanges whatsoever, unless they extend to officers and privates indiscriminately on the footing which has heretofore obtained. The instructions I have already given you, on the subject of composition are not to be exceeded; and I would wish the question of privates for officers to be avoided as I am certain, from the unreasonableness of the enemy on this head it can answer no other purpose than to perplex, and impede the business. If in treating of a Tariff, Mr. Loring persists in pressing Conways[29] cartel as a model, he can be very justly told that the circumstances of the parties in the present war differ much from those of France and England at the time of that treaty, and that these are the only proper standards by which to regulate our agreements.

You will insist on your second proposition; informing the enemy that this mode is not with reference to their wishes; but to discourage the practice of breaking paroles, and establish distinction between the violators and scrupulous observers. That their interest can be no way affected by it and consequently can have no reasonable objection.

[29] Lieut. Gen. Henry Seymour Conway, of the British Army.

To the third answer, you will explicitly inform them that I have nothing to do with those persons not military prisoners who have broken their paroles, either to exchange or return them. That I do not consider them as proper subjects of military capture in the first instance nor hold myself bound to restore them to a state of captivity in which they were first placed contrary to the usages of nations.

Colonel Webbs exchange by composition we cannot claim as a matter of right; but I wish every method in our power to be taken to induce the enemy to consent to it. The pretext of not being willing to continue partial exchanges is forced, the more as there are such recent instances in the cases of Edmonson and Featherstone, and ridiculous; You must plead the constant practice heretofore; the generous treatment shewn to the prisoners taken in the Eagle; the obligation in point of honor and justice upon the enemy to return an equivalent; the proposals they themselves made at different times for particular exchanges by composition: You will observe to them that the Gentlemen taken in the Eagle are not under a parole but absolutely released, and at liberty to act; That by an authentic act of their consul at Corunna they have incurred a debt which they cannot without a flagrant breach of faith refuse to pay. That the exchange so far as it depends on us is already made and that they have no choice but to make a return. You will demand an explanation of what they mean by "the former principle"; whether it is that they are ready to return an equal number of equal ranks, on the *former principle of equality of rank* or whether they refuse to make a return for these unless the terms of their first proposition are complied with.

After you have prepared your answer in the spirit of these instructions you will let me have a view of it. I am, &c.[30]

[30] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, September 23, 1779.

Sir: Lieut. Colo. Fleury having communicated to me his desire of Returning to france on some matters interesting to himself. I have thought proper to give him this letter to testify to Congress the high opinion I entertain of his conduct and services.

the marks of their aprobation which he has Received on former occasions (specialy for the interesting part he bore in the defence of fort miflin) have been amply justified by his subsequent behaviour. he has signalised himself in more than one instance since, and in the assault of Stoney point he was the first who mounted the enemys works and struck the british flag with his own hand.

It is but justice to him to declare that in the many Stations in which he has been employed he has Rendered important services and had acquited himself in every Respect as an officer of distinguished merit, whose talents, Real activity, and bravery alike entitle him to the most particular notice.

He has intimated to me his desire to obtain furlough for this winter. I dont doubt but Congress will be disposed to grant him every indulgence, which Can be shewn whith propriety to an officer who will be useful if he Comes back and whose Return would give me pleasure. I have the honor etc.[31]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have both your favs. of the 23d. By a deserter this day from Verplanks point I have recd. pretty good information

[31] From a copy in the writing of Fleury in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, vol. 8, fol. 39.

of the late movements upon that and Stoney point. He says they have sent down three Regiments and have upon that account contracted their Works.

I have nothing to do with the Regulations in the Commissaries department; the deputy attending your division must represent the particular situation of Colo. Armands Corps to His principal and take his order in the matter. I am, &c.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Colo. Moylan and Major Tallmadge.[32]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 24, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Major Fontaine[33] the Engineer who conducts the works on the other side the river when I was over yesterday complained that Genl. Parsons Brigade was repeatedly deficient in furnishing its proportion of fatigue men. He seemed well satisfied that you had given the necessary orders, but as they had not had the intended effect, I am to solicit you most earnestly to arrange matters in such way that the works may meet with no delay on this account. I am, &c.[34] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, September 24, 1779.

My Dear Sir: I am very sorry that the painfulness of your leg prevented my having the pleasure of seeing you this morning; and I hope it will soon be so far abated as to put it in your power to favour me with the visit you intended.

---

[32] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[33] Capt. Béchet Rochefontaine, of the Continental Engineers. He was made major by brevet and served to the close of the war.

[34] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

I should not think myself justified in countermanding the trial of Major McCormick, as in the execution of orders ever so proper, there could be no necessity for violence to a child, and if it really happened, otherwise than by pure accident, I am indispensibly bound to let justice take its course. A simple narrative of facts will be the best criterion of his conduct, and a candid rather than an ingenious defence will best answer his purpose if innocent. I am, etc.[35] [H. S. P.]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, West Point, September 24, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 22d. The Return of Cloathing necessary for your Regiment should be made, by you without delay, to the Board of War, who will give you information where or to whom you are to apply.

If any of your present Men, whose time of service will shortly expire, will reinlist for the War, they will be entitled to a Bounty of 200 dollars and ten dollars to the Officer reinlisting them. If you find any, in the above predicament, willing to reinlist, you can send over for a sum of Money for that purpose. Colo. Sheldon had liberty to endeavour to inlist as many new Recruits as would compleat his Regiment to the Establishment, provided they could be obtained upon the terms of serving with the Regt. as dismounted Dragoons, untill there should be a necessity or conveniency of mounting them. This to be clearly expressed in the inlistment, that the Men may have no pretext for complaint on being made to serve on foot. They were also to be inlisted for the War, and no temporary engagements entered into, on any accounted whatever. The Bounty to new Recruits to be 200 dollars and 20 dollars to the

[35] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

recruiting Officer. These Men must be natives, of good Character, and every way suitable for Dragoons. If you are of opinion that you can obtain Men upon the foregoing terms, you may draw Money and try the experiment.

The quantity of Cloathing issued in July, under the General order, was so very trifling, that it would not have extended to any thing like the supply of the Officers of the whole Army. They therefore who first applied were first served, by which means a vast number on the spot, were put in the same situation with the officers of your Regt. There is at this time a small dividend of Tea and pepper to be made, of which Genl. Howe has been advised, and of which the Officers under his command will I presume take the advantage.

Captn. Lewis[36] has quitted the service some time past, and I do not know the Captain intitled, by seniority, to the Majority of your Regiment.

Be pleased to make my Compliments to Mrs. Moylan and inform her that Mrs. Washington was well when I last heard from her. I am, etc.[37]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West point, September 24, 1779.

Sir: I this morning received your letter of the 22d with its several inclosures.

It is not my opinion that Culper junr.[38] should be advised to give up his present employment. I would imagine that with a little industry, he will be able to carry on his intelligence with

[36] Capt. George Lewis, of the Third Continental Dragoons.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[38] Samuel Culper, jr., the alias assumed by Robert Townsend, a New York merchant, who sent in his secret intelligence through Aaron Woodhull, whose alias was Samuel Culper, sr. Major Tallmadge, who was the channel of communication with Washington, acted under the alias of John Bolton.

greater security to himself and greater advantages to us, under cover of his usual business, than if he were to dedicate himself wholly to the giving of information. It may afford him opportunities of collecting intelligence, that he could not derive so well in any other manner. It prevents also those suspicions which would become natural should he throw himself out of the line of his present employment. He may rest assured of every proper attention being paid to his services. One thing appears to me deserving of his particular consideration, as it will not only render his communication less exposed to detection but relieve the fears of such persons as may be entrusted with its conveyance to the second link in the chain, and of course very much facilitate the object we have in view. I mean that he should occasionally write his information on the blank leaves of a pamphlet; on the first second &c. pages of a common pocket book; on the blank leaves at such end of registers almanacks or any new publication or book of small value. He should be determined in the choice of these books principally by the goodness of the blank paper, as the ink is not easily legible, unless it is on paper of a good quality. Having settled a plan of this kind with his friend, he may forward them without risque of search or the scrutiny of the enemy as this is chiefly directed against paper made up in the form of letters.

I would add a further hint on this subject. Even letters may be made more subservient to this communication than has been yet practised. He may write a familiar letter, on domestic affairs, or on some little matters of business to his friend at Satuket or elsewhere, interlining with the stain, his secret intelligence or writing it on the opposite blank side of the letter. But that his friend may know how to distinguish these from letters addressed solely to himself, he may always leave such as contain secret information without date or place; (dating it

with the stain) or fold them up in a particular manner, which may be concerted between the parties. This last appears to be the best mark of the two, and may be the signal of their being designed for me. The first mentioned mode, however, or that of the books, appears to me the one least liable to detection. I am, etc.[39]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, September 25, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 15th. covering a Resolve confirming the arrangement of the Massachusetts line, and a printed Copy of a circular letter from Congress to their constituents. I sincerely hope, that the measures pointed out may be pursued, and that every good effect, to be wished for, may be the result.

Since mine of the 19th. I have recd. several pieces of intelligence from my confidential Correspondents in New York and upon Long Island, and from persons in other quarters: The following are substantially the contents of their different letters, from which you will perceive, they all agree that a very considerable embarkation is in agitation, tho' there are a variety of opinions respecting the numbers and destination.

New York 11 Septr. "It is generally believed that the 44th. and 3 Hessian Regiments which embarked and sailed a few days ago, went to Quebec.[40] Sir James Wallace in the Experiment of 50 Guns sailed at the same time for Georgia, having under his convoy a Store ship and two or three other Vessels, but no troops. The Europa 64. Russel 74. Renown 50. and four or five Frigates in the harbour of New York. It is thought the large ships will be sent to the West Indies to reinforce

[39] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[40] The draft has "Halifax or Quebec."

Admiral Byron. The general opinion that nothing further could be done in Georgia without a reinforcement, which it was thought will be sent about the beginning of October.

From the same Septr. 18th. "The 54th: 77th: Rawdons or Irish Volunteers, Queens Rangers, Cathcarts Legion, all the Grenandiers and Light Infantry and the greater part of the Horse under orders for embarkation. It is generally believed they are bound to the southward, and that Charles town will be the great object this Campaign. Every 6th Man from King and Queen County at work upon the Fort at Brooklyn. The inhabitants of Suffolk County having refused to turn out for the same purpose, were threatened with military execution in case of further non compliance. The gorge or pass at Fort Washington strongly fortified, and the Works upon Bayards Hill, in the Rear of the City, were repairing. The grand Battery repairing, and to be mounted with 40 twenty four pounders.

Long Island Septr. 10th. "An account is just recd. from General prescott at Rhode Island, that a Vessel had arrived there which left a French Fleet in latitude 25 or 35 (not certain which) steering N. W. this had occasioned great confusion, and the immediate call of a general Council of War.

Monmouth County Septr. 21st. "A fleet of 30 sail went into the Hook this day, from whence, or whether any troops on board not known. When they hove in sight, they appeared to come from the Eastward. A deserter from the fleet at New York mentions that the press had been exceedingly hot, and that Admiral Arbuthnot was to sail in a few days with three sixty four Gun ships with a fleet under Convoy.

Elizabeth Town 22d Septr. "On the 20th a Mr Edward Fox of Philada. an exchanged prisoner, came out of New York. He says the embarkation was by accounts to consist of seven

thousand Men, and that a number of Hessian and English Regiments had embarked before he came away, their destination said to be Virginia."

From the foregoing, Congress will readily perceive, that the destination of the embarkation referred to, must be merely conjectural; this however seems to be certain, that the Enemy, from their preparations for defence upon New York Island, and upon the heights at Brooklyn upon Long Island, mean to put themselves in a situation to hold the City and its environs with their remaining force.

From the movements of the enemy upon Stoney and Verplanks points for a few days past, an evacuation of the latter seemed probable, but an intelligent Deserter yesterday informs, that one Regiment from Verplanks and two from Stoney point had gone down to New York, which was the occasion of their demolishing some of the old Works, and contracting themselves within new. I have the honor, etc.[41]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, September 25, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I wrote to you a few days since on the subject of a complaint against Col Grayton. He has heard of the affair and applied for a court of inquiry. I have told him that you will be directed to grant him one. You will therefore be pleased to appoint a court, in your division composed of members suited to the delicacy and interesting nature of the business. You will make the Cols. request the motive of the inquiry and institute the articles to be examined into from the complaint sent you in my former letter but without bringing the complainants into view *as prosecutors,* as I would carefully avoid an appearance of gratifying them in an application the manner of which is so

[41] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

exceptionable. They must merely be produced as witnesses. You will immediately transmit the report. I am, etc.[42]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, September 25, 1779.

My Lord: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 23d. inclosing Major Lees and Major Hays[43] letters and a few days ago with that of the 20th. By information of a deserter, the Enemy have sent three regiments from Stoney and Verplanks points and have therefore contracted their works. All accounts from New York agree that a very considerable embarkation is in agitation, but they differ much as to numbers and destination.

Be pleased to send forward the inclosed to Colo. Washington[44] and Major Lee. I am, etc.[45]

To COLONEL SAMUEL BLATCHLEY WEBB

West point, September 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I inclose you a Commission for Lt. Colo. Huntington and the rest of your Officers. They are the only sort *circumstances* will admit of being sent at this time. You know the reasons, and they will answer all the purposes of any other kind. The case of your Officers is far from being peculiar, there are many Others without Commissions. For a particular cause no Commission is made out for yourself; it will not operate any injury to You.

Mr. Beatty has received the General's instructions upon the subject of Mr. Lorings Answer, in which your release is

[42] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[43] Maj. Samuel Hayes (Hay), of the New Jersey Militia.

[44] Lieut. Col. William Augustine Washington, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was wounded at Cowpens, S. C., in January, 1781; presented with a silver medal by Congress on Mar. 9, 1781; wounded and taken prisoner at Eutaw Springs, S. C.; prisoner on parole to end of the war.

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

attended to and urged. I sincerely wish it may be effected; but from the mulish obstinacy of the Enemy and the idea they have or affect to hold, that we shall derive far more benefits from your exchange than from that of any Other Officer, and that we don't mean to prosecute the business of exchanges farther, I cannot say the prospect is so flattering as to promise a certainty of success. They will be compelled, however, at any rate to explain the meaning of their Answer on the subject of the prisoners taken in the Eagle packet, and to say explicitly whether their accounting for them is to be connected and involved with other exchanges or any conditions. Nothing can be equal to their prevarication and disingenuity. I am, etc.[46]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 21st. which came to me open under cover with other dispatches from Lord Stirling. I would wish you in future, to send your dispatches to me sealed, and communicate any thing, necessary for my Lord to know, to him separately.

When an enterprise of any kind is in agitation the fewer to whom it is intrusted the better, and as to the particular business, upon which you are sent, I would wish it to remain a secret. I would not have you infer from the foregoing, that I would not intrust my Lord with or take his advice upon any military subject; on the contrary, I have the greatest confidence in him; But secrecy 'till the moment of execution is the life of enterprise.

If, upon full enquiry and information, you find the attempt which you propose to make with your dismounted troops,

[46] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison."

practicable, I have no objection. And should the enemy take refuge in the strong hold you mention any means to dislodge them will be justifiable. I am, etc.[47]

To CAPTAIN ROBERT CAMPBELL[48]

Head Quarters, West-point, September 25, 1779.

Sir: I have fully considered the circumstances and facts as stated in the several papers which you have laid before me; and cannot but be of opinion that although no express parole was given to or demanded by the enemy, yet the situation in which you were placed by them amounted to an implied parole. I acquit you however of having intentionally violated your honor by making your escape under the indulgence given you by the enemy, not only from the representation I have had of your character, but on the certificates presented me from officers who were your fellow prisoners at that time.

I am further induced from the peculiarity of your case, to consent to your remaining with your friends on parole and shall instruct the Commissary of prisoners to send in a British officer of your rank to the enemy. As you are on parole you will refrain from all military duties 'till regularly exchanged. I am, &c.[49]

To COLONEL JOSEPH WARD

Head Quarters, September 25, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of Yesterday. As it is very interesting that I should have the Abstract requested by my Letter of the 22d as soon as possible, I would not have you wait

[47] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[48] Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He had been wounded (lost an arm) and taken prisoner at Staten Island in August, 1777; escaped in August, 1778; transferred to the Invalid Regiment in September, 1778; killed in October, 1779.

[49] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

for the Muster Rolls of the Georgia, South Carolina or any of the North Carolina, or even Virginia Troops, except those with this Army, which possibly you might have thought it necessary to obtain. The Abstract will contain the amount of the Artillery, Cavalry, and Corps not attached to particular States, as well as the Batallions exacted from them, and digested in the same manner, as in their case. And if there are any Recruits for the War which have lately joined, their number and the average time of Joining will be noted. As I have observed, it is very interesting that I should have the Abstract as soon as possible, and therefore I would not have you to delay it any time, for want of the return of One two or three Corps, as their amount may be guessed at or possibly otherwise ascertained. I want if practicable, early and regular requisitions; to have the Recruiting and drafting business placed upon a more certain plan, so that the Levies may join at a certain period and serve for a certain term, by which the Continent may derive some benefit from their service. I am, etc.[50]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, September 25, 1779.

Sir: I have just recd. the inclosed from Colo. Hazen. I would recommend it to you to secure as much as possible of the produce of the upper parts of Connecticut River. It will be in a very convenient situation for any operation or for the use of the troops that will quarter this Winter upon the East side of Hudsons River. As Colo. Hazens Regt. is ordered away, your Magazines must be formed so low down the River that they will not be in the least danger from the incursion of an Enemy. I am, &c.[51]

[50] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[51] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Saturday, September 25, 1779.

Parole Lebanon. Countersigns Minisink, Naples.

A return of the number of men now in the several brigades who have been inlisted and joined since the 1st. of January last to be made at Orderly-time tomorrow.

The number of those who have engaged for the War and the New-Levies to be inserted in different columns.

*To WILLIAM FITZHUGH

West-point, September 25, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your letter of the 17th. Ulto. with its inclosures came safe to hand, though a little delayed on the way; the letters (to your Son) went immediately into New York under cover to General Clinton, to whom I happened to be writing at the time. Your other favr. of the 15th. Instt. came by the last Post. The letter to Perry[52] will be forwarded in a day or two by our Commissary of Prisoners, the one from him, is herewith returned. I do not wonder at his impatience, it is an irksome thing to be so long in captivity without seeing a clear prospect of an exchange.

My endeavours to lessen the severity, or the length of confinement of our Officers have been uniformly exerted, and you may be assured whenever it is in my power to effect the exchange of the Captn. consistent with justice to the other Prisoners, that I shall not omit the oppertunity. your observations on the policy and propriety of seperating the Officers and

[52] Peregrine Fitzhugh, son of William Fitzhugh.

privates of the Convention Troops, after Congress had once declared that Convention broken on the part of the enemy, are exceedingly just; and I have often wondered why it was not done; but for particular reasons I never chose to intermeddle in the smallest degree with any matter, or thing belonging to those Troops, without the special order of Congress.

The provision made by your Assembly for the Officers of that State, will put them upon a much better footing than most other Officers in the line of the Army.

An Imbarkation of one British and three Hessian Regiments has already taken place at New York, Hallifax or Canada is the supposed destination of them. A more considerable Imbarkation is now making for the West Indies or South Carolina, according to the current of my intelligence, though nothing wears the appearance yet, of a total evacuation of the City.

There has been such repeated and corrispondant accts. within these twelve days of Count D'Estaing, that I have scarce a doubt of his being upon this Coast; and yet it is difficult to acct. for his non-appearance. An acct. came to Camp yesterday, from Boston, which if true is of a most interesting nature. It is well related, comes strait, and attended with plausible and probable circumstances. But so many tales are propagated now a days to answer the villainous purposes of speculating and stock-jobbing that I mean to suspend my belief till some more authentick advices are received. The acct. is this, and brought it is said by a Captn. Coffin from Amsterdam which place he left the 29 of July. "That a Packet had arrived from England at that place the day before he left it, with advice that the British Fleet was blocked up in Torbay by the combined fleets of France and Spain. That the French had landed 50,000 Men in England, and that the King had issued a proclamation (which he saw) requiring live stock and all movable property

to be removed 15 Miles from the Sea Coast", this acct. came through two hands before it reached this place, which alone is sufficient to create distrust.

I hope you have got relieved of one of the complaints mentioned in your letter of August. The Gout. I wish but dare not hope ever to hear that you are freed of the other, a failure of sight. be pleased to make a tender of my respectful complimts. to Mrs. Fitzhugh,[53] and do me the justice to believe that with sincere esteem and regard I am, etc. [N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 26, 1779.

Dear Sir: Accounts, tho' not official, still continue to announce Count D'Estaings fleet being near this Coast. Should he arrive in this quarter; I would wish, if possible, to have every thing in readiness to cooperate with him. If the Boats directed to be got ready and brought down from Albany are not yet come, be pleased to have it immediately done, and give directions to have the public Boats in the sound collected at some convenient place or places (perhaps different places will be best for security and to prevent suspicion) and put into proper order for service. I think it will be well to have the flat Boats at Pluckemin overhaul'd and repaired if necessary. We may want them, should the situation of Matters upon Staten Island afford an opportunity of acting in that quarter.

Be pleased to let me know whether the affairs of your department will admit of the whole Army's moving upon the shortest Notice, and whatever is wanting, I shall be glad to have prepared as far and as soon as circumstances will permit. Our move, if we make one in consequence of the Counts arrival,

[53]Ann Frisby, daughter of Peregrine Frisby and widow of John Rousby. She was the second wife of William Fitzhugh.

will most probably be downwards with the greatest part of the Army, and the distance of course will not be very long. Should he incline to operate again to the Eastward, the detachment will not be large and they must go very light. The move of the whole Army therefore is what I would wish you to have in contemplation. I am, &c.[54]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West-point, September 26, 1779.

Dr. Sir: General Knox and Genl. du Portail are to go down to night, or early to-morrow to reconnoitre the enemy's post at Stoney point. I have directed them to call upon you.[55] You will be pleased to take proper measures by such a party as you may think necessary to cover them during the execution of their object. The less there is said about this matter the better· I am, etc.[56]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, September 26, 1779.

Sir: Although I have no official information of Count D'Estaing's leaving the West Indies or of his intentions to come to this Continent; Yet there are so many reports that the first has taken place that I think it is not to be doubted; and some circumstances attending the Reports seem to indicate that the Continent is his destination. If the Count should arrive the period when he will appear in all probability, is not far distant, and it will be with an intention to carry on with us a combined operation against the Enemy. And as it will be necessary for us

[54] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[55] On this same day (September 26) Meade wrote to Gen. Henry Knox, by Washington's order, asking him to accompany Du Portail. Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[56] In the writing of James McHenry.

in such case to make every practicable effort on our part, and we may have occasion to call in the aid of a considerable body of Militia, It is my wish that you immediately pursue every measure in your power for providing supplies and Stores of provision for such a contingency and at places from which it can be with ease and convenience forwarded to the Army as it may be wanted. If the Count is coming, I should suppose our Operations will be directed against New York. I mention this circumstance that you may the better govern yourself with respect to the places of deposit. The Quarter Master General will of course, give you every assistance in the Article of transportation. I am, etc.[57]

To CAPTAIN MOSES BUSH[58]

Head Quarters, West Point, September 26, 1779.

Sir: The probability of having occasion for a number of Boats, of a particular construction, induces me to request you immediately to raise the sides of as many River Scows as Maj. Genl. Greene Qr. Mr. G. shall direct. He will write you particularly on the subject. The Business requires the utmost dispatch, and is of so much public importance that it authorizes me to give the order and will justify you in quitting the Business in which you are at present engaged. I am, &c.[59]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

West-point, September 26, 1779.

Dr. Sir: As it is an object of importance to have ascertained as soon as possible the account which is said to have been

[57] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[58] He was at Middletown, Conn.
[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

brought by a vessel arrived at New-London, out of which a Capt. Johnson was taken on board Count D'Estaing's fleet in the lattitude of Bermudas, I would therefore wish you to despatch without loss of time an officer intelligent in marine affairs to New-London to learn the particulars from the person who commands the vessel in which Capt. Johnson was, with such other information of the Count's fleet and destination as can be obtained.

I should prefer Lieut. Lee who has been employed on a business of this nature before (provided the Journey is agreeable to himself) as his former report was extremely clear and satisfactory.

The utmost expedition is to be used both in going and in returning, to facilitate which I herewith inclose for the officer an order on all quarter masters to furnish him occasionally with fresh horses. I am, etc.[60] [MS. H. S.]

To GOVERNORS JONATHAN TRUMBULL, GEORGE CLINTON, AND WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, September 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Several concurring reports lead so strongly to a supposition that a French Squadron may be approaching our coast, that I think we cannot with propriety altogether neglect them. If this event should take place, it will be incumbent upon us to exert our utmost resources in a cooperation; and I shall be under a necessity of applying to the adjacent states for very considerable aid of men and supplies, particularly in the article of flour of which our prospects are extremely limited and unpromising. In the present uncertainty, without any

[60] In the writing of James McHenry.

official advice of the measure, I do not think we should be justified in adding to our embarrassments, by calling out a body of Militia beforehand; but I think it my duty to give Your Excellency the present intimation, that you may have the goodness to preconcert such arrangements as will be best adapted to a prompt and effectual compliance with the applications I may have occasion to make. These as I observed will reach to a speedy and ample supply of men, of provisions, and I may add the means of transportation, which will also require particular attention in an emergency of this kind. It will be essential that the men should come out properly equipped and organized, that there may be no delay or trouble on this head; and that they should be obliged to serve two or three months after they join the army.

Your Excellency will be sensible how much the honor and interest of these States must be concerned in a vigorous cooperation, should the event I have supposed happen; and I shall place the fullest confidence in that wisdom and energy of which Your Excellency's conduct has afforded such frequent and decisive proofs. With the most perfect respect etc.[61] [H. L.]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West-point, September 27, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have this instant received your private letter of yesterdays date; fully persuaded that so respectable a body as the General Officers of this Army can hold no improper meetings, and that no representation will be made by them to Congress that is not conveyed in respectful terms, and founded in the strictest rules of propriety and justice I by no means disapprove the one you speak of for the purpose of laying before that

[61] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

honourable body any disadvantages which may be peculiar to their Rank in the line of the Army. At your request I have in haste signified this for your own private satisfaction and shall only add that with sincere esteem and regard I am, etc.[62]

To VOLKERT PIETERSE DOUW

Head Quarters, West point, September 27, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 12th inclosing Copy of your speech to the Oneidas and Tuscaroras. I think you were perfectly right in ordering back and detaining the three Onondagas to whom you had granted their liberty upon parole, untill they should send back the seven who had made their escape. I congratulate you and the other Commissioners upon the happy prospect of the success of Genl. Sullivan's expedition, which I hope will make a lasting impression upon the minds of the Savages. I have the honor, etc.[63]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, September 27, 1779.

Dr. Sir: You will be pleased to hasten the departure of the officer who was to have gone to the Eastward by yesterdays instructions, with this alteration, that he is to call on Governor Trumbull in the first instance, and if his information should be satisfactory to return immediately to Head Quarters. If not he is to proceed to Dartmouth and gain the proper information from the master of the vessel out of which the Count is said

[62] The memorial is, probably, the one from the general officers, regarding allowances made to officers of different departments of the Army, to whom the provisions of the resolve of Aug. 18, 1779, do not extend. The memorial, undated, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 41, vol. 7, fol. 259. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Aug. 18 and Nov. 18, 1779.)

[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to have taken Captn. Gardiner.[64] He may call at General Gates in his way to Dartmouth. You will recommend to him the greater expedition. I am, &c.[65] [MS. H. S.]

To PIERRE FRANÇOIS DEBOIS[66]

West point, September 27, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 5th. Instant. I am sorry for your situation, as you represent it; but it is not in my power to give you any relief. When you expressed a desire in the Spring to return to Europe, Congress granted you an advance of a Twelve months pay, as Major, to defray your expences and on the express condition of your being no longer considered as an officer in their service. After this indulgence and instance of liberality I cannot think that you can reasonably expect, either a farther advance of money, or to receive a new Commission in the Army. I am, etc.[67]

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS

West-point, September 28, 1779.

Dear. Sir: I shall consider myself happy to see you again in that character in which you are pleased to subscribe yourself whenever the object that drew you to Carolina may cease to be a motive for your continuing there, or will permit you to rejoin your old associates here. In this let me entreat you to believe me most sincere.

[64] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, Sept. 26, 1779, where the name is given as Johnson.

[65] In the writing of James McHenry.

[66] Debois was brevetted a major by Congress in October, 1776. He resigned in April, 1779. The draft was addressed to him as at "Mr. Ozley's Water Street between Walnut and Chestnut Streets Philadelphia."

[67] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Some late movements of the Enemy have given rise to a variety of suggestions. Four Regiments have already sailed from New York; and a still more considerable embarkation is on foot, in which is included a body of their Cavalry. All reasoning on the destination of these Troops will be no better than conjecture. If we should suppose a plan formed by the British cabinet for this years Campaign, the events which have taken place in Europe, In the West Indies, and on this Continent, may have rendered its full execution impracticable, and made it expedient for their Commander here, either to suspend its operation, or to act according to the exigencies of the moment, if he is not under absolute orders.

Perhaps it is fortunate for the interests of your state and the Continent at large, that the success of all Plans depends on matters beyond the controul of their projectors. Since the reports of the Count D'Estaing's fleet having been seen near our Coast the enemy appear rather embarrassed; should this report prove true, I leave the effects it may produce in our favor to your own conjectures.

By this time I expect Genl. Sullivan will have compleated the entire destruction of the whole Settlements of the Six Nations, excepting those of the Oneidas and such other friendly Towns as have merited a different treatment. By my last advices of the 9th. Instt. he had penetrated beyond their middle settlements, had burnt between 15 and 20 Towns, destroyed all their Crops, and was advancing to their exterior villages. The Indians, Men, women and children, flying before him to Niagara (distant more than 100 miles) in the utmost consternation, distress, and confusion with the Butlars, Brandt &ca. at their head.

Wishing you the most satisfactory issue of your endeavours, and much health to enjoy the good name you have acquired I am, etc.

PS. I shall thank you for presenting my best respects to Mr. Presidt. Rutlidge, Mr. Edwd. Rutlidge, Mr. Middleton [mutilated].[68]

To JACQUES COLE-MOUNTFLORENCE

Head Quarters, West Point, September 28, 1779.

Sir: I received by yesterdays Post your letter of the 30th. of August[69] and am much obliged by your polite offer of service. It is however not in my power to avail myself of it. The appointment of Officers is not with me, and therefore I cannot give you any assurance of your being employed. And besides this consideration, the State of the Army with respect to Officers does not require any new appointments to be made. Under these circumstances I cannot think myself at liberty to encourage you to hope, that one in your favor would take place; and to induce you in consequence, to make a long, fatiguing and expensive journey· I am, &c.[70]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West Point, September 28, 1779.

My Lord: I have your favr. of the 27th. Supposing the Continental Cloathing delivered to the Virginia line last Fall to be of equal quality with that delivered to the other part of the Army, they ought now to be in better condition than any other troops, as they had [at the sametime contrary to my judgment and express desire] a very considerable quantity of state

[68] From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

[69] Mountflorence wrote from Newbern, N. C., and in a letter to Congress he signed himself a captain of foot.

[70] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by George A. Ball, of Muncie, Ind.

Cloathing in addition to the Continental [which I was sure coming altogether would be misapplied and avail them little].

I have directed Mr. Wilkinson the new Cloathier General who is gone to the Eastward to send immediately forward all the woolen Cloathing of every kind. The moment it arrives it shall be delivered to those most in want. I hope we shall have a sufficiency of Body Cloathing, but in Blankets [and Hats], notwithstanding my repeated remonstrances, I fear we shall fall short. I do not know what stock of shoes are on hand, but I imagine not great. I will write to the Cloathier and know, and will order a due proportion to your division. I hope the new arrangement of the Cloathing department will put it upon a better footing than it has heretofore been. It has occasioned more trouble to me, and has given more disgust to the Officers than any one thing besides in the service.

Upon the representation of the Commy. General a few weeks ago upon his apprehensions of a scarcity of Flour, I wrote to all the States which furnish that Article, I have answers from the Governors all promising to exert themselves, and I hope we shall soon feel the good effects of it. I am, &c.[71] [N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

West Point, September 28, 1779.

My Dear Sir: I received your letter of the 8th. of July with that pleasure which we always experience in hearg. from those for whom we have a real esteem. The details you give me of your attack upon Stono ferry, are obliging and satisfactiory; and "though all was not done which you wished" I have no doubt that the attempt had a good effect and at least, accelerated the retreat of the enemy. It did no discredit to our arms even by *their* accounts.

[71] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am chagrined at the delays which the intended succours from Virginia have met with, the more, as by my last accounts, they continued; I hope however they may still arrive in time to be useful, and that you may not be disappointed in your other expectations. Notwithstanding the embarrassed situation of the enemy I am far from being satisfied they will not make another and more vigorous effort to the Southward this campaign. They have very powerful motives to it. The *full* possession of Georgia and the acquisition of South Carolina would be a good counterpoise to their losses in the Islands: It would give credit to their cause in Europe, favour negotiations in the winter or help to gain friends for a further prosecution of the war: It would also open new sources of supplies, of which they now stand in need both on the Continent and in the West Indies, from the superiority in the English channel, which the junction of Spain must have produced and the restraint it will impose upon the exportations from England and Ireland.

I see no better purpose to which they can apply their army in America. Inferior in naval force in the Islands, they cannot think of recovering those they have lost, or acquiring others; to garrison and preserve the remainder seems to be all they can reasonably have in view: If they make a detachment of four or five thousand men in addition to the troops already there it will in my opinion be sufficient for this purpose. Then by evacuating Rhode Island they may spare three or four thousand more for operations in your quarter, and keep a garrison of nine or ten thousand men for the defence of New York and its dependencies, which from particular shape and insular situation and the works they have raised and are raising, would be pretty well out of the reach of any enterprise on our part without the co-operation of a fleet.

The possibility of an aid of this kind will indeed be an objection to the measure I am supposing, and the ideas of the enemy under their present discouragements may perhaps more naturally embrace plans of more security than conquest. But upon the whole the probability of the latter is sufficiently great to require every precaution on our side. Southern operations appear to have been for some-time past a favourite object in the British cabinet. The weakness of the Southern states affords a strong temptation; the advantages are important and inviting, and even the desperate aspect of their affairs itself may inspire a spirit of enterprise and teach the necessity of some bold stroke to counterbalance their misfortunes and disgraces and to restore their reputation and influence.[72]

The inclosed extracts contain substantially the most authentic intelligence I have received of the enemy's motions and designs. You will perceive they are making large detachments and that the Southern states are spoken of as a principal object. The particular corps too which are mentioned point that way: They would not separate their grenadiers and light infantry but for some important *coup de main;* and this I imagine is the manner in which they would proceed against Charlestown: Nor do I see where except with you they can intend to employ their cavalry. But there may be a mistake in this part of the intelligence, from the difficulty of ascertaining corps with precision, and some movements among those which are specified may have occasioned a deception.[73] A variety of correspondent

[72] Washington was right as to the southern intentions of the British. He did not know, however, of the enemy's fears for the security of Jamaica, nor that the expedition sailing from New York was for the protection of that island from an expected French or Spanish attack. This expedition rendered it impracticable for the British to send troops to South Carolina. (See Clinton's letter to Lord George Germain, Sept. 26, 1779 (L. C. Trans., C. O. 5, 98, 537).)

[73] The Jamaica expedition was to operate, also, according to contingencies, against New Orleans; to protect Pensacola; and finally, to join the British force at Savannah.

accounts of late has led us to a belief that Count D'Estaing sailed from the Cape early in August, bound to some part of this Continent. From the direction he took when an American vessel parted with him on the 23d. Augt. Georgia or St. Augustine or both were supposed to be his destination. If this were the case, you must have had knowledge of his operations long since; but a vessel, just arrived at the Eastward amuses us with a story of her having seen him in the latitude of Bermudas, where it is said he took the Captain of this vessel on board as a pilot. The period of time to which this event is referred is the 10th. Inst.; but the Count has not yet made his appearance on the coast. Perhaps the winds which have been contrary have retarded him. Perhaps Halifax is the point to which his attention is directed. Or perhaps the whole tale is a contrivance, though it comes to me with strong circumstances of probability.

I have no doubt that you will make every exertion in your power to be prepared for the worst; and I hope you will be effectually seconded by the states immediately interested, and who alone are near enough to give you the necessary succour. It is to be lamented that the distance and other circumstances are insurmountable barriers to the support of any part of the troops here. With the truest esteem, etc.[74]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, September 28, 1779.

Dear Sir: I do not at present see any objection to your taking the position you mention in yours of this morning, but I cannot undertake to determine fully, untill I have received a Report from Generals Knox and Du portail of their reconnoitering yesterday.

[74] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

If you are not engaged tomorrow I shall expect the pleasure of your Company at dinner when we will settle the above. I am, &c.[75] [H. S. P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERALS WILLIAM WOODFORD AND PETER MUHLENBERG

West point, September 28, 1779.

Gentlemen: I request that you will inform me by the first opportunity, upon what terms the Officers went, who took charge of the Reinlisted Men to Virginia in the Winter. There have been several Accounts presented in consequence, for three Dollars a day for the whole time the Officers were absent. My idea was that only such Officers as were desirous of going to see their Friends, were appointed; that the measure was rather considered in the light of an indulgence, than a command, and that the public at any rate would not pay for any more than the days they were going and returning. Lts. Crittenden [76] and Fox[77] from the Light Infantry were here yesterday, with their Accounts for the whole time they were absent, and I have understood there are several Others with similar claims. I am, etc.

P. S. I have just received the Arrangement of the Virginia line on the 23d. Instant, which I shall transmit to the Board of War, and request Commissions where they are wanted. From the Representation of the Board, it was only an act of justice to derange Captn. Israel[78] of the 4th. regiment. I have done it

[75] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[76] Lieut. John Crittenden, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain-lieutenant in 1780, and retired in February, 1781.

[77] Lieut. Thomas Fox, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; wounded at Quinby's Bridge, S. C., in July, 1781; served to the close of the war.

[78] Capt. Isaac Israel, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Brandywine in September, 1777. Against his name on the rolls are the words, "never joined."

accordingly, and Captn. Lieut. Curry[79] will be appointed to his Company, to rank from the 23d. Inst. and Lieut. Lovely[80] will be promoted in his place, as Captn. Lieut. I wish you to call upon the absent Officers, not employed with Genl. Scott, in the most pointed and peremptory terms to rejoin their Corps immediately, their conduct is insufferable.[81]

To HENRY LAURENS

West-point, September 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: You will permit me to beg your protection to the inclosed Carolina letters. Should you know of any conveyance shorter than the established post, I shall be obliged by your sending them in that line.

We have little from this quarter to engage your attention unless we should give you report and conjecture. By a vessel in 52 days from Amsterdam to Boston we are told that before the Captn. left that place, a packet had arrived from England, which brought the King's proclamation ordering the inhabitants along the sea coast to drive off all their stock to a certain distance. The Captn. says further that 50,000 french troops had landed in England and that the combined fleets of the house of Bourbon had blocked up the English fleet in Torbay.

The different advices we have had of Count D'Estaing's having been seen in approaching our coast, leaves us little room to doubt of its truth. By a vessel arrived at Dartmouth he was spoke with to the Northward of Bermuda. But so much time has elapsed since that one would suppose he has passed us for Halifax.

---

[79] Capt. James Curry, of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; prisoner on parole to the end of the war.

[80] Capt.-Lieut. William Lewis Lovely (Loveley), of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was appointed captain in February, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

[81] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[Imbarkation, and fortification keep equal pace at New York, and go forward briskly.]

I have the honor etc.[82]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Du portail proposes to reconnoitre the Enemy's situation upon Verplanks point tomorrow Morning. He will apply to you for a proper covering party[83] and will fix the time of their being at Peekskill in the Morning. Be pleased to give orders for the party. I am, etc.[84] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West point, September 29, 1779.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 9th. and 17th. instants. The former, enclosing Copy of a letter from Lt. Edwards[85] respecting the Commissary of prisoners department. A representation from Colo. Webbs Officers on the subject of their Commissions, and extract of a letter from Colo. Chase[86] D. Q. M. G. at Boston. The latter, containing Copy of a letter from the Officers captured in the Sandwich packet.

Mr. Beatty, Commy. General of prisoners, goes in a few days to the Eastward, when he tells me he will thoroughly inspect and rectify any irregularities in his department in that quarter.

---

[82] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The part in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[83] The covering party was 300 strong. The British were alarmed, opened upon the party with their artillery, and sent a reenforcement to the Verplancks works from Stony Point.

[84] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[85] Lieut. Thomas Edwards, of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment. He was made Deputy Judge Advocate General in April, 1780; Judge Advocate General of the Continental Army in October, 1782; served to November, 1783.

[86] Col. Thomas Chase, deputy quartermaster general, Eastern Department.

I have sent Colo. Webb, who is at present at Weathersfield, the Commissions for his Regiment.[87] There have been many circumstances to retard issuing Commissions for that Regiment and other Corps. Their case is not peculiar, as many Officers in the line, from the difficulty of compleating the arrangements, have been the whole time of their service without Commissions. It is impossible for me to give any opinion upon the propriety of apprehending Myers. He must stand or fall upon the general tenor of his conduct, since his residence in Boston, which, you say, appears, by a representation of many respectable people, in a favorable light.

I see no objection to granting the general request of the Officers captured in the packet, to remain at Cambridge till exchanged; if there is, in your opinion, no impropriety in it. But so much reluctance hath lately been shewn, by Sir Henry Clinton, to make either partial parole, or final Exchanges, and so many embarrassments thrown in the way of all our late endeavours to establish a Cartel upon liberal principles, that I cannot consent to Major Gardener's[88] going into New York, except, he can previously obtain a promise, from the British Commander in Chief, to send out such Officer of equal Rank upon *parole,* if he cannot effect a *final Exchange,* as we shall call for. I am, &c.[89] [N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, September 29, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of this date inclosing a representation of the Subs. of the 3d. Connecticut Regt. against Mr. Pomeroys holding his Commission subsequent

[87] The draft, at this point, reads: "which he will forward."
[88] Maj. Valentine Gardiner, of the Sixteenth Foot, British Army.
[89] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to his appointment of Auditor for settling the deficiencies of Cloathing for 1777. General Parsons represented the same matter to me the 1st. Augt. last to which I gave the following answer "If Mr. Pomeroy has accepted the appointment you mention he cannot hold his Rank in the Line, but must be considered as discharged from the service. He ought first however to produce the proper Certificates of his having settled his accounts in the Regt." My sentiments are still the same and I think his successor ought immediately to apply to the State for promotion in the manner lately pointed out in General Orders. I am, &c.[90]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, September 29, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 23d Inst. The clothing which is packed up and ready for transportation you will be pleased to ordered on to New-Windsor by way of Morristown, Pompton and Ringwood. I expect the clothier General will be at New-Windsor before it arrives.

We suffer so much at present for the article of shoes that should any be within the order of the board, I wish them to be sent forward as soon as possible.

The blankets we have on hand are greatly inadequate to our wants. If any supply of these can be had it will be a very desirable attainment. I am &c.[91]

To LORD STIRLING

September 29, 1779.

My Lord: General Wayne the better to cover the country in the vicinity of Stoney point and to confine the enemy within

[90] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[91] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

their works, has my permission to take a post in that vicinity. Haverstraw Forge has been more particularly mentioned. As I think this position is not intirely without danger, I wish your Lordship to advance a corps of troops to some intermediate point between Suffrans and the forge which shall be judged best calculated to cover the right of the infantry and support it in case of necessity. The cavalry under Colonel Washington may be usefully employed in whole or in part for your mutual security and you will be pleased to make a disposition of it accordingly, as the state of forage may permit. I have directed General Wayne to see your lordship and concert a plan for mutual support. I am, etc.[92]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West-point, September 29, 1779.

Dr. Sir: It is agreeable to me that you should move with the light corps to the vicinity of Stoney-point on the principles proposed in your letter of yesterday. But as I should not be entirely without apprehensions for your security, the enemy having it in their power secretly to reinforce their garrison, and make an attempt upon you, I shall write to Lord Stirling, directing him in some measure to co-operate with you, by advancing some troops towards your right flank; and as there is a regiment of cavalry about Paramus, it may be employed wholly, or in part, with you (if forage can be procured) as may be agreed between his Lordship and yourself.

You will apply to the quarter master General to furnish you with the number of waggons you stand in need of.

In your new situation you cannot possibly be too vigilant, as you will be somewhat exposed, and the enemy will no doubt

[92] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

have every disposition to retaliate the affront you gave them at Stoney-point.

You will always be ready to move at the shortest notice, whatever way the exigency of the service may require.

You will see Lord Stirling and concert with him a plan for mutual support. I am, etc.[93] [H. S. P.]

To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, September 29, 1779.

Sir: Congress have directed that the two Carolina regiments should march to the Southward. You will therefore immediately put yourself in readiness to move. The Qr. Master will have directions to supply you with waggons and The Commissary to make arrangement of provisions on the route. When you are ready, you will receive further directions for your march. The sooner this is the case the better and you will give notice at Head Qrs. I am, etc.

You will be pleased to conceal the object of your destination.[94]

To CAPTAIN THOMAS CONVERSE[95]

Head Quarters, September 29, 1779.

Sir: I inclose you the account of your expenses in apprehending four deserters left with me the other day, and am sorry to inform you that you can only receive the allowance of Congress, vizt. 8 Dollars for each man apprehended, and one shilling pr. mile to the place where they are delivered. There have been of late from the depreciation of our money, instances of

[93] In the writing of James McHenry.

[94] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[95] Of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; brigade inspector in July, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

officers on command receiving the full amount of their expenses; but this has only been done where a special promise of the kind was made. By drawing your account as above, and producing the receipts to the Auditors they will settle with you without further trouble. I am, &c.[96]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, West-point, September 29, 1779.

Sir: From the particular circumstances of Capn. Campbell's case I have been induced to permit his remaining on parole with his friends. You will therefore, in your first intercourse with the British Commissary of prisoners, send in an officer of theirs of the same rank which Mr. Campbell held when taken by them, adjusting the transaction in the usual manner.

Mr. Hogland[97] being a violator of parole, is to be sent in by the first opportunity. I am, &c.[98]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West Point, September 30, 1779.

Sir:[99] The irregularities and injuries which have been committed against the Inhabitants of Long Island and of other places in the possession of the Enemy, by persons who professed to have no other views than these Men profess, as Your Excellency observes, have been exceedingly great, and I do not

[96] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R. K. Meade, A. D. C."

[97] Capt. Jeronimus Hoogland, of the Second Continental Dragoons.

[98] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On September 29 Washington wrote briefly to the President of Congress, forwarding a letter from Baron Charles de Frey, of Pulaski's legion, asking for leave to go to France, which Congress granted. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[99] The draft begins: "I had yesterday afternoon the honor to receive your Excellency's letter of the 24th inclosing the memorial of Peter Griffing and Jonathan Veal. Whenever it is in my power I shall be happy to comply with your Excellency's wishes and recommendation, but in the present instance it is not." This has been crossed off.

believe it will be possible to prevent a repetition of them, but by wholly discountenancing and prohibiting the business in the manner your Excellency has already done, or that any line of discrimination can be established. But however this might be, I have no alternative in the case, Congress having by their Act of the 22d of June enjoined it in a particular manner on all the Officers of the Army to use their exertions to prevent the parties from going to Long Island or Other places in the possession of the Enemy under the idea of seizing or destroying Tory property. The distinction between Whig and Tory, Friend and Foe is so easy to set up, especially where it is the interest of such parties to do it, that even many of our best and fast friends under the pretext of their being of the latter sort, have had their property wrested from them in the most unjustifiable, cruel and impolitic manner. This as I have observed has been the case, but I would not by any means have it understood that I suspect Mr. Griffing and Veal to have committed or abetted in the smallest degree any thing of the kind. If they had and Your Excellency had had the most distant idea of it, I am certain they would have met at least with the severest reproof, and that you would have been among the last to interest yourself in their present solicitations.

By reports from New York, the British Grenadiers and Light Infantry and the 7th Regiment are said to have sailed from the Hook on the 25th in the afternoon under the command of Lord Cornwallis,[1] and the reports add that a second division rather larger was embarking and to follow. Their destination not known, but supposed to be Southward. A number of provision and Store Ships lately arrived[2] are also said to have fallen down without breaking bulk, to sail with the Troops.

[1] This was the expedition bound for Jamaica.
[2] The draft has, at this point, the words "from Cork" crossed off.

I received last night a South Carolina paper of the 8th instant, by which it appears that an Officer of Count D'Estaing's had arrived at Charles Town with dispatches, announcing that the Count and his fleet were near that Coast. I flatter myself our next advices from thence will inform us that his Excellency has struck some important and interesting Stroke against the Enemy in the Southern Quarter. I have the honor &c.[3]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, September 30, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 22d and 23d instants, with the Resolves to which they refer. In obedience to the latter, I have put the North Carolina Regiments under march by the shortest Route to South Carolina.

I yesterday received the inclosed intelligence,[4] it is said "to be obtained from a public Office which has the best opportunity of determining the numbers, the Commander in Chief has kept the destination unknown even from his own Aids." I cannot undertake to engage for the authenticity of this intelligence in its full extent, the numbers I am certain must be exaggerated. I should suppose, the Corps mentioned may amount to between 5000 and 6000 Men.[5]

I hope I shall, in a few days, receive a more particular account of the above, from a quarter in which I place great confidence, and which shall be communicated to your Excellcy. the moment I obtain it.

---

[3] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[4] This intelligence is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[5] At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "The first division said to be under the Command of Lord Cornwallis, seems from the number and the quality of the troops, to be destined for some particular enterprize, and may be thought to point to the southward. But the heavy Convoy of stores and provisions which the information tell us is to accompany or follow the Fleet looks as if they had a more distant and lengthy expedition in View."

I have just recd. a South Carolina paper of the 8th instant, by which it appears, that the Count D'Estaing had arrived near that Coast. I learn by a private letter from Philada. that Monsieur Gerrard had received dispatches from the Count informing him of his intended operations. Perhaps, upon this change of affairs to the Southward, Congress may think it unnecessary to continue the march of the North Carolina Brigade. I shall however order it to proceed slowly towards Trenton, and should Congress be of opinion, from the advices which I presume will be communicated to them, that the service of these troops may be dispensed with, I shall be obliged to your Excellency for directing an Express to meet Colo. Clarke with countermanding orders. There are possible operations in this quarter, which may render the presence of that Brigade very useful. Congress will judge how far the probability of their being necessary to the southward may overballance this consideration· I have the honor, etc.[6]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, West-point, September 30, 1779.

Sir: I was honoured with your letter of the 21st. yesterday. I am sorry that the business to which it principally relates is likely to be retarded by some obstacles, that have been unnecessarily thrown in the way. Mr. Skinner Deputy Comy of Prisoners who is charged with this letter will inform you what these are. There is nothing I more sincerely desire than to see them removed, and every other impediment to an easy and regular exchange of prisoners. But this cannot be the case, until the *relief of captivity* becomes on both sides the primary and prevailing motive of all transactions in this line. I have the honor, etc.[7]

[6] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[7] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To LORD STIRLING

West-point, September 30, 1779.

My Lord: I have received your lordships favour of the 28th. with the enclosed letter from Governor Livingston on the subject Lady Mary's visit to her friends. The reference of this letter to me, I can consider in no other light than a renewal of the first application; and I beg leave to assure your lordship that the necessity in which I feel myself of not complying with your wishes, is to me as painful as a disappointment in an affair of such interesting delicacy can be to you.

But a part of the motives which influences the Governors denial imposes a similar restraint upon me. I have uniformly declined giving permissions of the kind for three reasons: the difficulty of discriminating the cases which will justify them from those which will not and of course the danger of giving disgust where I should not wish to do it and incurring a charge of partiality; the popular clamour and jealousy, which attend all intercourse of this kind, even on the most innocent and unexceptionable principles; and lastly an opinion that such permissions from me, would be inconsistent with the spirit, though not the letter of the resolutions of Congress. The reservation of authority, to me, in those cases was necessary for military purposes and no doubt meant to be confined to them. When the motives for the intercourse are purely private or domestic, it appears to me to have been evidently the intention of Congress, to refer the determination to the civil authority.

These considerations have all along governed my conduct, and among other [numerous] instances induced me to deny a request from Miss Livingston last fall, for Miss Brown and some other ladies in New York to be permitted to make a visit to their relations in Jersey. I need not urge to your Lordship

the obligations to consistency nor express how distressing to my feelings it is to make them bend to the rigid policy which the temper of the times exacts. To press the apology further would imply a distrust of your lordship's confidence in my friendship, which I am persuaded would be doing you an injustice. I am, etc.[8]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, September 30, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have just received your letter requesting the addition of two more light field pieces. I have not the least objection to it, and will give Genl. Knox directions to have them sent to you.

The guard boats that are under your direction you will be pleased to mention to Genl. Putnam, who will keep them employed in the same service.[9] The Whale Boats and others, you will have delivered to the Quartr. Mastr. Genl. I am, etc.[10]

[H. S. P.]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

September 30, 1779.

Dr: Sir: I herewith inclose you an extract of my latest intelligence from New-York so far as it respects the particular business on which you are engaged. I am of opinion that the numbers are overrated. But the Count D'Estaing, should he come this way will determine for himself.

---

[8] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The word in brackets was inserted by Washington.

[9] On this same day (September 30) Washington wrote briefly to General Putnam: "As Genl. Wayne is about to move his Camp, I have desired him to mention to you the affair of the guard Boats. You will be pleased to take the direction of them and employ them in the same service, as they have been heretofore." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[10] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

We have advice, by a private letter from Philadelphia that on the 9 Inst. the Count was to have attacked the british force in Savanna (Georgia). One of his officers had arrived at Charlestown with the intelligence of his approach.

The commanding officer at Elizabeth Town, has orders to communicate such information of the enemy's embarkations as may have taken place since the inclosed which was dated the 27th. Inst. I am, etc.

P. S. The 33. 63. 64 Regiments have been withdrawn from Stoney and Verplanks points. They have not been replaced.[11]

To JOHN MITCHELL

Head Quarters, West Point, September 30, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was last evening favoured with yours of the 26th.[12] I am much obliged by the very agreeable intelligence which it contains. I am not without hopes that your next will afford you an opportunity of transmitting an account of the demolition of the British force to the Southward. I am, etc.[13]

To MAJOR SAMUEL HAYES[14]

Head Quarters, West-point, September 30, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly handed your favor of the 27th. with the intelligence which it covered.

Major Lee of the Light dragoons is placed at English Town in Monmouth County to answer a particular purpose which I have in view at present. It is necessary that he should, till my further orders be furnished as soon as possible with a copy of

[11] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[12] Mitchell's letter of September 26 is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.
[13] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[14] The indorsement of the draft states: "or officer commanding at Elizabeth Town."

the information as you may obtain of the enemy's embarkations or movements. You will therefore at the same time you make a communication of such matters to me, dispatch a messenger to Major Lee with a duplicate. I am, etc.

P. S. Please to forward the enclosed letter to Major Lee.[15]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

West-point, September 30, 1779.

My dear Marqs: A few days ago I wrote you a letter in much haste. the cause a sudden notification of Monsr. Gerards having changed the place of his embarkation from Boston (as was expected) to Philadelphia, and the hurry Monsir. de la Colombe was in to reach the latter before the Minister should have left it. Since that, I have been honourd with the company of the Chevr. de la Luzerne, and by him was favourd with your obliging letter of the 12th. of June which filled me with equal pleasure and surprise; the latter at hearing that you had not received one of the many letters I had written to you, since you left the American Shore. I cannot at this time charge my memory with the precise dates of these letters but the first, which ought and I expected would have reached you at Boston and I much wished it to do so because it contained a Letter from me to Doctr Franklin expressive of the Sentiments I entertained of your Services and merit was put into the hands of a Captn. McQueen of Charles Town, who was to Sail from Phila. soon after. In March I wrote you once or twice, and in June or the first of July following, (when it was reported that Monsr. Gerard was about to leave us I took the liberty of committing to his care another of my lettrs. to you,) which sevl. efforts though they may have been unsuccessful will

[15] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

exhibit no bad specimen of my having kept you constantly in remembrance and a desire of giving you proofs of it.

It gave me infinite pleasure to hear from yourself of the favourable reception you met with from your Sovereign, and of the joy which your safe arrival in France had diffused among your friends. I had no doubt but that this wou'd be the case; to hear it from yourself adds pleasure to the acct. and here My dear friend let me congratulate you on your new, honourable and pleasing appointment in the Army commanded by the Count de Vaux which I shall accompy. with an assurance that none can do it with more warmth of Affection, or sincere joy than myself.[16] Your forward zeal in the cause of liberty; Your singular attachment to this infant World; Your ardent and persevering efforts, not only in America but since your return to France to serve the United States; Your polite attention to Americans, and your strict and uniform friendship for *me,* has ripened the first impressions of esteem and attachment which I imbibed for you into such perfect love and gratitude that neither time nor absence can impair which will warrant my assuring you, that whether in the character of an Officer at the head of a Corps of gallant French (if circumstances should require this)[17] whether as a Major Genl. commanding a division of the American Army; Or whether, after our Swords and Spears have given place to the plough share and

[16]A joint French and Spanish expedition under the command of Lieutenant General Comte de Vaux was to land in England, but the delay in the junction of the French and Spanish fleets enabled the British to concentrate their naval force at Portsmouth. A surprise landing being impossible, the attempt was abandoned. Lafayette had been appointed an aide-maréchale-général des logis, on this expedition, "a very important and agreeable place." (See Charlemagne Tower's *Lafayette in the American Revolution.*)

[17]In his letter of June 12, which is missing from the *Washington Papers,* but which Sparks prints in his appendix to vol. VI, *Writings of Washington,* without the postscript of June 13, Lafayette expressed a desire "to join again the American colors or to put under your orders a division of four or five thousand of my countrymen." The Sparks text of this letter varies from the extract printed in the footnote on page 68, vol. 8, of Ford's *Writings of Washington.*

pruning hook, I see you as a private Gentleman, a friend and Companion, I shall welcome you in all the warmth of friendship to Columbia's shore; and in the latter case, to my rural Cottage, where homely fare and a cordial reception shall be substituted for delicacies and costly living. this from past experience I know *you* can submit to; and if the lovely partner of your happiness will consent to participate with *us* in such rural entertainment and amusemts. I can undertake in behalf of Mrs. Washington that she will do every thing in her power to make Virginia agreeable to the Marchioness. My inclination and endeavours to do this cannot be doubted when I assure you that I love everybody that is dear to you. consequently participate in the pleasure you feel in the prospt. of again becoming a parent and do most Sincerely congratulate you and your Lady on this fresh pledge she is about to give you of her love.

I thank you for the trouble you have taken, and your polite attention in favouring me with a Copy of your letter to Congress;[18] and feel as I am perswaded they must do, the force of such ardent zeal as you there express for the interest of this Country. The propriety of the hint you have given them must carry conviction and I trust will have a salutary effect;[19] tho'

[18] Of June 12, 1779. The original is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 156, fol. 89. It was read in Congress on September 13, and is printed in slightly garbled form in the appendix to Sparks's vol. VI, also without Lafayette's postscript of June 13.

[19] "I shall frankly tell you, sir, that Nothing may more effectually hurt our interests, consequence and Reputation in Europe, than to hear Some thing like dispute or divisions between Whigs. Nothing could urge my touching this delicate matter, but the unhappy experience I every day make on this head, since I may hear myself what is said on this side of the Atlantic, and the arguments I am to fight against."—*Lafayette to the President of Congress,* June 12, 1779.

"There is another point upon which you should employ all your influence and popularity. For God's sake prevent the Congress from disputing loudly together. Nothing so much hurts the interests and reputation of America, as these intestine quarrels. On the other hand, there are two parties in France; Mr. Adams and Mr. Lee on one part; Dr. Franklin and his friends on the other. So great is the concern, which these divisions give me, that I cannot wait on these gentlemen as much as I

there is not, I believe, the same occasion for the admonition now, there was some months ago; many late changes have taken place in that honourable body which has removed in a very great degree, if not wholly, the discordant spirit which it is said[20] prevailed in the Winter, and I hope measures will also be taken to remove those unhappy and improper differences which have extended themselves elsewhere to the prejudice of our affairs in Europe.

You enquire after Monsr. de la Colombe, and Colo. Neville;[21] the first (who has been with Baron de Kalb) left this a few days ago, as I have already observed, for Phila., in expectation of a passage with Monsr. Gerard. Colo. Neville called upon me about a Month since and was to have dined with us the next day but did not come, since which I have not seen him, nor do I know at this time where he is; he had then but just returned from his own home; and it was the first time I had seen him since he parted with you at Boston. It is probable he may be with the Virginia Troops which lye at the mouth of Smiths clove abt. 30 Miles from hence.

I have had great pleasure in the visit which the Chevalier de la Luzerne and Monsr. Marbois[22] did me the honor to make at this Camp; for both of whom I have imbibed the most favourable impressions, and thank you for the honourable mention you made of me to them. The Chevr. till he had announced himself at Congress, did not choose to be received in his public character. If he had, except paying him Military honors, It was not my intention to depart from that plain and

could wish, for fear of mentioning disputes, and bringing them to a greater height."—*Lafayette to Washington,* June 12, 1779. (Sparks's *Writings of Washington,* vol. VI, pp. 551–552.)

[20] Washington first wrote "formerly," and later substituted "it is said."

[21] Brevet Lieut. Col. Presley Neville, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He had been aide to Lafayette in 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged in May, 1781.

[22] François Marquis de Barbé-Marbois. He was secretary to La Luzerne.

simple manner of living which accords with the real Interest and policy of Men struggling under every difficulty for the attainment of the most inestimable blessing of life, *Liberty;* the Chevalier was polite enough to approve my principle, and condescended to appear pleased with our Spartan living. In a word he made us all exceeding happy by his affability and good humour, while he remained in Camp.

You are pleased my dear Marquis to express an earnest desire of seeing me in France (after the establishment of our Independancy) and do me the honour to add, that you are not singular in your request. let me entreat you to be perswaded, that to meet you anywhere after the final accomplishment of so glorious an event would contribute to my happiness; and that, to visit a country to whose generous aid we stand so much indebted, would be an additional pleasure; but remember my good friend, that I am unacquainted with your language. that I am too far advanced in years to acquire a knowledge of it. and that to converse through the medium of an interpreter upon common occasions, especially with the *Ladies* must appr. so extremely aukward, insipid, and uncouth, that I can scarce bear it in idea. I will therefore hold myself disengaged for the *present* and when I see you in Virginia, we will talk of this matter and fix our plans.

The declaration of Spain in favour of France has given universal joy to every Whig, while the poor Tory droops like a withering flower under a declining Sun.

We are anxiously expecting to hear of great and important events on your side the Atlantic. At prest. the immagination is left in the wide field of conjecture. Our eyes one moment are turned to an Invasion of England. then of Ireland. Minorca, Gibralter, &ca. In a word we hope every thing, but know not what to expect or where to fix.

The glorious successes of Count DEstaing in the West Indies at the sametime that it adds dominion to France and fresh lustre to her Arms is a source of *new* and unexpected misfortune to our *tender* and *generous parent* and must serve to convince her of the folly of quitting the substance in pursuit of a shadow; and as there is no experience equal to that which is bought I trust she will have a superabundance of this kind of knowledge and be convinced as I hope all the World, and every tyrant in it will that the best and only safe road to honour, glory, and true dignity, is *justice*.

We have such repeated advices of Count D'Estaings being in these Seas that (though I have no official information of the event) I cannot help giving entire credit to the report and looking for his arrival every moment and am preparing accordingly. The enemy at New York also expect it, and to guard agt. the consequences as much as it is in their power to do, are repairing and strengthening all the old fortifications and adding New ones in the vicinity of the City; their fear however does not retard an embarkation which was making (and generally believed) to be for the West Indies or Charles Town. It still goes forward, and by my intelligence will consist of a pretty large detachment. About 14 days ago one british Regiment (the 44th. compleated) and 3 Hessian Regiments were embarked and are gone, as is supposed, to Hallifax. Under convoy of Admiral Arbuthnot about the 20th. of last month the Enemy recd. a reinforcement consisting of two new raised Scotch Regts. some drafts and a few Recruits amounting altogether to about 3000 Men and a few days ago Sir Andw. Hammond arrived with (as it is said) abt. 2000 more; many of these new Troops died on their passage and since landing, the rest are very sickly as indeed their whole Army is while ours keeps remarkably healthy.

The Operations of the enemy this campaign have been confined to the establishment of works of defence. taking a post at Kings ferry, and burning the defenceless towns of New haven, Fairfield, Norwalk, &ca. on the sound within reach of their Shipping where little else was, or could be opposed to them than the cries of distressed Women and helpless children; but these were offered in vain; since these notable exploits they have never stepped out of their Works or beyond their lines. How a conduct of this kind is to effect the conquest of America the wisdom of a North, a Germaine, or Sandwich best can tell. it is too deep and refined for the comprehension of common understandings and general run of politicians.

Colo. Fleury who I expect will have the honour of presenting this letter to you, and who acted an important and honourable part in the event, will give you the particulars of the assault and reduction of Stony point the capture of the G. consg. of 600 men with their Colours, Arms, Baggage, Stores, 15 pieces of valuable ordnance, &ca. He led one of the columns; struck the colours of the garrison with his own hands; and in all respects behaved with that intrepidity and intelligence which marks his conduct upon all occasions.

Since that event we surprized and took Paulus hook a very strong fortified post of the enemys, opposite to the city of New York and within reach of the batteries of that place. The garrison consisting of about 160 Men with the colors were brought off, but none of the stores could be removed on acct. of its insular situation and the difficulty of removing them; the first of these enterprizes was made under the command of General Wayne; the other was conducted by Majr. Lee of the light Horse both of whom have acquired much honor by their gallant behaviour in the respective attacks.

By my last advices from Genl. Sullivan of the 9th. Instt. I am led to conclude that ere this he has completed the entire

destruction of the whole Country of the Six nations, excepting so much of it as is inhabited by the Oneidas who have always lived in amity with us; and a few towns belonging to the Cayugas and Onondago's who were disposed to be friendly. At the time these advices came away he had penetrated to the heart of their settlements after having defeated in a general engagement the united force of Indians, Tories, and regulars from Niagara. Burnt between 15 and 20 Towns, destroyed their Crops and every thing that was to be found. He was then advancing to the exterior Towns with a view to complete the desolation of the whole Country, and Remove the cruel inhabitants of it to a greater distance, who were then fleeing in the utmost confusion, consternation and distress towards Niagara, distant 100 Miles through an uninhabited wilderness; experiencing a little of that distress, but nothing of those cruelties which they have exercised on our unhappy frontier Settlers, who (Men, Women and Children) have been deliberately murdered, in a manner shocking to humanity.

But to conclude, you requested from me a long letter, I have given you one; but methinks my dear Marquis, I hear you say, there is reason in all things; that this is too long. I am clearly in sentiment with you, and will have mercy on you in my next. But at present must pray your patience a while longer, till I can make a tender of my most respectful compliments to the Marchioness. Tell her (if you have not made a mistake, and offered your *own love* instead of *hers* to me) that I have a heart susceptable of the tenderest passion, and that it is already so strongly impressed with the most favourable ideas of her, that she must be cautious of putting loves torch to it; as you must be in fanning the flame. But here again methinks I hear you say, I am not apprehensive of danger. My wife is young, you are growing old and the atlantic is between you. All this is

true, but know my good friend that no distance can keep *anxious* lovers long asunder, and that the Wonders of former ages may be revived in this. But alas! will you not remark that amidst all the wonders recorded in holy writ no instance can be produced where a young Woman from *real inclination* has prefered an old man. This is so much against me that I shall not be able *I fear* to contest the prize with you, yet, under the encouragement you have given me I shall enter the list for so inestimable a Jewell.

I will now reverse the scene, and inform you, that Mrs. Washington (who set out for Virginia when we took the field in June) often has in, her letters to me, enquired if I had heard from you, and will be much pleased at hearing that you are well, and happy. In her name (as she is not here) I thank you for your polite attention to her; and shall speak her sense of the honor confered on her by the Marchioness.

When I look back to the length of this letter I am so much astonished and frightened at it myself, that I have not the courage to give it a careful reading for the purpose of correction. You must therefore receive it with all its imperfections, accompanied with this assurance that though there may be many incorrections in the letter, there is not a single defect in the friendship of my dear Marquis Yr., etc.

*To CAPTAIN GEORGE GEDDIS[23]

West-point, September 30, 1779.

Sir: Your obliging favor of the 22d. Instt. accompanying the present of a pair of very elegant Pistols came to my hands yesterday. Accept Sir my thanks for this testimony of your polite attention, and be assured that I am, etc.

[23] Of Philadelphia.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, October 1, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have received your two favours of the 25th and 29th. I am obliged to your Excellency for the assurance of all the assistance in the power of this State in case of a cooperation with our allies. The degree of aid which will be necessary for this state cannot well be determined beforehand, it will depend on the force of the enemy and the state of our magazines at the moment. In the former we may every day expect material changes, as the enemy seem to be employed in making extensive detachments. I can only in general observe, that the operation will in all probability be as prompt as possible and will require the calling out all the resources of the neighbouring states in a speedy and decisive effort. It therefore remains with Your Excellency to determine what force the State can afford as we may expect the whole will be wanted.

I have the pleasure to inform you that I have received advices of the arrival of Count D'Estaing on the Coast of Georgia. A Charles Town paper of the 8th of September mentions the arrival of the Viscount De Fontanges[24] at that place, sent express by Count D Estaing to announce his approach. Mr Mitchel the D. Q. M. G. at Philadelphia who transmits the paper adds that Mr Gerard had received dispatches from the Count himself, informing him of his intention to attack the enemy on the 9th[25] and that in consequence of this intelligence The Minister had deferred his departure a few days in expectation of the event. This agreeable news gives us hope the effectual deliverance of the Southern States and perhaps lessens the

[24] Lieut.-Col. Vicomte de Fontages. He was wounded at the siege of Savannah.

[25] The siege of Savannah began September 23 and the final assault was made Oct. 19, 1779.

probability of the Counts coming this way; but it does not intirely destroy it. We should still be preparing. With the truest respect etc.

The letters contained in yr Excellency's of the 25th have been forwarded.[26]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, October 1, 1779.

Sir: Major Noirmont De la Neuville, who will have the honor of delivering this, has signified to me the necessity he is under from his private affairs of returning to France this Winter; and his desire to obtain from Congress a furlough for that purpose. The whole tenor of this Gentlemans conduct in the different capacities in which he has acted has been so meritorious as to give him a just title to the attention and favour of Congress. The certificates in his possession from the different Officers with whom he has immediately served are ample testimonies of his zeal intelligence and bravery. He has sought every occasion of distinguishing himself which circumstances would permit; and that part of his conduct and character, which has come within my knowledge and observation has given me so favourable an impression of him, that I cannot but wish the situation of the service had afforded him more frequent opportunities of exercising those qualities of which he has given such handsome specemins. If Congress are pleased to comply with his request, and he should return to this Country, his merit as modest as it is genuine will always secure him a cordial reception from me. I have the honor, etc.[27]

[26] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The letter sent is in the collection of Frederick S. Peck, of Providence, R. I. (1934).

[27] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, October 1, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have the Honor to transmit you the Arrangement of the Virginia line as corrected and newly formed on the 23d Instant, in consequence of which sundry Commissions are wanted; occasioned by former omissions, deaths, resignations and promotions into the State Regiments. The instances in which Commissions are required are, as I understand by the Memorandum at the end of the Arrangement, where the word *promoted,* the dos. following, and asterisms are set against the Officers Names. In other cases they have been issued. By some means or other, the Arrangement at Middle Brook was conducted upon principles different from those the Officers of the Virginia line with the approbation of the Committee of Congress had established at White plains, which produced some confusion. I have struck Captn. Israel[28] out of the 4th Regiment and made the consequent promotions, upon the Report of the Officers of his long absence. I have also charged Generals Woodford and Muhlenburg to call upon all Absent Officers, not employed with Genl. Scott, in the most pointed and peremptory terms, as I had often done before, to rejoin their Corps. The irregularities mentioned to have taken place with respect to the Commissions of the Officers of the 9th. Regiment cannot be rectified at present. I return Lt. Colo. Cabell's and Major Waggoner's Commissions, as they require to be renewed or altered in their dates. I wish it were in my power to be more particular in the causes of vacancies; but they happen frequently in such a way that I cannot ascertain them or their

[28] Capt. Isaac Israel. He had been taken prisoner Sept. 11, 1777, at Brandywine, and was dropped from the rolls Sept. 29, 1779, with the remark "never joined."

dates. Of such however in the different lines, as have been regularly made since the transmission of the Arrangements, I now inclose a list. I have allowed the Officers who have resigned latterly to retain their Commissions, as I found it a matter generally wished and deemed right, and have indorsed their Resignations.

As all promotions from Captains and their Superior Officers are lineal, and their Original appointments having frequently happened on the same day, it is necessary to number their Commissions, to determine in such case their precedence, and as by the changes which must inevitably take place by reason of resignations &c. some confusion may arise without a regular and Uniform principle is established in the case; I would submit it to the Board, whether in the instance of Captains and of Superior Officers, their Commissions had not better be numbered as new promotions arise in regular succession. For example if a State has 30 Captains, Numbered 1. 2 &c to 30, one dies, resigns &c and a New One is appointed, his Commission might be numbered 31 &c. and so in the instance of Field Officers. It is true, there will appear some inconsistency in Commissions bearing higher Numbers, than the real number of Officers in the line; but it will not be attended with any injury, and it is the best mode that has occurred to me, to prevent confusion, so long as the circumstance of date itself, will not be sufficient to decide the precedence, which must be the case, while there remain Two or more Officers of the same rank and same appointment. And with respect to Subalterns, as they do not rise lineally, but Regimentally, their Commissions may not be Numbered, but their Regimental precedence, which with Officers of their class is most material to be adjusted, may be designated in the body of the Commission by calling them the

1. 2 &c (no matter how high the numbers proceed) Lieut. or Ensign of the Regiment of . If a question of precedence between Officers of this Class, of different Regiments, or of the line at large should arise, the dates of their Commissions where dissimilar will determine it, and if not, some other mode must be recurred to. If the Board have not adopted some better principles and approve these, they can apply them to the Commissions to be issued in consequence of the Arrangement now transmitted; having regard to the numbers of those made out under the former arrangement, in the case of the Captains and Superior Officers. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. I forward by this conveyance a Return of Colo. Lamb's Regiment, agreeable to the Resolution of the 15th of March.[29]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: You wrote to me a few days ago respecting a small guard that is kept at Litchfield upon the military Stores there. I could not give you an answer then, as I had not seen Genl. Knox. He now tells me, that there is a necessity for their remaining, more especially as he is obliged to withdraw a small detachment of Artillery who are there. Be pleased to direct the non Commissioned Officer who commands the Guard to take his orders from Mr. Richards[30] deputy Commy. of Stores at Litchfield. I am, etc.

P. S. Will it not be better to relieve the non Commd. Officer and send an Ensign with a small subalterns Command. A non Commd. Officer is scarcely competent to the task.[31] [MS. H. S.]

[29] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[30] William Richards.
[31] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES HOGUN

Head Quarters, West Point, October 1, 1779.

The Honble. the Congress having, by a Resolve of the 23d. Septemr. directed the two Regiments of North Carolina at present under the command of Colo. Clarke to proceed to South Carolina; I have put them under march, and have ordered Colo. Clarke, upon his arrival in Philada. to put himself under your command and deliver to you the Route which has been given to him by the Quarter Master General.

You are to proceed as soon as possible with the troops from Philada. by the above mentioned Route, to Charles town South Carolina, and upon your arrival there put yourself under the command of Major Genl. Lincoln or commanding Officer in the southern Department.

You are to apply to the Board of War in Philada. for the quantity of shoes necessary upon the march and for the Continental Bounty Cloathing for the two Regiments for the ensuing Year; the different extra Species of small Cloathing will I imagine be supplied to the southward.

I particularly recommend to you to endeavour to prevent desertion in your passage through the State of North Carolina, and have not the least doubt but you will make as much expedition as shall be consistent with the Health of your troops.[32]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, West Point, October 1, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have given Mr. Bennet[33] a Warrant for 5000 dollars for recruiting, which Sum he will deliver to you. The

[32] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[33] Patrick Bennett. He was quartermaster of the Fourth Continental Dragoons.

State of the military Chest will not allow of a larger sum at this time, but you may have more when this is expended. You will strictly observe the directions given in mine of the 24th. Septr. I am, &c.[34]

CERTIFICATE

West Point, October 1, 1779.

I certify that Major Noirmont De la Neuville has served with distinction in the army of The United States, since the begining of 1778 to the present time in different stations. That in each of these he has given satisfaction and merited the esteem and commendations of the officers with whom he served, as the honourable certificates in his possession will testify. That he has upon all occasions, manifested his zeal activity bravery and good conduct, and particularly signalized himself in the assault of Stoney point. I therefore recommend him as an officer of real merit and one who deserves the encouragement of his country.[35]

To COLONEL THOMAS CLARK

Head Quarters, West Point, October 1, 1779.

In consequence of a Resolve of Congress of the 23rd. Septemr. directing the two Regiments of North Carolina at present under your command to proceed to South Carolina, you are to march immediately by the route which shall be pointed out to you by the Quarter Master General, and upon your arrival at Philadelphia, put yourself under the command of Brigadier General Hogan, to whom you will deliver the inclosed directions for

[34] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[35] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

his conduct and the route which shall have been given to you by the Quarter Master General.[36]

It is possible that the Honble. the Congress may, should they receive advice of a change of circumstances to the southward in consequence of the operations of His Excellency the Count D'Estaing, think proper to countermand the march of these Troops. Should you therefore receive such countermanding orders, between this post and Philadelphia from His Excellency the President of Congress or the Board of War, you are immediately to march back and join the main Army.

You will I am persuaded upon your march, preserve the strictest discipline; endeavour by all means to prevent desertion; and make as much expedition as may be consistent with the health and welfare of your troops.[37]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Friday, October 1, 1779.

Parole Frederick'sburgh. Countersigns Groton, Haddam.

A regiment from each of the Pennsylvania brigades is immediately to replace the North Carolina brigade on Constitution Island to be employed in carrying on the works 'till further orders.

General Putnam will take the direction of the Look out boats down the river to be employed as heretofore for the security of this post and the different encampments.

---

[36] On October 3 Washington wrote to Clark: "I have received intelligence which makes it unnecessary for you to proceed further on your route to Carolina; you will therefore on receipt of this letter, rejoin the main army by easy marches." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The officers commanding regiments will be particularly attentive to the Chimnies in their respective regiments and will see that the funnels are raised so high as to secure the Markees and Tents from damage either from fire or smoke.

At the General Court Martial whereof Colo. Bradford is President, 21st. ultimo, Captain Von Heer was tried.

1st. "For unofficer and ungentlemanlike conduct in abusing David Parks, an Inhabitant of Pennsylvania and ordering said Parks's waggoner to be whipped.

2ndly. For defrauding the United States in converting two public horses to his own private property without proper authority" and acquitted of the charge of unofficer and ungentlemanlike conduct in abusing David Parks an inhabitant of Pennsylvania.

The Court are of opinion that Captain Von Heer is guilty of ordering David Parks's Waggoner to be whipp'd, which conduct was unofficerlike and unjustifiable being a breach of Article 5th, Section 18th. of the rules and articles of war; They acquit him of the 2nd. charge and sentence him to be reprimanded in General orders.

The General approves the sentence. There does not appear to have been sufficient provocation for the treatment of said Parks, but he principally blames a want of circumspection in Captain Von Heer: An officer impressed with the delicacy of his own character should avoid putting himself in a situation that exposes him to intrusion and insults; which often proceed from an ignorance of the rules of decorum and which lead to such disagreeable disputes and violences.

At the same Court, Benjamin Ballard, late Assistant Commissary of Issues to General Paterson's Brigade was tried for "Selling rum, flour, pork, hides, tallow and other Stores the

property of the public without any orders or authority for so doing and contrary to the tenor of his bond and oath of office."

The Court are of opinion that he is guilty of the charges exhibited against him being breaches of Article 1st. Section 12th. of the Articles of War and do sentence him to pay for (at the price they can now be purchased, to be fixed by the Commissary General of purchases and be paid to Mr. Fitch D. C. G. of Issues) 3 bbls. of flour, 8½ gallns. of rum 5½ Cwts. flour, 4 hides wt. 216 lbs., 45 lbs. tallow and 10 empty hhds. They are further of opinion that he pay to Mr. Fitch Depy. Comy. Genl. of Issues the several sums annexed to the following articles.

For 6 bbls flour 56 dollars; 1 Tierce and 3 bbls do. 122½ do.; Onions &c. 4 do.; 1 hhd. and 25 bbls flour 268 do.; 4 bbls pork 72. do.; ½ hhd. bread 4 do.; 1 Tierce rice ¼ do.; amounting to five hundred twenty six and ¾ dollars and to make good to the Public the damage they have sustained by his selling the articles he is found guilty of, as before specified, that he forfeit all his pay, be dismissed from the service as Commissary; that he be taken into custody and detained 'till the damage is made good in the manner directed by the Court.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders it to be carried into execution.

Mr. Paterson Assistant Commissary of Hides was tried at the same Court for "Giving a Pass to a soldier in the Maryland line without authority."

The Court are of opinion that he had no right to give the soldier a Pass, but from his candid confession of the fact and his promissing not to be guilty of the like in future; the Court are of opinion that he should be released from his Arrest.

The General confirms the opinion of the Court.

Captain Lieutenant Varner[38] of the 1st. North Carolina regiment was also tried at the same Court.

1st. "For playing Cards repeatedly in camp contrary to general and brigade orders.

2ndly. For conniving at and encouraging the same practice among the soldiers to the great prejudice of good order and military discipline.

3rdly. For playing Cards in camp since his Arrest in contempt of orders and

4thly. For breaking his Arrest."

The Court are of opinion that he is guilty of the charges exhibited against him except that part of the 1st. charge which mentions his playing Cards 'contrary to brigade orders.'

The 1st. and 3rd. charges being breaches of His Excellency the Commander in Chief's orders issued the 8th. of January 1778, the 2nd. a breach of Article 5th. Section 18th. and the 4th. a breach of Article 20th, Section 14th. of the Articles of War and they do sentence him to be cashiered.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentence of the Court and orders it to take place immediately.

The troops in future to be inspected between the 1st. and 5th of each month.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Saturday, October 2, 1779.

Parole Grantham. Countersigns Harlem, Italy.

The following are the Uniforms that have been determined for the troops of these States respectively as soon as the state of the public supplies will permit their being furnished

[38] Capt.-Lieut. James Verner.

accordingly, and in the mean time it is recommended to the Officers to endeavor to accommodate their Uniforms to this Standard, that when the men come to be supplied there may be a proper uniformity.

New Hampshire Massachusetts Rhode Island. Connecticut	Blue faced with White Buttons and Lining White
New York New Jersey	Blue faced with Buff White Linings and Buttons
Pennsylvania Delaware. Maryland Virginia	Blue faced with Red Buttons and Linings White
North Carolina South Carolina Georgia	Blue faced with Blue Button holes edged with narrow white lace or tape Buttons and Linings White.
Artillery and Artillery Artificers	Blue faced with Scarlet, Scarlet Lining, Yellow buttons, Yellow bound hats, Coats edged with narrow lace or tape and button holes bound with the same.
Light Dragoons	The whole Blue faced with White buttons and linings.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

West Point, October 2, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit Your Excelly. an Extract from a Letter of the 24th of last month, which I have received from Major General Gates.[39] In Answer to his question, so far as it respects the time from which the Resolve, the subject of his Letter, is to operate; I have written him, that it operated

[39] This letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*. The extract, however, is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

from the time it passed: but I have not given him any opinion, with respect to the claims of the Militia, which he mentions. Congress will be pleased to determine whither they are or are not, to receive the subsistence granted by the Act,[40] and to honor me with their decision, as it will be the rule to govern my Answer in this and in similar cases. I have the Honor, etc.[41]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, October 2, 1779.

Gentlemen: In mine of the 29th ulto. I barely expressed our want of shoes. I did not then know the extent of our wants, or that there was not a single pair in the hands of the Cloathier at Camp to supply them. A considerable part of the Army is now returned unfit, even for fatigue duty in these stony Grounds, and should circumstances require a move we must inevitably be deprived of the services of a number of Men fit for duty in every other respect but that of want of shoes. I have undertaken to write to Messrs. Mehelm,[42] Hatfield[43] and Starr[44] the three Commissaries of Hydes nearest to the Army, and have pressed them to send in every pair they have upon hand and to call upon those with whom they have made Contracts to compleat the quantities for which they have agreed with the utmost expedition. I must entreat the Board to urge Mr. Henry[45] or any others more immediately under their Eye who may be engaged in this Business to exert themselves in making up and forwarding a supply to Camp.

[40] The militia officers who turned out for the month of August demanded this subsistence increase. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* Sept. 18, 1779.)

[41] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[42] John Mehelm. He was commissary of hides in New Jersey.

[43] Moses Hatfield, at New Windsor, N. Y.

[44] George Starr, at Danbury, Conn.

[45] William Henry, of Lancaster, Pa.

I cannot help thinking that there must be some mismanagement in conducting the Business, by those at present engaged in the Hide department. While the Brigadiers, thro' the necessity of the Case, undertook to make contracts of Hides for shoes, the Brigades were not only well shod, but generally had a stock on hand. Why matters should have taken a contrary turn the moment they were put into the hands of persons who have nothing else to attend to, deserve some investigation.

I have this moment received yours of the 28th inclosing a Resolve of the same date directing the detention of Majors General Phillips and Reidhesel and their families untill the further order of Congress. I immediately dispatched an Express to Mr. Skinner deputy Commissary of prisoners at Elizabeth town, desiring him to conduct those Gentlemen to Bethlehem, should they not have gone into New York previous to the orders which you inform me you had forwarded to Elizabeth town. I cannot but feel great regret that this measure was not sooner determined. I have the honor, &c.[46]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West-point, October 2, 1779.

Sir: I have duly received your two favors of the 24th and 25th Ultimo.

The proceedings of the Court Martial on Milligan are herewith returned. I do not conceive it necessary for me to take any order in a case which you are fully authorized to determine; and to which, from your situation and knowledge of circumstances you must be more competent.

In my letter of the 29th., you will find an answer to what relates to the request of the officers taken in the Sandwich

[46] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

packet; I do not think it would be proper to make any alteration on this head at present.

You will judge how far the complaint of the Canadian Soldiers in Livingstons Regiment, is founded in Justice, by a particular inquiry into their original inlistments; and should it appear that their engagements were only for three years, they must be discharged when this period of service is completed; provided they cannot be re-inlisted for the war, by the means that congress have put into our power for this purpose.

With regard to the resolve of Congress on which you desire my opinion, I have no doubt but the allowance to the officers who are particularly specified, *but to no others,* was designed to operate from the date of the resolution. I have requested the sense of Congress on that part of your question which respects the militia, and when their answer is received, it shall be immediately forwarded you.

I have understood that Congress have other measures before them, to do equal justice to all parts of the army.

I am much obliged to your attention for the stationary ware. It is not yet come to hand, but I make no doubt, it will prove very acceptable. I am, &c.[47] [N. Y. H. S.]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, October 2, 1779.

Sir: I have received your favour of the 29th. of Sepr. containing a plan for recruiting the army for the next campaign,[48] which I have attentively considered. Many parts of it correspond exactly with my ideas and with the proposals I have made and am making to Congress. Such parts of it as are new

[47] In the writing of James McHenry.
[48] Not now found in the *Washington Papers.*

and appear to me calculated to promote the service shall be added. I have the honour, etc.[49]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: There is one observation which I must make to you that I omitted in my last; it is, that the position of your corps and the disposition of your guards and patroles ought as much as possible to have reference to the security of the camp: otherwise we shall be oblig'd greatly to multiply our guards below and diminish the number of men for carrying on the works proportionably; an inconvenience I am particularly anxious to avoid. In the choice therefore of your positions, you will not extend too far to the right, that you may with the more facility dispose the guards on your left, so as to give a good degree of cover to this post. To this I must beg your particular attention. I am, etc.[50] [H.S.P.]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 2, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 30th. Sept. by Mr. Helmerharsen[51] to whom I have granted a Warrant for 5000 dollars to be accounted for by Colo. Sheldon. The State of the military Chest will not allow of a further sum at this time. When this is expended, be pleased to make a Return of the Names of the Men inlisted, and you may draw a further Sum.

[49] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[50] In the writing of George Augustine Washington, then serving at Headquarters. He was officially detailed to the Guard in April, 1780; rejoined the Second Virginia Regiment at the end of that month; aide to Lafayette in the Yorktown campaign; served to close of the war.

[51] Henry Frederick Helmerharsen. Also spelled Helmerchausen.

I am anxious to hear what effect the Count D'Estaings arrival to the southward will have upon the politics of New York, be pleased therefore to forward C—— letters or any other intelligence the momt. you obtain them. I am, etc.[52]

To LIEUTENANT WILLIAM COLFAX[53]

October 2, 1779.

Sir: What Major Gibbs's plan is, and what his present line of conduct tends to, I shall not take upon me to decide; nor shall I at this moment enquire into them. I mean to act coolly and deliberately myself, and will therefore give him an opportunity of recollecting himself. He has been guilty of a piece of disrespect; to give it no worse term; such an one, as I much question if there is another officer in the line of the army would have practiced: and because I wou'd not suffer my orders to be trampled upon; a supercilious, and self-important conduct on his part is the consequence.

But this by the bye. Whether you have embarked voluntarily in Majr. Gibbs's present plan of separation, which I think incumbent on me to say, is an act entirely of his own seeking; or whether you have been lead into it from an opinion that having given offence, your company might not be altogether pleasing at my Table, I cannot undertake to say. But to remove all doubt, I am lead from a regard to my own character, and by principles of justice to yours, to inform you, that I consider you as the instrument, not the cause of disobedience to my orders, respecting the Tent. That I had not the smallest intention, nor

[52] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by D. W. Richards, of New York City.

[53] Of the First Connecticut Regiment. He had been detailed to the Commander in Chief's Guard in March, 1778; transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; captain in April, 1783; retained in Swift's Connecticut Regiment; served to November, 1783.

has there been anything said or done by me, which could be construed into a meaning, that I wished to remove you from my Table.

When there were four Officers belonging to the guard, the number was too great to have them all there; when they were reduced to two, I refused to encrease them, because those two might always be there, and this ever since has been my design and expectation, which is now repeated to you, lest misconception, or misinformation shou'd be the cause of your present separation. After having made this explanation, I shall add, that if it is your choice to follow the Majors example, it rests altogether with yourself to do so. I am, etc.[54]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

October 2, 1779,
5 OC PM.

Sir: I have this minute received a Letter from the Board of War,[55] accompanied by a Transcript of an Act of Congress of the 28th. Ulto. of which the inclosed are Copies. You will observe by these, that Generals Phillips and Riedsel and the officers with them are prevented for the present, from going into New York; and that Easton, Bethlem or Reading are mentioned by the Board as the most proper places for their Residence, till the further Orders of Congress are known. Bethlem appears to me to be the best, and most convenient of the three. I request that you will accompany the Gentlemen there, and do all in your power for their accomodation. As soon as you have assisted in arranging matters you will return to Camp. I am, etc.[56]

[54] "Letter Book" copy.

[55] This letter from the Board of War was dated Sept. 28, 1779. It is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[56] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To CAPTAIN GEORGE STARR

Head Quarters, West Point, October 2, 1779.

Sir: I am under the necessity of informing you, that there is not, at this time, a single pair of Shoes in the hands of the deputy Cloathier at Camp, and that a considerable part of the Army is returned unfit for duty for want of them. I must therefore call upon you in the most pressing manner, to forward, immediately to Newburg, every pair that you have in your possession, and beg that you will send to all those with whom you have made Contracts, desiring them to furnish you immediately with what are ready, and requesting them to compleat their several agreements as expeditiously as possible. Let what you collect, be sent constantly forward though the quantities be ever so small, that we may endeavour to get the whole Army shod. Be pleased to let me know by Return of the Express what I may expect from you at this time, and what are your prospects between this and the setting in of Winter.

Should the most favourable opportunity occur, we should lose the service of a number of Men barely for the want of Shoes. I am, etc.[57]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

West point, October 3, 1779.

Sir: I transmit you by Express, an Extract of a Letter of the 26th. Ulto. which I have just received from His Excellency, the president of Congress,[58] accompanied by an Act of the same date, of which the inclosed is a Copy.[59] The transcripts of the

[57] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Moses Hatfield and John Mehelm. The text is from the original in the Connecticut State Library.

[58] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Sept. 26, 1779.

[59] The President's letter of this date is not now found in the *Washington Papers* and was not recorded in the President's "Letter Book," *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

Letters to Monsr. Gerard, mentioned in the Act, by some means have been omitted to be sent.

I have no other information with respect to Count D'Estaing's intentions to operate in these States, than what is contained in those Inclosures, and of consequence, I do not know what his plans are. However, as I observed in my Letter of the 14th. of September, we ought to be prepared in the best manner in our power, to co-operate with him, in case the Enemy in this Quarter are his Object. If they are, and which Congress by the tenor of their Act and Letter seem to think will be the case, we may reasonably suppose, that he will arrive in a few days. These considerations induce me to repeat my request, that you will hold yourself and all the Continental Troops under your command in the most perfect readiness, to join this Army on the shortest notice; and that you will concert measures for their proceeding, either by Land or Water as events may warrant. I lodged several days ago, in consequence of the first Reports of the Count's leaving the Islands, dispatches for him on the Coast of Monmouth, with my ideas of the plan of co-operation to be pursued. A part of it is, if consistent with his own sentiments and security, for him to detach some Ships of War on his earliest arrival round Long Island into the Sound; to cut off the communication between New York and Rhode Island and to prevent the Enemy from retreating to, or receiving succour from Long Island. In case of this event, the Troops with you might proceed I should suppose up the Sound, under the convoy of some of the French Ships of War, with great security, and debark, even as high up, if circumstances will admit, which must govern, as Morrissania; and therefore it is, that I mention their proceeding either by Land or Water and that preparations should be accordingly made.

I have only mentioned the Continental troops in my request; but it will be very desirable, if you can prevail on the State of

Rhode Island to spare those belonging to them, as our success in case Count D'Estaing arrives, in whatever we attempt, will depend on our having a respectable force. The State I should hope, will have nothing to fear from their absence, from the force on Rhode Island, as the French Ships of War, which I expect will be sent into the Sound, and the Enemy's fears and situation will most probably and indeed certainly in my opinion, prevent them from attempting any operations on the Continent. However to obviate any difficulties on this head, you might call in as many Militia on Continental account, if it should be required by the State, as would replace the State Troops, in addition to which the State might order in a farther number if they should think it necessary. Our operations in case of the Count's arrival, will be very important and interesting, and I am entirely persuaded the State will give their most chearful concurrence and aid in any and in every measure that can contribute to promote the general good.

What I have said above points only to operations against New York; but perhaps it may be practicable, while matters are preparing for this, to reduce Rhode-Island. I would therefore wish you to inform me, what is the amount of the Enemy's force there from your best inquiries: of the extent, nature and strength of their works; the number of their Ships of War and Armed Vessels, and how many Men would be necessary to be employed in conjunction with a fleet upon the occasion; and the time it would probably take to complete the reduction of the Enemy. These are very important points, and with respect to which your Answer cannot be too exact and precise; and I will add from the circumstances of the season, it cannot be to speedily given. Your experience and judgment will not permit me to suggest to you the necessity of secrecy as to our views and plans of operation, as their success will much depend upon it.

In order to facilitate our communications of intelligence, I have requested the Quarter Master General to establish Expresses on the Route to providence; as every moment in case any thing is undertaken, either against New York or Rhode Island, will be precious and should be improved to the greatest possible advantage. I am, etc.

P. S. The Copy of the Act of Congress and the Transcript from their Letter, which I have inclosed, are principally intended for your private satisfaction and information; and I think no more should be said about them, than you find really necessary.

If Colo. Jackson has not rejoined you with his Regiment, you will direct him to do it with all expedition. The Route the Quarter Master General has established for the Expresses, is thro Lebanon and Hartford.[60]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, October 3, 1779.

Dr. Sir: From an account I have just received I hope this will meet you on your route from Tioga. It is intended to quicken your march, that you may with all possible dispatch form a junction with this army. You will feel the importance of this when I tell you that it is probable we shall shortly have a co-operation with his Excellency Count D'Estaing, which from the enemy's numbers in New York will absolutely, require all the force we have to give it success. The Count arrived about the 2d. of September on the coast of Georgia and by the advices just received from Congress after effecting the reduction of the enemys force there we may expect him in this quarter. The honor and interest of these states will exact from us in this

[60] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

case, every exertion within the compass of our abilities to render the assistance of this fleet decisive; that a period may be put to the hostilities of the enemy in these states. When an object of this magnitude is in prospect, I am confident your activity will effect every thing that is practicable and that I shall have the pleasure of seeing you in as little time as circumstances will by any means admit. The troops I dare say will be much fatigued and in want of many necessaries but these ought not to be impediments to their alacrity, at a moment so critical and so infinitely interesting. On their arrival with the army they may depend on every attention to their wants which their services merit and our resources will permit. I have directed the Quarter Master and Commissary to make the proper arrangements on the route to facilitate your march.

I repeat it, my Dr. Sir, the occasion may be the most important that America has seen during this war; and I entreat that your exertions to join us on which much depends may be proportionable. I am, etc.

If a Garrison should be essential at Wyoming, you may leave one or two of the small broken corps; but come with all the force you can.[61]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, October 3, 1779.

Dear Sir: General Du Portail proposes to morrow to reconnoitre a second time the post of Stony point and to ascertain the distances from the Enemys works to the places proper for establishing batteries. He will arrive there precisely by eleven oClock. You will therefore please to have a reconnoitring party consisting of a Regiment ready *at the second place to which you went the other day, not the high hill on which you*

[61] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

first took your stand. This is the spot General Du Portail points out; and he will be on the place punctually at the time appointed. The Officer commanding the party will take his orders from him; You will also send an escort to meet him at the house where you stopped the last time to take refreshment on your return to Camp, as he might otherwise mistake his route. I am, etc.

P. S. Two companies of light infantry from Glovers Brigade are ordered to join you to replace those of the Carolina troops. You will send a proper person here to conduct them to you. I am to request you will take pains to ascertain whether the enemy have bomb proofs in Stony point, what number, extent and thickness. This is an essential point to know towards any opperations against that post.[62] [H. S. P.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, October 3, 1779.

Parole Havannah. Countersigns Jamestown, Kingston.

At a division Court Martial held at Ramapough Septr. 24th. 1779, Mr. Thornton Taylor, Conductor of Military Stores to General Woodford's brigade was tried. 1st. "For striking a soldier, and, 2ndly. For asserting and swearing to a Falsehood."

The Court having considered the charges the evidence and defence are of opinion that Mr. Taylor is guilty of the 1st. charge, being a breach of the 5th. Article of the 18th. Section of the Articles of War. They are further of opinion he is guilty of the 2nd. charge, being a breach of the 21st. Article of the 14th. Section of the Articles of War and sentence him to be discharged from the service.

[62] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

The Commander in Chief utterly disapproves the sentence. The testimony brought to contradict the facts said to have been sworn to by Mr. Taylor before the Regimental Court Martial is negative and inconclusive, and his own deposition before the court ought to have been produced to ascertain what he really did swear; instead of which, testimony depending on the memory of Witnesses, and in which too they are not precise or uniform, is admitted. This is contrary to that rule of reason and justice which dictates that recourse shall always be had to the highest evidence of which the nature of any case is capable and more especially in charges of so serious and heinous a kind; to say nothing of the dangerous consequences which may arise from a practice of bringing Witnesses to trial for Perjury on slight and frivolous Grounds.

Mr. Taylor is released from his Arrest.

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, West Point, October 3, 1779.

Sir: I have to request that you will immediately upon the Receipt hereof march as expeditiously as possible with your Regiment, by the way of Litchfield, and join the division under the command of Major General Howe. He is at present at Bedford and will be found there or in that neighbourhood. You had better send an officer forward when you come near that place, who may inquire and inform you with certainty, where the division lies. I am, etc.[63]

[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On October 3 Washington sent the above letter to Nehemiah Hubbard, deputy quartermaster general at Hartford, Conn., as Hazen was supposed to be at or near Hartford. "You will be pleased to forward this to him wherever he may be. As it is of consequence I am to request that you will lose no time in giving it a conveyance to Colo. Hazen." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, West Point, October 4, 1779.

Sir: It is essential that some good pilots should be ready to go on Board the French fleet the moment it appears perfectly acquainted with the entrance into New York harbour. Wm. Van Drill who resides in your State I am informed is one of the best that can be had. I shall be much obliged to your Excellency immediately to engage Mr Van Drill to go down to Monmouth and join Major Lee at English Town who is instructed on the subject. If there are any others on whose skill and fidelity we can depend within your Excellency's reach, I request they may be also sent. It will be a point on which the successive operations will much depend that the Count should have it in his power to enter on his first arrival; I therefore entreat your Excellency's immediate and particular attention to the procuring of pilots. I have the honor, etc.

Samuel Ashleton at Brunswick } are recommended as good
Isaac Symonson Elizabeth Town } hook pilots.[64]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, October 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received, and thank you for the thoughts contained in your Letter of this date, and pray you to continue them as they may occur.[65] I prefer receiving the Sentiments of Officer in this way to Councils of War; as I can digest every matter and thing at my leizure, and act with more Secrecy than it is possible in pursuance of a determination discovered by a Majority of votes and known to numbers; perusing as

[64] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[65] St. Clair's thoughts were on the practicability of attacking New York City. The letter containing them is in the *Washington Papers*.

I observed before the thoughts of each Officer individually and comparing their reasoning with my own, and forming conclusions which may be secret if necessary. I am, etc.

[N. Y. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, West Point, October 4, 1779.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose your Excellency the Copy of a Resolution of Congress of the 26th of September, by which you will perceive they expect the arrival of[66] his Excellency Count D'Estaing; and that I am directed to pursue measures for co-operating with him, and to call upon the several States for such aid as shall appear to me necessary for this important purpose. In compliance with these directions, I have made an estimate of the force of Militia which will be indispensible, in conjunction with the Continental Troops; and have apportioned this force to the neighbouring States according to the best judgment I am able to form of their respective circumstances and abilities. The number I have to request of the state of New York is two thousand five hundred. § In forming this estimate, I assure your Excellency I have fixed upon the smallest number which appeared to me adequate to the exigency, [on account of the scantiness of our supplies], and I think it my duty explicitly to declare that the cooperation will altogether depend on a full compliance with these requisitions. If I am so happy as to obtain the whole number demanded a decisive stroke may be attempted against New York with a reasonable prospect of success. If the supply falls short the disappointment will inevitably produce a failure in the undertaking. In this case, Congress and my Country must excuse

[66] The draft has "an armament under."

a want of enterprize and success of which the want of means will have been the unfortunate cause. If the honor and interest of the States suffer from thence, the blame must not be imputed to me.

I have taken the liberty to dwell on these points to induce a persuasion that I have not in any degree exaggerated the number of Men really necessary, lest a supposition of this kind and a regard to the ease of the people should relax the exertions of the State and occasion a deficiency which would certainly be fatal to the views of Congress and to the expected co-operation.

I am now to add to this request another equally essential which is that the most effectual and expeditious means be immediately adopted to have the Men drawn out properly equipped[67] to serve for the term of three Months from the time they join the Army unless the particular service for which they are drawn out should be sooner performed. I beg leave to recommend Fishkill as a proper place of rendezvous. If the laws of the State now in existence or the powers vested in your Excellency are not competent to these objects, permit me to intreat that the legislature may be called together without loss of time, and that you will be pleased to employ your influence to procure laws for the purpose, framed on such principles as will secure an instant and certain execution.

[There are other objects which I beg leave at the same time to recommend to the most zealous and serious attention of the State. These are, the making every exertion to promote the supplies of the Army in provisions, particularly in the Article of Flour, and to facilitate the transportation in general of necessaries for the use of the Army. Our prospects with respect to Flour are to the last degree embarrassing; we are already

[67] The draft has "and embodied."

distressed; but when we come to increase the demand by so large an addition of numbers, we may expect to be obliged to disband the troops for want of subsistence unless the utmost care and energy of the different legislatures are exerted. The difficulties we daily experience on the score of transportation justify equal apprehensions on that account without a similar attention to this part of the public service.

These difficulties were sufficient to deter me from the plan I mean to pursue, were I not convinced that the magnitude of the object will call forth all the Vigor of the States and inspire the people with a disposition to second the plans of their Governors, and give efficacy to the measures they adopt.] I doubt not our resources will be found fully adequate to the undertaking if they are properly exerted, and when I consider the delicacy of the Crisis, and the importance of the object to be attained, I cannot doubt that this will be the case. On one side, the reputation of our Councils and our Arms and an immediate removal of the War present themselves, on the other, disgrace and disappointment, an accumulation of expence, loss of Credit with our Allies and the World, loss of confidence in ourselves, the exhausting our Magazines and Resources, the precipitated decay of our Currency and the continuance of the War. Nor will these evils be confined to ourselves. Our Allies must share in them, and suffer the mortification of having accomplished nothing to compensate for withdrawing their operations from a quarter where they had a right to expect success, and for exposing their own possessions to hazard in a fruitless attempt to rescue ours.

From the accounts received we are hourly to look for the appearance of the French Squadron on this Coast; the emergency is pressing, and all our measures ought to be attended with suitable expedition. Every moment is of infinite value.

With the most perfect reliance on your Excellency's exertions and on those of the State, and with the greatest Respect and Esteem I have the honor, etc.[68] [M.L.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West Point, October 4, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving your Excellency's letter of the 26th and 27th ultimo at half after twelve O'Clock yesterday. I immediately upon the Receipt of it, I set about concerting the measures necessary for cooperation with His Excellency the Count D'Estaing, agreeable to the powers vested in me by the Resolve of Congress of the 26th ulto. I have called upon the State of Massachusetts for 2000 Militia, Connecticut for 4000, New York for 2500, New Jersey for 2000 and Pennsylvania for 1500; the last is below the quota that she ought to furnish in proportion to her strength, but I was induced to make a requisition of that number only, upon a consideration, that we shall be obliged to call largely upon that State for the means of transportation of provision and supplies of all

[68] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words within the brackets were inserted by Washington in the draft, which is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Robert Hanson Harrison.

The same letter was sent to Governors Trumbull and Livingston, President Reed, of Pennsylvania, and Jeremiah Powell, of Massachusetts. In the letter to President Reed, the following was inserted at the point marked §: "I have rated its proportion thus low from a consideration of the extensive calls upon it for transportation and other aids on which our operations must essentially depend and in which all the energy of the State will be requisite." In the letter to Jeremiah Powell the following was inserted at the point marked §: "which I should hope may be easily furnished from its Western Counties. I have rated it's proportion thus low from a consideration that it may possibly be necessary for it to send a farther number to Rhode Island, when the Troops are drawn from thence, to prevent the Enemy in that Quarter from attempting anything on the Continent, which however I think is not to be expected." The portion within the brackets was omitted entirely in the letter to Powell.

With the draft is filed a memo. by Harrison: "Account of requisitions and the places of Rendezvous for the Levies in first instance. From Massachusetts 2,000 Men; Rendezvous: Claverack. Connecticut 4,000: Stratford and Seabrook. New York, 2,500: Fishkill. Jersey, 2,000: Pumpton. Pensylvania, 1,500: Trenton. [Total] 12,000."

kinds. I have also taken the liberty, to press the States abovementioned, to use the most vigorous exertions in procuring supplies of provision, especially of Flour, for the want of which, I fear we shall be much embarrassed, should we draw such a head of Men together as will be necessary to give our operations a tolerable prospect of success. I have not heard from General Sullivan, but by report, since the 30th August. I have however dispatched an Express to him (upon a supposition that he has compleated the object of his expedition and is upon his return) desiring him to hasten his march, and directing him to leave as few Men as he possily can in the frontier Garrisons. I have also wrote to Genl. Gates, desiring him to hold all the Continental troops under his command ready to March this way, should the Count D'Estaing, upon settling a plan of operations, determine upon an attempt against New York: But as there is a possibility that he may, upon being made acquainted with the numbers and situation of the enemy, prefer an attack upon Rhode Island, I have desired General Gates to be looking towards and preparing for such an event. I had, upon the first report of the Counts standing towards this Coast, stationed Major Lee in Monmouth with a letter for him[69] to be carried on board upon his first appearance, in which, I informed him of the enemy's force by Sea and land, their position at that time, and pointed out to him[70] the measures which I thought it would be advantageous for him to pursue upon his arrival. I am preparing fresh letters for him, in which, I shall

[69] See Washington's letter to Comte D'Estaing, Sept. 13, 1779.

[70] At this point the draft, which is in the writing of Tilghman, has the following crossed off: "advantages that would result from his being able to enter the harbor of New York suddenly and if possible passing some of his lighter Vessels up the north River, which would effectually prevent the evacuation of Verplank and Stoney points by water. Could this be done, troops will be in readiness to intercept them in a march upon either side of the River. I also recommended to the Count to throw a few ships into the sound, which would not only prevent either an evacuation of or a reenforcement being sent to Rhode Island, but would prevent the escape of such of the enemy's vessels as could be carried thro' the passage of Hell Gate."

inform him fully of all posterior Events,[71] and the measures I am taking for a cooperation. I am also engaging and sending down proper pilots to him.

I have taken the liberty to countermand the march of Colo. Clarke with the two Regiments of North Carolina, upon a presumption, that, from the favorable aspect of affairs to the Southward, I shall stand justifiable for such a measure.

I observe by a Resolve of Congress lately transmitted to me, that three of the Continental Frigates were ordered to South Carolina. I do not know the views of Congress in making this disposition, but should they have no particular object in contemplation, I would venture to recommend their being ordered to join the Counts Fleet, which in my opinion would be much benefitted by an additional number of Frigates, especially for the Navigation of the North River and the sound. I think it would be also well, should the Marine Committee be directed to turn their attention to the transportation of Flour from the Delaware and Chesapeak by Water. Should we obtain the command of the Sea, Vessels may, without the least danger, be introduced into the Hook, thence to Amboy, from whence their Cargoes might be easily conveyed in Boats up Newark Bay. Or should some of them run round into the Sound it would be equally, nay, more convenient. Should we operate to the Eastward, measures of this kind will be indespensibly necessary, as the length and difficulty of land Carriage will render the support of any considerable Body of Men almost impossible. The Wheat of Maryland being in more forwardness for grinding than any other, I could wish that Governor Johnson may be requested to push the purchases

[71] At this point the draft has crossed off: "and shall after giving a general view of the enemy's strength at New York and Rhode Island, and the force that we shall probably be able to draw together to cooperate with him, leave it with him to determine which of the two enterprizes it will be most convenient to him, all circumstances considered, to undertake."

within that State. The Commissary General gives the fullest encouragement on the score of Beef, but of Flour he continues to express his fears. I have the honor, etc.[72]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

West Point, October 4, 1779.

Sir: On receiving advice, that your Excellency had been seen in a latitude, which indicated your approach to our Coasts, and supposing it possible you might direct your course this way, I did myself the honor to write you a letter on the 13th. September, and stationed an Officer in Monmouth County, to meet you with it on your arrival at the Hook. In that letter I explained the situation and force of the enemy, and took the liberty to propose some preliminary movements, on which the successive operations would materially depend. In the uncertainty of your coming, and having little more than conjecture on which to found an expectation of it, these were all the measures I was then authorized to take. But, I have just received dispatches from Congress, acquainting me with your arrival at Georgia, and your intention, after accomplishing your object, to proceed this way. I have, in consequence; called upon the neighbouring States for a reinforcement of Militia, and am taking every other measure in my power, to prepare for a co-operation, with all the dispatch and Vigor our circumstances will permit.

I beg leave to inclose a Copy of the above mentioned letter,[73] and the substance of the intelligence since received.[74] Your

[72] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Endorsed: "recvd 8 at half past 9: A. M." Read October 8. Referred to the delegates of Delaware, Maryland, South Carolina "to take order thereon."

[73] Washington's letter to Comte D'Estaing, Sept. 13, 1779, *q. v.*

[74] Two copies of the "substance of the intelligence," one in the writing of Meade and one in that of McHenry, are with the letter signed of October 4 in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

Excellency will observe that only two detachments of troops have sailed from New York; one consisting of three German and one British Regiment for Hallifax or Quebec, and the other composed of Grenadiers, Light Infantry and one British Regiment, supposed to be destined to the southern States. I have not received any account of the debarkation of the Hallifax detachment and I believe it has prosecuted its Voyage. One of the transports has been taken and carried into Philadelphia with 160 Men on board. She reports Hallifax to have been her destination. I have reason to believe, from some information recently obtained, that the latter detachment has returned; these however are not altogether authentic, but I am the more inclined to give them credit, as I think it probable they were bound to South Carolina, and in their way may have heard of your Excellency's arrival in that quarter, which would naturally occasion their return to New York.

The Enemy's force in New York and its dependencies, supposing the return of the above detachment, I now estimate at fourteen thousand. Their fleet consists of the Russel of 74. The Europe of 64, the Renown of 50, the Roebuck 44 and a few smaller Frigates. Your Excellency will perceive that their affairs are in a fluctuating state, and therefore many changes may have taken place since my last advices.

From the advanced Season of the Year, every instant of time is infinitely precious, and must be even more so to your Excellency than to us. This makes it to be lamented, that it had not been possible to preconcert a plan before your arrival. The force under your command, and the time you can devote to this business, are essential points in determining what can with propriety be undertaken, and the first steps will be of great consequence to all the succeeding ones. To enable you the better to regulate your own movements, I shall expose to

you our prospects, and the different plans which present themselves to me, with the obstacles attending each.

New York is the first and capital object, upon which every other is dependant. The loss of the Army and Fleet there, would be one of the severest Blows the English Nation could experience. Rhode Island would fall of course. But your Excellency will be sensible, that the reduction of fourteen thousand Men concentred upon a small Island, with the assistance of fortifications, is an enterprise of no inconsiderable difficulty; and requires a vigorous exertion of our resources, in conjunction with your force, to give it a sufficient probability of success. Not less than 30,000 Men will, in my opinion, be adequate to the operation, and we cannot collect the numbers necessary on our part, in addition to what we already have in the field, in less than three Weeks from this time. The interval, between your arrival and that period, must for the most part be spent in a state of inactivity on our side, unless you judge it proper to direct your attention to an attempt upon Rhode Island.

The knowledge you have of this place, will enable you, better than me, to decide on the eligibility of this project. The Garrison there is respectable, and as I am informed, secured by a Chain of Redoubts and Retrenchments from one flank of the Island to the other, which would be exceedingly formidable to an Assault. The town however may be burnt, and with it, the Enemy's magazines, which it is probable would speedily reduce them to a surrender. Your Excellency is a better judge than I am of the time which would be exhausted in the enterprise, but I should imagine it might require at least four Weeks for its accomplishment. If you should think proper to pursue this plan, we have a Body of two thousand troops now ready at Rhode Island, and can march thither any additional number you deem necessary for a cooperation. But

in order to this, I must request you will give me previous notice of your intention.

Success, in this attempt, would be favourable to our ulterior operations against New York, but a failure would be attended with the reverse, as it would damp the spirits of the Country and diminish its exertions. Another inconvenience would attend it, which is, that without a division of your force to continue the Blockade of New York, the Fleet now there would make its escape. Indeed, in any plan, a division of your force will be indispensable; Rhode Island and the Sound must be blockaded, otherwise the Garrison there will form a junction with the main Body at New York, which would be so great an accession of force, as would render the success of our operations improbable, and the Frigates and smaller Vessels may find a passage through the Sound, and elude your Excellency in that way: But the difference is this: In the latter case, two or three fifty Gun Ships and as many Frigates will answer the purpose: in the former, some of your Ships of the line must be left at New York, to have a superiority to the two that are there aided by the Frigates.

In case of the attempt upon Rhode Island, the only expedient, to avoid a division of your ships of the line, will be, to remain with the whole at New York, and send your troops round under the protection of your Frigates. Your Excellency is the best judge with what propriety a movement of this kind can be hazarded.

In either event, it appears to me advisable, that you should first enter the Bay of New York with a part at least of your Fleet, and as suddenly as possible to intercept the troops on Staten Island and the Garrisons up the River, as the capture of these will materially facilitate the reduction of the remaining force; and I take the liberty strongly to recommend, that

a proper detachment may without loss of time block up the sound and the port of Rhode Island. I have taken measures for furnishing you with pilots, one of them accompanies this letter but I have directed three or four to be stationed with Major Lee at Monmouth to put off to your Excellency on your first appearance. Among these is one ——— who is acquainted with the navigation of the North River in its present state, and will be able to take up the Frigates which I had the honour to request might proceed into Haverstraw Bay.

I have written to Congress, to recommend the assembling all our Frigates and armed Vessels to act in conjunction with the fleet under your command.

With candour and freedom have I exposed to your Excellency my sentiments and expectations: and I entreat you will honor me with a similar communication of your views and intentions. Nothing will give me greater pleasure, than to concur with these, to the utmost of our Ability.

I have not concealed the difficulties in the way of a cooperation, because I thought it my duty fully to apprise you of them. I am persuaded you will ascribe what I have said, to the proper motive, and to that caution which ought always to influence enterprizes pregnant with such interesting consequences. You will not impute them to an unwillingness to exert the resources of the Country, or to a distrust of the event; for I assure your Excellency, I feel the importance of this generous and seasonable succour, and have the highest hopes of its utility to the common cause, and a termination glorious to the allied Arms. I rejoice in the opportunity it affords, nor is the prospect of acting, in immediate conjunction with your Excellency, one of the least flattering circumstances. I shall with the greatest alacrity concur in the execution of any plan which shall be thought advancive of the Interest and Glory of the two

Nations, and may add to the Laurels you have already reaped in so distinguished a manner.

I hope soon to have the pleasure of assuring you personally of those sentiments of respectful attachment with which, I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. Mr. Holker, soon after your Excellency left Boston, communicated to me your desire to have the navigation of Hell Gate ascertained. I have taken the greatest pains to answer your views, and the result of my inquiries is, that never more than a fifty Gun Ship has gone thro' that passage, and this with difficulty and hazard. A large ship it is believed could not pass. The reasons are not a want of depth of Water, but the extreme narrowness of the Channel, the rapidity of the current, Whirlpools and Rocks. The least mis-steerage will precipitate the Vessels on the Banks and Shoals on either side, and the power which the Current and Whirlpools have upon larger Vessels, would make it almost impossible to keep them in their proper course. The only time when this passage is practicable for ships of any burthen, is at the height of flood tide.

I have since writing the foregoing learned that the Renown of 50 Guns and not the Raisonable of 64 conveyed the detachment to Hallifax. We may therefore suppose that the Raisonable is in the Harbour of New York.[75]

*To LORD STIRLING

West-point, October 4, 1779.

My Lord: By advices which I have just received from Congress, I have no doubt of the French fleet (under Count

[75] This letter signed is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. Another letter signed, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

D'Estaing) coming this way, and that it will appear in these Seas immediately. The prospect of preventing the retreat of the garrisons at Stony, and Verplanks point (so far as it is to be effected by a Land operation) again revives upon probable ground, and I am to request, that your Lordship will concert with General Wayne the proper means; having regard to a relative position to this Post; and the certainty of forming a junction with the Troops at it, in case the enemy (contrary to expectation) should move in force from below. With great regard etc.

PS. Your Lordship will readily see the propriety of keeping this design as much as possible from public view. [N. Y. H. S.]

*To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West-point, October 4, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received such advices from Congress respecting the French fleet under the command of Count D'Estaing, that I have not a doubt of his coming to this part of the Coast for the purposes of co-operation, nor of his being upon it immediately. I therefore request you to resume your position on Croton, near pines bridge to effect, if possible, the end mentioned in my letter of the 13th. Ulto. I am, etc.[76]

To COLONEL JOHN COX

Head Quarters, West Point, October 4, 1779.

Sir: By advices I have received, it is highly probable His Excellency Count D'Estaing will very speedily appear on this coast to cooperate with us; it will be of great importance that

[76] On October 4 Washington also wrote to Gen. William Heath: "You will please to read, Seal, and forward the inclosed immediately to General Howe." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

he should be met with intelligence of the enemy's situation, and with good pilots to conduct him into the harbour. For this purpose I am to request you will without loss of time take effectual measures to engage at least half a dozen fast sailing boats, to be kept constantly out from the Jersey shore, to endeavour if possible to fall in with the Count. I am preparing dispatches to be sent by them, which shall be forwarded to you the moment they are finished and I hope by the time you receive them the vessels will be ready. You will see the vast importance of dispatch and will take your measures accordingly. If the Count comes at all, he may be hourly expected and a very few days can at any rate elapse before he will appear. I am, etc.

The Commanders of these boats ought to be men on whose fidelity we can absolutely rely, as the miscarriage of the dispatches would be a very serious misfortune.[77]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Monday, October 4, 1779.

Parole Jucatan. Countersigns Kildare, Lake George.

Lieutenant Jonathan Gibson[78] of the 5th. Maryland regiment is appointed Pay Master to the same from the 25th. of February last, and Lieutenants Benjamin Garnet[79] and James Gould[80] are appointed, the 1st, Adjutant from the 23rd, and the 2nd. Quarter Master from the 20th. of September last to said regiment.

---

[77] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[78] He was made captain in May, 1780; wounded at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; transferred to the Fourth Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; wounded at Eutaw Springs, S. C., in September, 1781, and died of wounds in 1782.

[79] Lieut. Benjamin Garnett, of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Continental Dragoons and served to November, 1782.

[80] Of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and was killed at Eutaw Springs, S. C., in September, 1781.

*To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

West-point, October 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: The 3d. Instt. I wrote to you, and for fear of accidents inclose a copy of the letter as your forming a junction with this Army as speedily as possible may be of the utmost importance.[81]

I have not received a line from you since the 30th. Augt. which I can no otherwise acct. for than by a miscarriage of letters. I am altogether unacquainted with your movements since the battle at Newtown and have only common report for your having advanced to Conosadaga, and returning to Teoga.

The French fleet have not yet appeared upon this coast but I expect every moment to hear of it off Sandy hook. I am, etc.

To COLONEL JOHN COX

Head Quarters, West Point, October 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I wrote to you yesterday requesting you to prepare a certain number of Boats, upon the Coast of Jersey, to be ready to carry off dispatches for His Excellency Count D'Estaing. From some later advices I find that my letters will reach him sooner by another Channel. You will therefore; be pleased to countermand any orders that may have been given respecting the Boats. I have directed as many Hook pilots as can be collected to rendezvous at Trenton, and upon their arrival report

[81] Washington wrote also this same day (October 5) to General Greene: "That the junction of General Sullivans troops with this army may be completed as soon as possible, I have to request that you will take every measure in your line and without losing time, to facilitate this purpose."

Also he wrote to Commissary General Wadsworth that Sullivan was on his march to join the main army and "I am to request that you will take all proper measures for the sustenance of his troops during their march." These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

themselves to you. You will be pleased to have them accommodated and held ready to repair to whatever quarter they may be ordered. I am, etc.

P. S. As the pilots are sent in to you be pleased to send them immediately forward to the Marine Committee in Philada. with a line certifying them being proper Men.[82]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, October 5, 1779.

Sir: I request that you will use every practicable exertion to have All the Coats, Waistcoats, Breeches, Blankets, Woollen Overalls, Shirts, Shoes, Stockings, Hats, Caps, Watchcoats and Woollen Mitts, belonging to the Continent, brought on to Newburg without a moment's delay. The exigency of our Affairs demands it. I am, etc.

P. S. You may leave Cloathing at the Eastward for about Twelve Hundred Troops at Rhode Island.[83]

To CAPTAIN THOMAS HUNT[84]

Head Quarters, October 5, 1779.

Sir: There is a probability that some pilots well acquainted with the entrance into New York Harbour and the two Rivers North and East,[85] will be wanted for a service of the most

[82] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[83] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[84] A pilot, of Quaker Hill, Dutchess County, New York.

On October 7 Washington wrote to the Marine Committee of Congress, introducing Captain Hunt: "He is intimately acquainted with the passage of Hell Gate, and I flatter myself may be of essential service to the Count." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[85] In the *Washington Papers,* at the end of the year 1780, is a series of questions in the writing of Tench Tilghman, proposed to Mr. Hunt and his answers thereto, respecting the depth of the water and the navigation of Hell Gate; suitable places, east of Hell Gate, for communicating with Long Island, together with information about pilots and distances.

important nature. I am persuaded you will be glad to have an opportunity of serving your Country upon this occasion; and I shall be obliged to you to engage any others in whose skill and fidelity you can rely. There is not a moments time to be lost, for which reason I hope to see you at Head Quarters to morrow, together with those you may be able to engage. Their expenses will be paid and a handsome compensation made for their services. I am, etc.[86]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Tuesday, October 5, 1779.

Parole Louis XVI. Countersigns Gerard, D'Estaing.

The Commander in Chief requests that the commanding officers of corps will immediately call upon their respective officers who are absent from camp and not employed on special commands or who have not obtained recent furloughs in the most pointed and peremptory terms to join their Corps without a moments delay. A period may arrive in this campaign, and perhaps it is very near at hand, when the absence of an officer, unless there are powerful reasons for it, may fix an indelible stigma upon him. This consideration, if motives of public duty are not sufficient of themselves ought to bring every one under the above description to their respective commands.

The General Court Martial whereof Colonel Bradford is President is dissolved and another ordered to sit tomorrow morning nine o'clock at the usual place whereof Colo. Starr is appointed President, for the trial of such persons as shall come before them.

[86] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM DOBBS[87]

Head Quarters, October 5, 1779.

Sir: An event may very soon take place which will render your services of the greatest importance to the public. I shall therefore be glad to see you without delay at Head Quarters, when I will explain to you in what manner your services will be necessary. You will come prepared for a journey of some length. Your expenses shall be borne and your trouble amply rewarded; of this I shall myself take care. All possible dispatch ought to be made and the greatest secrecy observed. I am, etc.[88]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, West Point, October 5, 1779.

Dear Sir: I wrote to you yesterday requesting the favr. of you to procure certain pilots at present in Jersey, and send them down to Major Lee at English Town, Monmouth County. I must now desire your Excellency to direct the Pilots to rendezvous at Trenton instead of English town, and upon their arrival at the former place, report themselves to Colo. Jno. Cox Asst. Qr. Mr. Genl. and take their further orders from him. I am, etc.[89]

To THE MARINE COMMITTEE[90]

West point, October 6, 1779.

Gentn: I had the honor yesterday to receive your favor of the 28th of September, accompanied by a Copy of your Letter

[87] A pilot, of Fishkill, N. Y.

[88] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The same letter was sent to the following pilots: James Hallet and Martin Johnson, of Stamford, Conn., and Abraham Martlings, of Peekskill, N. Y.

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[90] Of the Continental Congress.

of the same date to the Commissioners of the Navy Board at Boston; and am happy in the correspondence of your ideas, with mine upon the subject of it. I wrote Congress on the 4th. Instant, and suggested to them the eligibility of the plan which you had already adopted.

I take the liberty to transmit the inclosed Letter[91] for his Excellency Count D'Estaing to your care, and request that it may meet him, on his earliest arrival off the Capes of Delaware. The contents of it are very important and interesting; which considerations will induce the Honourable Committee not to confide it to the care of any person, who is not a trusty and good friend. It cannot reach His Excellency the Count too expeditiously.

Two pilots Capn. Dobbs and a Mr Redfield set out a few hours ago for Philadelphia, and I should hope from the measures I have taken, that there will be Others immediately with you, or on the Coast of Monmouth, ready to embark on board the Count's Squadron. I have the honor, etc.[92]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 6, 1779.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday last Evening. It was intirely owing to the idleness of the Express that the letter informing you of the intended reconnoitering party did not reach you in time. I send you by the Dragoon the Theodolite taken at

[91] Oct. 4, 1779.

[92] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Alexander Hamilton also wrote the Marine Committee, by Washington's direction, this same day (October 6), that Pilots Dobbs and Redfield were engaged to go on board the French Fleet, which was expected to call in the Delaware River. Dobbs knew the Sandy Hook Channel and Redfield the navigation of the North River. Washington "was just setting out with Mr. Gerard on a visit to the works when these persons arrived at Head Quarters; and to avoid detaining them, left orders with me to despatch them with a letter to you." Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Stoney point. There is no Chain belonging to it. You must supply that deficiency with a Rope.

Paramus was not in my opinion the proper position for the whole of Lord Stirlings force, nor indeed of any part of it, to answer the purpose of covering your Right flank. I have since wrote to his Lordship to take a position that will, in conjunction with the light Infantry, prevent the retreat of the enemy from Stoney point by land. This I have done upon a possibility that the Count D'Estaing will be able, should he arrive, to run some light ships up the River and prevent the evacuation by Water.

His Lordship will I presume, by the time this reaches you, have so concerted measures with you as to answer the desired purpose, and tend to your mutual security. Be pleased to keep the matter of endeavouring to intercept the Garrison, a secret. I am, &c.[93] [H. S. P.]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West-point, October 6, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received last evening your letter of the 3d. with its inclosure.

In your first communication with C—— and you will make it as soon as possible, I shall want to be as perfectly ascertained as the nature of the inquiry will admit viz. The quantity and quality of the provisions in New-York, comprehending their whole stock whether in magazines or on ship-board. He will be particular as to the kind and size of the works that are lately formed, or that may be erected. And at all times keep his

[93] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Washington wrote also to Maj. Gen. Robert Howe, this same day (October 6), that there was nothing of information to forward: "You will be pleased to thank the party of horse in my name for the great gallantry with which they behaved." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

attention on changes of situation, or the new positions which may be taken by the enemy. He will inform me what new works are erected on Long Island besides those at Brooklyn, and where, and of what nature. I wish also to know where their shipping lyes, and if they appear to be taking measures and what measures for their security in case of a french fleet's entering the harbour. I am, etc.[94]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters at West Point, October 6, 1779.

Sir: Congress having received intelligence that Count D'Estaing, with a considerable Fleet and Army, has arrived upon this Coast, and that it is the intention of our Ally to operate against the enemy in these States; they have been pleased to direct me to concert and execute such plans of cooperation, with the Minister plenipotentiary of France, or the Count, as I may think proper, and to make the preparations necessary for such an event.

You will therefore, immediately take measures to provide upon the North River; [Connecticut River, and in] the Sound as many Boats and other Craft as may be deemed necessary for an enterprise against the enemy in New York, should an attempt upon that place and its dependencies be determined upon. You will also endeavour to provide Tents sufficient for the covering of ten thousand Militia, which number we shall be under the necessity of calling into the Field in case we commence the before mentioned operation. You will take into consideration the number of Teams which may be thought necessary to support such an operation, and to bring forward the military and other stores essential to the expedition.

[94] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

I approve of your plan of calling upon Major Eyres in Philada. to employ as many ship Carpenters as can be found willing to engage in the expedition. They will hasten the previous preparations of the Boats, as well as aid some other operations in the course of the Business. You will generally make such preparations in your department, as such an operation as the before mentioned may seem to require, having constantly in view the necessity of being in readiness as soon as possible.[95]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Wednesday, October 6, 1779.

Parole Vergennes. Countersigns Luzerne, Sartine.

All the non commissioned officers and privates in the brigades at and near this post who are Ship-Carpenters or acquainted with making tents, not already employed in the Q. M. Genl's. Department, are to be drafted and sent to the Q. M. Genl's. Markee tomorrow morning 8 o'clock where they will receive their orders.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Thursday, October 7, 1779.

Parole Mecklenburgh. Countersigns Nile, Oder.

ADVERTISEMENT

A few tickets of the 3rd. Class of the United States Lottery[96] at the Pay-Office. Those who apply soon may be supplied.

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[96] Of 1777.

*To JOHN JAY

West-point, October 7, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Permit me, amongst the number of your friends to congratulate you and my Country on your late honourable, and important appointment.[97] be assured Sir that my pleasure on this occasion though it may be equalled cannt. be exceeded by that of any other.

I do most sincerely wish you a pleasant and an agreeable passage. The most perfect and honourable accomplishment of your ministry, and a safe return to the bosom of a grateful Country. with the greatest regard and sincerest personal attachment I have the honour etc.[98]

*To MRS. JOHN JAY[99]

West-point, October 7, 1779.

General Washington presents his most respectful compliments to Mrs. Jay. Honoured in her request by Genl. St. Clair, he takes pleasure in presenting the inclosed with thanks for so polite a testimony of her approbation and esteem. He wishes most fervently, that prosperous gales, an unruffled Sea, and every thing pleasing and desirable, may smooth the path she is about to walk in.[1]

---

[97] Jay had been elected on Sept. 27, 1779, minister plenipotentiary to negotiate a treaty of amity and commerce with Spain.

[98] The letter sent, as printed in the *Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay* (H. P. Johnston, ed., N. Y., 1890), vol. 1, p. 246, varies slightly from this autograph draft in word arrangement.

[99] Who, before her marriage, had been Sarah Van Brugh Livingston, daughter of Gov. William Livingston, of New Jersey.

[1] The United States frigate *Confederacy,* on which the Jays sailed, ran into a gale, was dismasted, and forced to put into Martinique. From there Jay proceeded to Spain in a French ship and did not reach Cadiz until near the end of January, 1780. He was not fairly established in Madrid until April.

To JEREMIAH POWELL

Head Quarters, West Point, October 7, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor of addressing you on the 4th Inst. upon the subject of an expected co-operation with His Excellency Count D'Estaing against the common enemy. Upon consulting Major Genl. Greene Qr. Mr. Genl. and Brigr. Genl Knox commanding the Artillery I am apprehensive that we shall fall short in two most essential Articles, Gun powder and Tents. Of the former, we have lately been much disappointed, by the failure of the arrival of a supply from the West Indies. You and the Gentlemen of the Council must be so fully sensible of the consequences which would follow the interruption of our operations for want of powder, even for one day, that I shall make no apology for requesting a loan from the State of Massachusetts of as much of that Article, from their private Magazines, as can possibly be spared, should an operation of any consequence be undertaken in conjunction with the french fleet and Army. General Greene calculates the probable deficiency of Tents at 1500. Should it be possible for the State to furnish the Continent with that number, it will render a most essential public service, and I will engage that they shall be replaced or paid for as may be most agreeable.[2]

Should a joint operation against New York be determined upon, the service of a number of Men, well acquainted with the management of Boats, will be most material, indeed, I know not how we should be able to make a descent without them. It is the opinion of some Gentlemen, with whom I have conversed that it would be possible to engage a number of sailors at Boston and other Coast Towns in the State for this

[2]At this point there is crossed off the following: "I shall be glad of an answer to the foregoing request as soon as possible, and if granted, whether the whole or what part may be relied on."

purpose. Should the measure be found practicable, I should esteem it as a favor if the Council would undertake the raising of a number, not exceeding one thousand, with a proper proportion of Officers. The Men to be engaged to the last of December unless the service should admit of their discharge sooner, and both Officers and Men to draw the pay of the Navy. Should we, as I hope we shall if we operate, command the navigation of the sound, the Men may be brought from Bedford or some part of Rhode Island by Water. Your answer to the several points contained in this letter, as early as possible, will oblige me much. I have the honor, etc.[3]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West Point, October 7, 1779.

Sir: I had the honor of addressing your Excellency on the 4th instant upon the subject of an expected co-operation with the Count D'Estaing against the common Enemy. I find upon a consultation with Brigadier General Knox, that the probable expenditure of ammunition, should such an event take place, will be more than our Continental Magazines are likely to afford. You must be so fully sensible of the consequences which would follow the interruption of our operations for want of powder, even for one day, that I shall make no apology for requesting a loan from the State of Connecticut, of as much of that article, from their private Magazines, as they can possibly spare, should any enterprise of consequence, in conjunction with the fleet and army of His Most Christian Majesty be undertaken. I have upon every occasion, so fully experienced your Excellency's zeal, and attention to the concerns of the general interest, that I am convinced of your using all your

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

influence with the State in obtaining the grant of this my request. I shall be glad to know what reliance I may have upon you and what quantity I may expect. I have the honor, etc.

Ps. I have this moment been honored with yours of the 2d, the contents of which afford me great pleasure. Your Excellency may depend on the earliest intelligence of the Count's approach. I beg leave to refer you to mine of the 4th. for the particulars required in yours of the 2d.[4]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, West point, October 7, 1779.

Sir: Since my letter to your Excellency on the 4th. Instant, I have had the honor of a visit from His Excellency Monsieur Gerard. In the conversation we had relative to a cooperation with the fleet and troops under your command, he expressed his doubts of its being possible for you to continue such a length of time as may be essential to the success of the undertaking, and which alone could justify me in going into those extensive preparations absolutely necessary on our part. I have therefore appointed Brigadier General Du Portail and Col Hamilton to wait upon Your Excellency as speedily as possible and explain to you fully my ideas of the proposed cooperation; the means we shall be able to employ; the obstacles we shall have to encounter on our side; the plans which it may be proper to pursue and the measures which are taking and may be taken by the enemy to counteract them. This will enable your Excellency to determine what you can with propriety undertake. I shall only add that if your Excellency will engage to cooperate with your whole naval and land force against the

[4]In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

enemy's fleet and army at New York 'till the winter is so far advanced that the ice will make it impracticable to remain with yr. fleet any longer in the port, I will bring Twenty five thousand effective men into the field and will exert all the resources of the country in a vigorous and decided cooperation. Without this assurance on the part of Your Excellency, it would be inconsistent with my duty to the public and to the common cause to incur the expense and hazard which would be inseperable from the enterprise; and the more disagreeable consequences which would attend a failure. I flatter myself your Excellency will be fully sensible of the weight of the reasons on which this declaration is founded and will approve the frankness with which it is made, and with which I have instructed General Du Portail and Col Hamilton to disclose to you every circumstance and every consideration with which it is necessary you should be acquainted. If your determination should be in favour of the enterprise I request you will honour me with a line in answer to this letter, expressive of your ultimate intentions and that you will communicate to the Gentlemen who now wait upon you the previous measures you propose to pursue; and your sentiments of the most eligible plan of cooperation. I shall act in consequence, 'till the period arrives for concerting a final and more determinate plan.

I would now observe to Your Excy, that you may repose the most implicit confidence in Genl. Du Portail and Colo. Hamilton, and accordingly I recommend them to your kind civilities and attention. And having done this, I have only to renew the assurances of that sincere attachment and perfect respect with which I have the honor, etc.[5]

[5]The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter signed is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress. It varies from the draft in abbreviations and capitalization.

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, West-point, October 7, 1779.

My Lord: I have been duly honored with your Lordships letter of the 5th., and the observations that were inclosed. I shall not fail should we be fortunate enough to have it in our power to enter upon such an undertaking as your Lordship has supposed,[6] to pay them a proper attention and I have to request such further suggestions as may occur to your Lordship on this subject. We have however no certainty of the Counts designs, or how far he may mean to extend his operations this way.

I am this moment favored with yours of the 4th. It does not appear to me that Paramus is a situation calculated to answer the purposes which we have more immediately in view, particularly the support of the Light Infantry, and your relation to the succour of this post. We are not justified in overlooking these objects. Your Lordship will therefore be pleased to take such measures as may most effectually answer these purposes, attending at the same time, as much as possible to the object mentioned in a former letter.

I wish your Lordship a better state of health; and have no objection to your journey to Baskinridge. I am etc.[7]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West-point, October 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 3d. inst. came to hand yesterday.

I shall comply with your present engagements to the spies, which you have promised to pay in specie; but as we have so little of this to spare for even the most pressing and important purposes within the enemy's lines, you will be careful to effect

[6] Stirling's plan of attack on Staten Island, Oct. 5, 1779, is in the *Washington Papers*.
[7] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

as much as possible with such other means as we have in our power; and as œconomical in all other expeditions as our circumstances are limited.

It is an object at present particularly interesting to be well informed as to the enemy's naval force. You will therefore be attentive to this as well as to such other intelligence as may be of use.

I have given a warrant to Capn. Rudulph for the sum granted by Congress to the non-commissioned officers and privates concerned in the attack of Powles Hook.[8] You will be pleased to distribute this money in proportion to the pay of the non-commissioned officers and privates, which was the manner observed in the case of Stony-point. I am, etc.

P. S. You may in future or while on your present command mark your letters private.

I presume that you constantly keep an intelligent officer to observe the arrival or sailing of the enemy's vessels. I wish to have his diary transmitted from time to time, say once a week, and more especially when any move extraordinary occurs in this line.[9]

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

October 7, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have lost, and cannot tell how, an old and favourite penknife and am much distressed for want of one; if you have any in your stores please to send one, if you have not, be so good as to get one immediately. perhaps Mr. Bayley[10]

[8] "To Capt John Rudulph [Rudolph], for Majr. Lee to be distributed among the Officers and soldiers under his commd. at the Attack of Paulus Hook by Resolve of Congress 27 Sepr. 15000 [Dollrs]."—Oct. 6, 1779, "Warrant Book," in the *Washington Papers*.

[9] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[10] Possibly George Bayler, in the Paymaster General's office.

could furnish me. one with two blades I should prefer, where choice can be had. I am, etc.[11]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Friday, October 8, 1779.

Parole Norlingen. Countersigns Oleron, Padron.

The fatigue parties which go on in the morning to take their breakfast with them; At twelve they are to be relieved by an equal number who are to remain on duty 'till twilight.

The North Carolina troops will resume their former position on the Island and the regiments of Pennsylvania rejoin their respective brigade.

Tomorrow the troops will begin to exercise in the following manner.

Two regiments by brigade will exercise daily from 9 to 11 o'clock in the morning, and from three to half past four in the afternoon. For this purpose the duty is to be done regimentally as far as possible.

Each regiment will form a battalion as complete as possible and absolutely not under the number of men fixed in the Ordinance.

Each Colonel will himself command his battalion and will perform the following exercise: 1st. The Manual Exercise. 2ndly. To wheel by Platoons from the right or left; to march the regiment in the ordinary step; to form it again on the same place which it has quitted. 3rdly. To advance in battalion in the ordinary step. 4thly. To retire in battalion in the same step. 5thly. To fire by Platoons, Division and Battalion standing.

[11] From a photograph of the original kindly furnished by Dr. John W. Straight, of Mount Vernon, State of Washington. The original is said to be in the possession (1930) of Dr. I. E. Taylor, of Mount Vernon.

The Inspectors will assist in the Exercise and will see that nothing is done contrary to the principles established in the regulations.

The Honorable the Congress on the 25th. of September[12] were pleased to pass the following resolves, and His Excellency the President adds that, "The important business in which Congress have been engaged, has prevented an earlier attention to the brilliant action at Powles Hook."

Resolved, That the thanks of Congress be given to Major General Lord Stirling, for the judicious measures taken by him to forward the enterprize and to secure the retreat of the party.

Resolved. That the thanks of Congress be given to Major Lee, for the remarkable prudence, address and bravery displayed by him on the occasion; and that they approve the humanity shewn in circumstances prompting to severity, as honourable to the arms of the United States, and correspondent to the noble principles on which they were assumed.

Resolved, That Congress entertain a high sense of the discipline, fortitude and spirit manifested by the officers and soldiers under the command of Major Lee, in the march, action and retreat; and while with singular satisfaction they acknowledge the merit of these gallant men, they feel an additional pleasure by considering them as part of an army, in which very many brave officers and soldiers have proved by their cheerful performance of every duty under every difficulty, that they ardently wish to give the truly glorious examples they now receive.

Resolved, That Congress justly esteem the military caution so happily combined with daring activity by Lieutenants McCallister and Rudolph in leading on the forlorn hope.

Resolved, That a medal of gold emblematical of this affair, be struck under the direction of the Board of Treasury, and presented to Major Lee.

Resolved, That the brevet and the pay and subsistence of captain, be given to Lieutenant M'Callister and Lieutenant Rudolph respectively.

Resolved, That the sum of fifteen thousand dollars be put into the hands of Major Lee, to be by him distributed among the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the detachment he commanded at the

[12] Should be the 24th of September.

attack and surprise of Powles Hook in such manner as the Commander in Chief shall direct.

Resolved, That the pay and subsistence of captains be allowed to Lieutenants Gibbons and Knox, the officers who led on the forlorn hope in the late attack on Stoney Point, and also to Mr. Archer, the bearer of the general's letter and volunteer aide, to commence from the date of their respective commissions of brevets voted by Congress the 26 day of July last.

To MISS DELANCEY

Head Quarters, October 8, 1779.

Madam: In all applications such as you have made, I have uniformly referred the persons to the State of which they were subjects. When you have obtained the permission of the governor to go into New York, and to return with such property as he may permit, I shall give you my pass-port, and what other protection may be necessary on the occasion. I am, etc.[13]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West point, October 8, 1779.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with yours of the 30th ulto. on the subject of Major Francis Murray's[14] exchange for the Hessian Major Stein,[15] lately captured. Had Major Stein been taken by a continental Vessel, a preference in favr. of Major Murray would have been totally inadmissible; but all circumstances considered, I do not think our Officers who are prisoners, should look upon themselves injured, when they are acquainted with the claim which Mr. John Murray, one of the owners of the Mars, seems to have, of demanding his Brother

[13] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[14] Of the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was exchanged in December, 1780, and did not rejoin the service.

[15] Maj. Johann Fredrich von Stein, Regiment Knyphausen, German allied troops.

for Major Stein, more especially as the remainder of the prisoners taken by that Vessel have, as you report, been generously given up for the Benefit of the Continent. This being in the nature of a private Exchange, Major Stein must undertake to negotiate it himself, by making the proposition either to Genl. Clinton or his own commander in Chief as he may judge most proper; and I could wish, that he may, in his application, set forth that Major Murray is Brother to the owner of the private Vessel of War that captured him, and that the exchange is effected upon the particular interposition of Mr. Jno. Murray.[16]

The inclosed Return of Men, detained in Philadelphia as Artificers of various kinds, has been made to me by Brigr. Genl. Irvine, with a request that they may be ordered to join their respective Regiments if not very materially employed. You will observe that the 10th Regt. returns no less than 18, a number very severely felt in the weak state which most of our Regiments are in. Besides this, the Men, by being long absent, become debauched and intirely forget all their military duties. Under the present prospect of Affairs we may shortly have occasion for every continental Soldier that can be collected; I shall therefore be glad that the above mentioned persons may be delivered to Captn. Ziegler of the Penna. line, unless they are employed in a manner that renders their services more essential in Philada. than with their Regts.

Mr Wilkinson is now here endeavouring to organize and reduce to a regular System the Cloathing department. He seems to think, and I agree with him, that one of the first things to be done, is to stop all partial Issues, by purchasing Agents or any other Authority without his privity, otherwise he never can determine, at a view, with what the troops of any particular State, or those who do not come under that

[16]At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "This will serve to convince Officers that nothing irregular has been done by me, or any undue preference given."

denomination, have been furnished, and consequently, he will be much at a loss in apportioning equally the general Stock. I have made him acquainted with the necessity which there has heretofore been of deviating from this rule, merely for want of some person at the Head of the department with competent powers to transact the whole of the business, but I now think it will be proper that Mr. Wilkinson should be acquainted with all the orders that have been given in the course of this year, for Cloathing for the next, that he may have a check upon the future applications of those who have been furnished. I have the honor, &c.[17]

To COLONEL LEWIS NICOLA[18]

Head Quarters, West Point, October 8, 1779.

Sir: I received your favour of the 18th. Ulto. in due time, but I have lately been so exceedingly engaged, that I had not leisure to take up the Business it refers to sooner. It appears to me, that all the men who Joined the invalid Corps, previous to the 23d. of January, may be paid the gratuity of 100 dollars without any further proof than their own words. If any have Joined since, let their names be returned to the Adjutant General with the regiment to which they belonged, and inquiry may be made, of the Commanding Officers, whether they may have not inlisted in Camp, for the War, and received large Bounties. Take receipts from those, to whom you pay the Gratuity, specifying that they are engaged for the War, and have them borne as such upon the next muster Rolls; producing this letter to the Board of War, will I imagine procure you the necessary sum of Gratuity money. I am, etc.[19]

[17] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[18] Of the Invalid Regiment.
[19] Contemporary copy is in the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

West Point, October 8, 1779.

Dear Sir: Since mine of the 5th. (of which I inclose a duplicate) I have had the pleasure of receiving yours of the 28th. ulto. from Chemung and 30th. from Tioga. I congratulate you upon your return in safety to that place and upon the success which has attended the Expedition intrusted to your care.

I am transmitting the particulars to Congress. I have yet heard nothing further of the French fleet, but they may be every day expected, the reasons therefore of your joining with the troops under your command as speedily as possible still subsist. I am, &c.[20]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, October 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: It is very interesting at this moment to be well informed of the movements of the enemy's shipping, which may take place in the Sound. I wish you therefore to station an intelligent officer in such a situation, as may be perfectly adapted for this purpose. He is to be careful in observing the size and number of all vessels and whether there may be troops on board, either in coming to or going from New-York, and in transmitting you every two or three days a diary of his observations. But when any extraordinary appearance of vessels takes place, he is to make his communication to you without waiting these periods which you will transmit to me as soon as possible. I am, etc.[21]

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[21] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, October 8, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 5th. and should have answered it before, if a variety of important and pressing business had not occurred to prevent it.

With respect to the subordinate appointments, which you mention to have made and still propose, I have no authority to direct them, nor have I to confirm them. From your Letter of the 12th. of last month, the business appears to have been confided by Congress, on your representation, to the Board of War, who I am persuaded will weigh the matter properly on your report, and allow or promote every appointment, essential for carrying on the duties of your department. At the same time I think, that a Deputy, both at Philadelphia and Springfield, and a Clerk with each are necessary; also an Assistant at Camp and One or two Clerks; and a sub Cloathier for the Artillery, Cavalry and the Corps not attached to the State lines. These appointments it appears to me, will be proper but no more.

With respect to partial issues of Cloathing, I am fully in sentiment with you, that they are attended with many inconveniencies, and a regard to my own ease, and every other consideration make me very much wish, that they could be avoided. But this cannot be done, while our supplies are so scanty and so irregular, as not to admit of a full distribution, competent to the demands of the Troops. When ever they are directed, it will be from necessity and not choice. I also think, that no issues ought to be made by the purchasing agents to any part of the Army, or at least without your privity, and after a comparative view of the Stock of Cloathing and the wants of the whole Troops, as they may lead to the consequences you mention, and

excite jealousies and uneasiness. I shall take the liberty to suggest this matter to the Board of War, in the first Letter I write them, who I am convinced will do all in their power to facilitate and simplify the business of your department. Hitherto there has been no system, or but a very imperfect one, and therefore there could not but be some irregularities.

The Men employed in the Quarter Master General's Department, have been usually supplied by him with Cloathing and it will be best for many reasons that he should continue to do it. This will in a great measure obviate the inconveniencies you seem to apprehend from individual applications in the Staff department. Most Others of the Staff, intitled to Cloathing will draw under some other arrangement.

I have directed the Adjutant General to make out an Abstract Return of all the Non Commissioned Officers and privates of the Troops of the States Northward of South Carolina; and of all other Corps, which when completed I will inclose You. It will be necessary for you to obtain as early as possible, the most precise and exact Returns from the Sub or State Cloathiers, of the Supplies in their hands on *Continental account,* for their Troops. These will be essential to govern your Estimates and your distribution and will place the Troops more on a footing of equality, and may prevent improper charges which may possibly be made against the public, for Cloathing held and delivered in the first instance under the idea of its being a new State supply, not to be considered in the great Estimate of Common Stock.

Your plan of assorting and arranging the Cloathing at the Magazines intended for its reception in the first instance, previous to its coming to the Army for the purpose of a general distribution, after the present wants of the Army are supplied appears to me to be very proper. However, I would observe,

that it will always be necessary for You, to keep a quantity of Cloathing in store with or near the Army, to supply contingent demands, of which there are and must be many in all Armies. Of shoes there can seldom be too many, as the expenditure is great and the soldiery must be furnished with them when they want, whatever supplies they may have received. I am, etc.[22]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS[23]

Head Quarters, West-point, October 9, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor inclosing two acts of Congress of the 24th and 25th Ulto.

While I express my sense of the approbation with which Congress have honored me, and my pleasure from the manner in which it has been communicated, permit me to congratulate you on the presidency with which you are vested.

The army must feel the motives to a discharge of their duty encreased, by the flattering marks of honor and attention, with which their endeavours have been received.

Since my last intelligence which I communicated to Congress, I have been advised from New-York, of the sudden return of the division of troops under Lord Cornwallis. A number of Transports on his Lordships return to the Hook, were immediately ordered for Rhode Island; part of which sailed on the 27th, and the rest on the 29th Ulto. My correspondent

[22] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On October 8 Richard Kidder Meade wrote to Brigadier General Huntington that a supply of clothing had been ordered on to camp; that it was hoped it would be adequate; "and that the distribution will be made consistent with the strictest impartiality and according to circumstances." Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[23] On October 7 Washington wrote to Charles Thomson, Secretary of Congress: "I have been honored with yours of the 28th Ulto., informing me of the election of the Honble. Samuel Huntington Esq to the presidency of Congress on that day." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

supposes to withdraw the garrison. The advice says further that the troops under Lord Cornwallis were still on shipboard; and that the reinforcement, in the fleet under convoy of Sir Andrew Hammond,[24] which arrived the 22d of last month, does not exceed, six hundred men, and these chiefly Hessian recruits. Other accounts speak of them much higher.

In order to give the Count d'Estaing a more comprehensive detail of my intentions in case a co-operation can be undertaken against New-York; and to obtain the necessary information of his views, I have dispatched General du Portail, and one of my aides (Lt. Col. Hamilton) to meet him off Lewis town,[25] for this purpose.

I have to regret that circumstances would not admit of some definite, or preconcerted plan, that might have enabled us to proceed with certainty in our measures. In the mean time, however, I am taking every necessary step for a co-operation, as far as our conjectures of his designs, and our situation will authorise.

The inclosed letter from Major General Sullivan,[26] and the other papers herewith transmitted, came to hand on the 6th instant. I have taken the first moment of leisure since their receipt to send them forward. I congratulate Congress on his having completed, so effectually, the destruction of the whole of the Towns and settlements, of the hostile Indians, in so short a time, and with so inconsiderable a loss in men. I have the honor, etc.[27]

---

[24] Sir Andrew Snape Hammond. He was a captain in the British Navy.

[25] Lewes, Del.

[26] Sullivan's letter, dated from Chemung, N. Y., Sept. 28, 1779, is not now found in the *Washington Papers*. A copy of it is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The account of the Indian expedition therein varies somewhat from that in Sullivan's letter to Congress, Sept. 30, 1779.

[27] In the writing of James McHenry.

To THE MARINE COMMITTEE

Head Quarters, October 9, 1779.

Gentn: By the inclosed Extracts from Genl Orders, which I have the honor to transmit, you will perceive that a certain John Springer has been tried for seducing Soldiers to inlist in the British Army, and sentenced in part, to be employed in some department of the Army or Navy, where he would not have an opportunity of deserting. Being fully persuaded that he cannot be employed in the former, without affording him such an opportunity and putting it in his power to seduce others to go with him, I have sent him to Philadelphia under guard, to be subject to your Orders, and I should hope he may be made to make the States some reparation, by His services on board one of their Ships of War, for the injuries he has done them. In the Spring 1777 he inlisted in one of the Continental Regimts, presently deserted and engaged with the Enemy. About the Month of June last he returned and as he said, to claim the benefit of a proclamation I had issued. I accordingly pardoned him, and affecting great contrition for his delinquency and apprehension lest he might fall into the Enemys hands, if placed in a situation exposed to the common accidents of captivity, he was put in the Waggon Masters department, and in the course of one or two nights began to inlist our Soldiers for the Enemy's service; and there was every reason to believe he occasioned several desertions which happened in the Corps with which he was tampering. From this trait of his character, the Honble. Committee will readily think that he is not intitled to farther indulgence, and that he cannot with any prospect of advantage be retained here. I have the honor, etc.[28]

[28] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, West-point, October 9, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of to-day with its inclosure. I shall take the first opportunity to transmit to Governor Clinton the paper respecting persons from these States going within the enemy's lines. You may if you please communicate its substance to Lieut. Col. Hyat,[29] and the step we have taken on the occasion. I am, etc.[30] [MS. H. S.]

To ABRAHAM ACKERMAN

Head Quarters, October 9, 1779.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 5th Instant and am much obliged to the Court[31] for their attention in the case of John Springer Junior, and for committing him to the custody of the Sheriff. In a few days I shall give such orders about him as will be consistent with justice and my duty to the public. In the mean time he will remain in custody of the Sheriff. His conduct in deserting to the Enemy and bearing Arms for a long time against his Country would have well justified the severest punishment to have been inflicted upon him; but it was still more criminal, after obtaining a pardon for his past delinquency and the indulgence to act as Waggon Driver at his own particular request and solicitation, that he might not be liable to fall into the Enemy's hands, a circumstance of which he affected to be much afraid, to attempt in the course of Two or three days to enlist Men for the Enemy's service and actually prevailed on several to desert. From this trait of his character I fear there is little ground to expect a reformation in

[29] Lieut. Col. Joseph Hait (Hyat), of the Second Connecticut Regiment.
[30] In the writing of James McHenry.
[31] Of Bergen County, N. J.

him. There is no sentence against him at this time, which will effect his life or even subject him to corporal punishment and whether there ever will be one will depend intirely upon himself. I am, etc.[32]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of yesterday. Since I explained to you my motives for directing a change of your position, it has been my wish that you should take such an one, as would enable at the shortest notice, to prevent the escape of the enemy[33] by land should they attempt it but at the same time to have a regard to your own safety. The particular spot I leave to your own discretion and judgment, after having fully reconnoitred the Country. Your objection to taking a position too near the probable point of interception, lest it might create a jealousy of your design, is well founded, and I should therefore think that which would serve the double purpose of security and annoyance if necessary, the most eligible.

General Heath this day transmitted to me the determination of Sir Henry Clinton respecting the rule to be observed in future for admission of persons wanting to go from the Country to the City of New York. This, as it regards the Inhabitants of the State, I shall transmit to His Excellency Governor Clinton. But as a complaint is made, on the part of the enemy of the too great frequency of Flags, I think it would be proper in you to give orders to the Officers upon your advanced posts

[32] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On this same day (October 9) Washington wrote to Thomas Boyd, sheriff of Bergen County, requesting him to deliver Springer to Lieutenant Colonel Washington. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[33] From Verplanck's Point.

to suffer none to pass conducted by Officers of Militia except they have the sanction of the Governor of the state. I am, &c.

P. S. Be pleased to forward the inclosed immediately to Major Tallmadge.[34]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM WASHINGTON

West point, October 9, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been informed by a letter from Abraham Ackerman Esquire, at Pumpton, that the Sheriff of Bergen has in his custody a certain John Springer Junior. This man inlisted in Colo Hazens Regiment in the Spring 1777; presently deserted and engaged with the Enemy. About the last of June or begining of July he came to me at N Windsor and said he had come to claim the benefit of a proclamation which I had issued. I accordingly pardonned him and as he affected great contrition and to be much afraid of falling into the Enemy's hands, I consented to his being employed in the Waggon Master's departmt, and about Two nights after he began to enlist men out of the Maryland line for the Enemy's service; and there was every reason to believe occasioned several desertions. He was tried and sentenced in part, to be employed in some department in the Army or Navy where he would not have an Opportunity of deserting again. I am now to request, that you will receive him from the Sheriff of Bergen in consequance of the inclosed order, and that you will forward him to the Honble. the Marine Committee at Philadelphia with the letter herewith transmitted, under the care of a trusty Non-Commissd Officer and a Dragoon or Two. If he is not well secured and watched with great vigilance he will escape. He is

[34] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

capable of great dissimulation and will affect a great deal in order to deceive the men. I mention these circumstances, that you may put them the more on their Guard. I am, etc.[35]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 8th. inclosing a letter for Major Jameson[36] who is in South Carolina. It shall be forwarded by the first opportunity.

Should a certain operation take place, it will be necessary to establish a very regular communication with long Island. These things are better settled personally than by letter, I shall therefore be glad to see you at Head Quarters. After leaving some person who can be intrusted with the rect. of C—— letters, and who can forward them and any observations upon the sound, be pleased to ride over. I am, etc.[37]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, West Point, October 9, 1779.

Sir: Should a co-operation with the French fleet take place, it will be indispensible to our measures to have in stock a considerable quantity of good-ship bread, and a much larger quantity of rum than usual. You will however, and at all events turn your immediate attention to these two objects; so as to have, in readiness, and as soon as possible, such quantities of these articles, as from your knowledge of our present consumption, and the additional numbers which must be employed in

[35] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[36] Maj. John Jameson, of the Second Continental Dragoons. His later promotion to lieutenant colonel ranked him from August, 1779; served to close of the war.

[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

a co-operation, you may judge fully sufficient. You will also have regard to the season in which we are to operate, in your purchases of rum. These articles are to be stored, relative to this army and a water transportation; or in places from whence they can be easily brought forward. I am, etc.[38]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Saturday, October 9, 1779.

Parole Ommenburg. Countersigns Pemberton, Quebec.

The General flatters himself that every officer from a consciousness of it's being his duty and a laudable desire of becoming well acquainted with the new system of regulations, has paid all that care and attention to the study of them which the importance of the case requires, but lest there should be any who (by absence or other causes) have not had opportunity of perfecting themselves therein, he earnestly recommends to them the closest application. They will not only consider the aukwardness of a situation which betrays ignorance of essential duty, but the fatal consequences which may result from it in a critical moment.

The Inspector General and his Assistants will have it in charge shortly to go into a full examination and inquiry into these matters.

The board of Field Officers appointed by the orders of the 10th. of September to ascertain the relative rank of Captains Cleft[39] and Titus Watson of the Connecticut line previous to the promotion of the former to a Majority and to inquire

[38] In the writing of James McHenry. From the original in the possession of Hon. James W. Wadsworth, of Geneseo, N. Y.

[39] Capt. Wills Clift. He ranked as major from May, 1778.

into the principles upon which the promotion was made, have made the following report.

"The Board having considered the respective claims of Major Cleft and Captain Watson, previous to his (Major Clefts promotion to a Majority) and having also considered their evidences and papers are unanimously of opinion that Major Cleft was intitled to take rank and command of Captn. Watson previous to his (Major Cleft's) promotion and that the only principle which induced his promotion was that of his being an elder Captain than Captain Watson."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 9, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of yesterday inclosing a sketch of the bearings and distances of the Grounds contiguous to Stoney point. It is not to our Interest to disturb the enemy at that or any other detached post just now. Under present circumstances we should endeavour to keep them as much separated as possible, for if part of my plan, recommended to the Count, can be carried into execution, we shall put it out of the power of the detachments to join the main Body. I would therefore wish that [they] may be lulled into security rather than alarmed. A small time will determine whether those posts or a greater object shall engage our attention.

Be pleased to let some Gentlemen who are proper judges, view the Ground between Springsteels and the point of the Dunderberg opposite Peeks Kill, and determine whether it will admit of a Road for Carriages out of reach of the fire from shipping. I am, etc.[40] [H.S.P.]

[40] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is dated Oct. 10, 1779.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, October 10, 1779.

Parole Raritan. Countersigns Salem, Torbay.

It was with surprise and concern that the General during the hours of exercise yesterday saw a number of men in their respective encampments. It was his expectation that all men off duty should be manœuvred at the hours appointed. The want of shoes or other articles of clothing cannot be urged in excuse for their not being under arms because they were employed at games of exercise much more violent; He earnestly exhorts officers to attend closely to their duty and by their diligence and example prevent the nonattendance of their men.

At a division General Court Martial the 23rd. of August last held by order of Major General St. Clair, Colo. Craige,[41] President, Lieutenant Philip Gibbons of the 6th Pennsylvania regiment was tried for, "Repeated disobedience of orders, absenting himself eleven months from the regiment without leave and embezzling public money."

The Court are of opinion he is guilty of the two first charges exhibited against him, being breaches of Article 5th. Section 2nd. and Article 2nd. Section 13th. of the Articles of War.

The Court are further of opinion that Lieutt. Gibbons (having drawn four thousand, nine hundred five dollars and one third for the recruiting service and producing vouchers for no more than twenty four hundred and eighty dollars expended for that purpose) is guilty of the third and last charge being a breach of Article 4th. Section 12th. of the Articles of War.

They therefore sentence him to be cashiered and sent under guard to the Executive Council of the State of Pennsylvania.

[41] Col. Thomas Craig, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

At the General Court Martial of the line whereof Col. Bradford was President, Ensign Patrick Donolly[42] of the 7th. Maryland regiment was tried for "Unofficerlike behaviour in ordering returns to be made in the regiment of the men's names whose times expire previous to the 1st. of May next without the authority of any of his commanding officers," found guilty of unofficerlike behaviour in ordering returns to be made, being a breach of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the Articles of War and sentenced to be reprimanded by the commanding officer of the brigade to which he belongs.

The Commander in Chief confirms the foregoing sentences and orders them to be carried into execution.

At the same Court, Doctor O'Neil[43] of the 10th. Pennsylvania regiment was tried upon the following charges: 1st. "Neglect of duty and cruel treatment to the sick of the regiment insomuch that they were afraid to apply to him when really sick. 2nd. Embezzling the hospital Stores and appropriating them to his own private use. 3rd. Giving in an unjust forage account and drawing money for the same. 4th. Refusing to discharge the expences of his horse at Millstone when at quarters and for ungentlemanlike behavior to his Mate by making him pay an equal expence for the state stores and afterward carrying and selling the greatest part of the said stores in the country and at the same time locking up the remainder and depriving him of the use of them during his absence for the space of a week and upwards."

The Court are of opinion that he is guilty of neglect of duty in several instances.

They are also of opinion that he has cruelly treated many of the sick of the regiment in such a manner that there were

[42] Retired in January, 1781.

[43] Francis O'Neal (O'Neil). He was surgeon in the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment.

grounds for many being afraid to apply to him when sick being breaches of Article 5th. Section 18th of the Articles of War.

They are of opinion that he is guilty of the 2nd. charge, being a breach of the aforesaid Article. They are of opinion that the 3rd. charge is unsupported and do acquit him of it. They are of opinion that that part of the 4th. charge, "refusing to discharge the expences of his horse at Millstone when at quarters" is not properly supported, and if it was they consider it not criminal in a military light.

They are of opinion that he is guilty of ungentlemanlike behaviour in selling in the Country some Coffee and Tea drawn from the State Store, for which his Mate paid an equal expence and also guilty of locking up the remainder of the State Stores and depriving his Mate of the use of them during his absence which was upwards of a week, being a breach of the aforesaid Article, and they do sentence him to be dismissed from the service.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West Point, October 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I find, upon recurring to my letter of the 7th. to your Excellency, that I was not sufficiently explicit in answering that part of yours of the 2d instant, in which you desire to know, whether, in my opinion, the Militia at present on duty on the Coast may be safely withdrawn from thence in case of the expected operations, and be considered as part of the 4000 demanded of the State. They undoubtedly may under such circumstances, because the enemy must, during the course of the operations, be confined to the defensive only, and that, upon a very contracted plan. The troops that are already

drawn out and upon the Coast, may remain at their present stations till more particularly called for. I only wish that they may be formed into proper sized Regiments, compleatly officered, and in every respect ready to march at a moments warning, and that a return may be made to me specifying the Corps, their Stations, and the Officers upon whom I may call to march and join the Army when necessary. Those wanting to compleat the number of 4000 may rendezvous at Seabrook and Stratford as requested in mine of the 4th Instt. [or join those now on the Coast as you shall judge best]. I must beg your attention to that part of mine of the 4th which respects the time of service of the Militia now required, perhaps that, of those of whom we have been speaking, (except Colo. Meads and Colo. Wells's[44] Regiments) may expire before the stipulated time. If so, they must either be engaged anew, or others must be prepared to relieve them upon the Ground, as the deficiency of so large a number, at a critical Moment, might be fatal to the whole plan of operations. I have the honor, etc.[45]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, West Point, October 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have with great pleasure recd. your Excellency's favour of the 7th. Your plan of ordering the Militia to bring out 40 days flour of their own, will be a great relief to the Commissary General who is only under apprehensions on account of that Article. Of meat he gives me assurances of any quantity that may be required. The Quarter Master Genl. is making every possible preparation for Camp equipage. We shall probably be deficient in tents, tho' if I succeed in an application to the State of Massachusetts for 1500, I hope we shall

[44] Cols. Matthew Mead and Levi Wells, of the Connecticut State regiments.

[45] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The text is from the original in the Connecticut State Library. The phrase in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Washington.

have nearly sufficient. I believe there will be no want of Camp Kettles.

I have not heard any thing further from the Southward or of Count D'Estaing since I wrote to you last, but I expect every moment some material information.

The inclosed papers were sent out a few days ago by a flag. As they contain regulations for the future admission of persons wanting to go into the City of New York, I thought it proper to transmit them to your Excellency. I am, etc.[46]

To THE MARINE COMMITTEE

West point, October 10, 1779.

Gentn: I must take the liberty to request, that the Letter I have the honor to transmit inclosed,[47] may be forwarded by a safe and early conveyance to Brigadr Genl Duportail and Lt. Colo Hamilton, who it is probable will have left Philadelphia when it arrives in order to meet Count D'Estaing. I have the Honour, etc.[48]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, October 10, 1779.

Gentn: The only material intelligence which I have obtained from New York or respecting the Enemy since your departure, is contained in the inclosed account, which received yesterday

[46] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[47] For inclosure see the following letter.

[48] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Washington also wrote again to the Marine Committee this same day (October 10) that Abraham Martlings, pilot for the North River, was sent to Major Lee to wait Comte D'Estaing's appearance off Sandy Hook. "Of this you will be pleased to give information to the Count should he be at the Capes of Delaware." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

from Captain Monroe.[49] This in your communications with His Excellency Count D'Estaing, you will be pleased to shew him.

As we shall have occasion for a great many boats, in case a co-operation, between the Count and us takes place, I request that you will inform yourselves of the number, which His Excellency has fit for transporting Troops.

In order to cut off the Enemy's force on Staten Island, I would suggest that it will be necessary for the Count, as soon as possible after his entry at the Hook, to have measures taken for destroying all their boats on the Staten Island shore. And besides, it will be material that a part of his Ships should be stationed along the Island, to prevent Boats from being sent from New York to withdraw them; and their being stationed in this manner appears to me, the more essential, as the Enemy would annoy them from Land batteries, if they were to continue in the narrows. I am, etc.[50]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, October 10, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Letters of the 30th. of September and 6th. Instant. I have not been honored with any particular communication of the reasons which induced Congress to pass the Act, for suspending your and General Riedsel's going into New York at this time; but I make no doubt they were such as Congress deemed sufficient, and that they will appear so, whenever they are pleased to make them known.

It gives me great pleasure to find that Mr. Skinner's conduct has been such as to merit your approbation, and I trust while it

[49] This intelligence from Capt. James Monroe, of the armed brig *Saratoga,* who escaped from a British prison ship in New York Harbor on October 6, is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, and is in the *Washington Papers,* under the date of Oct. 9, 1779. It is indorsed "Copy transmd. Genl. Duportail and H. 10 Octr. 1779."

[50] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. This letter is in the *Alexander Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

may be necessary for him to remain with you, that he will do every thing in his power for your accommodation. I am however concerned that there is one point, in which it appears by your Letter as well as his own, he has proceeded contrary to his Instructions. Bethlem was the place I pointed out for your residence, and it appearing still to me, the most eligible situation, I have directed him to procure you and General Riedsel Quarters there for Yourselves and families. I have the Honor, etc.[51]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN TAYLOR

Head Quarters, West Point, October 10, 1779.

Sir: It is yet a matter of uncertainty whether His Excellency the Count D'Estaing will come to the Northward with intent to operate, or return to the West Indies. Should he determine upon the former, and New York should be the object, the possession of Staten Island will be absolutely necessary, to accomplish which, we should be previously well informed of the strength of the Enemy upon it; what works they have erected; where they are situated; how constructed, and particularly whether they have any bomb proofs in them. The numbers of the Enemy upon the Island will probably vary almost daily, and new Works be often raised or old ones demolished. I would therefore wish you to endeavour to lay a train for extendg. your correspondence with the Island so as to receive, every day or two, an account from one or the other, of all occurrences that may have happened. Be pleased to direct them to inquire particularly where the Boats for the use of the troops are kept, and what number they generally have there. The time when a thorough knowledge of the above points will be materially necessary, will be at the moment of the Counts

[51] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

arrival. Could you obtain with precision then and send off one Copy to Count D'Estaing informing him of your Rank and that it is done at my request, it may be of the greatest service to him. A Copy of the same you will be pleased to transmit to me. Such intelligence as you can collect in the mean time, be pleased to forward as usual. The less that is said of the expectation of Count D'Estaing the better. I shall be glad to be informed of the Strength of your Regiment. I am, &c.[52]

To ROBERT LETTIS HOOPER[53]

Head Quarters, West-point, October 10, 1779.

Sir: I leave the inclosed letter to Mr. Skinner commissary of Prisoners, open, lest he should be gone from Easton before this arrives. Should this be the case, I have to request, that you will take immediate steps for the removal of Major Genl. Philips, and the other Convention officers, to *Bethlehem* as directed in Mr. Skinner's letter. It is necessary their departure should take place as soon as possible. I am, etc.[54]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 10, 1779.

Dear Sir: I yesterday received the enclosed intelligence which I have transmitted to Lewis town at the Capes of Delaware, in hopes it may meet Count D'Estaing there. But should he have left Delaware before my dispatches reach him, you will, upon his arrival of the Hook, communicate the inclosed, with such other occurrences as may have come to your knowledge. I am, etc.[55]

---

[52] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, and is addressed to Colonel Taylor or Major [Samuel] Hayes.

[53] Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General, then at Easton, Pa.

[54] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, October 10, 1779.

Dr. Sr: You will observe by the certificate in possession of the bearer Mr. Martlin,[56] that he is acquainted with the navigation of the North river. I have directed him to you instead of sending him on to Philadelphia lest the Count may have been at the Capes of Delaware and gone on to the Hook. I have to request that this Gentlemen may join the Count on the first appearance of the fleet, as his services will probably be very essential at the commencement of operations. I am, &c.[57]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, West-point, October 10, 1779.

Sir: I am sorry to find by your letter, that you have departed from my instructions of the 2d. instant; in which I very particularly gave the preference to *Bethlehem*. It is my wish, that you immediately accompany Major General Philips, Baron de Riedisel and the other officers of Convention, to *Bethlehem,* and that you do every thing in your power for their accommodation and convenience. I am, etc.[58]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Monday, October 11, 1779.

Parole Saratoga. Countersigns Tadmor, Ulster.

John McDonald of Colonel James Livingston's regiment[59] was tried on the 9th. instant at the General Court Martial

[56] Pilot Abraham Martlings.
[57] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade and Tench Tilghman.
[58] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[59] The First Canadian Regiment.

whereof Colonel Starr is President, for "Desertion" found guilty and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes well laid on upon his bare back."

The General confirms the sentence and orders it to be put in execution tomorrow morning at guard mounting.

AFTER ORDERS

At the General Court Martial whereof Colonel Starr is President, Major McCormic was tried on the 7th. instant, for "Wantonly illtreating and abusing sundry inhabitants in their own houses on the night of the 19th. of September and wounding a child of the Widow Garrison's with a sword."

The Court having considered the nature of the charge exhibited against Major McCormic with the evidence offered in support thereof and his defence with the evidence offered in his behalf, do judge that he is not guilty of the charge exhibited against him and do think that he acted as a judicious and good officer.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court. Major McCormic is released from Arrest.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Tuesday, October 12, 1779.

Parole Tartary. Countersigns Uxbridge, Woodbridge.

Such officers of the line whose duty it is to act on foot in time of an engagement and who are not already provided with Espontoons are to use their utmost exertions to get them, and it is expected from commanding officers of Corps that they will use every means in their power to complete them with bayonets; In a word, they will take care that their corps are in the most perfect order for actual service.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, October 12, 1779.

Gentlemen: On the 2d instant I addressed you particularly on the subject of the want of shoes, and informed you that I had made application to Messrs. Mehelm, Hatfield and Starr the three nearest Commissaries of Hides, and desired to know what quantity of shoes I might depend upon immediately, and what were their future prospects. I have only recd. answers from Mr. Mehelm and Capt. Starr. Copies of whose letters you have inclosed. By these you will perceive, that the quantities, which they can engage to furnish between this and the latter end of November, are most trifling, in comparison with what we may reasonably suppose will be the wants of the Army. Should Mr. Hatfield and Mr. Henry of Lancaster return accounts, not more promising, the Army must be again reduced to a miserable situation for want of Shoes. Indeed should we be called upon to move to morrow, I believe I may say without exaggeration that we should lose the service of one third of the Men who could not march from this Ground, unless bare footed, and we may expect that the troops under General Sullivan will be in a similar condition. This is a matter of so important a nature, that I hope the Board will excuse me for[60] mentioning it again; and more especially when I add that I am perfectly convinced they have taken every measure in their power to procure supplies, and that they will leave nothing untried to effect it. It is however to be regretted that the

[60]At this point the draft has the following crossed off: "repeating it so often. I do not mean to throw the least imputation upon or charge the least neglect to them. But it is my wish to endeavour, in conjunction with them, to find out some mode of extricating ourselves from the difficulties in which I perceive we shall shortly be involved, unless a supply of shoes should come in from an unexpected quarter with which I am not at present acquainted."

moment we attempt to introduce System in this business, that our supplies become scanty and uncertain.

Inclosed you have the Return of Captain posts[61] Company of Artillery Artificers agreeable to Resolve of Congress of 15th March last.[62]

Upon the repeated applications of the Officers of the Massachusetts line for their Commissions, I must request the Board will transmit them as speedily as possible. I have the honor, &c.[63]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

West point, October 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Yesterday Evening I received your favor of the 5th and am exceedingly obliged for the Extracts it inclosed.[64] The intelligence they contain is both interesting and pleasing. It fixes some points with much greater precision with respect to the Enemy than was before known, and also shews that there is not the most perfect harmony prevailing among them. I am Dr Sir etc.[65]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, West point, October 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 6th.[66] which reached me yesterday, gives me hopes of the pleasure of seeing you in a day or two. General Sullivan must from his situation, have been totally unacquainted with the circumstances of the Mohawks families at the lower Castle, his motive undoubtedly was to remove a set

[61] Capt. Anthony Post, of the Second Continental Artillery, Artillery Artificers. He was retired in June, 1781.

[62] For crediting troop quotas to the several States.

[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[64] Timothy Pickering's letter, as president of the Board of War, is in the *Washington Papers*. The extracts were from letters taken in the British armed cutter, *Royal George*, 14 guns, from New York to St. Christopher.

[65] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and is addressed to Colonel Pickering.

[66] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

of people who, he had reason to believe, were unfriendly and dangerous. But as the public faith has been pledged for their remaining there unmolested, and you say good consequences have resulted to the neighbourhood from the measure hitherto, I see no objection to their being suffered to return home again. I will inform Genl. Sullivan, upon his return, of the reasons which induced the superseding his orders to Colo. Gansevoort. As to the other point, the treaty with the Cayugas, I can only give my private opinion, which coincides with yours, so far as it respects the policy of making a general peace with them and the other Indians of the Six Nations. But as to particular terms, I think it will be proper for you and the Gentlemen in the Commission to take the directions of Congress, should they incline to an accommodation. When I have the pleasure of seeing you we can talk over this matter more at large. I am, etc.[67]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, West-point, October 12, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 11th. It appears to me that your present position is such as to afford a proper support to the infantry, and preserve at the same time some relation to the succour of this post. These were the two principal objects we had in view. A more remote one was the prevention of the enemy's retreat by land, from Stoney point, should any circumstances compel them to this measure. You will however have advice from General Wayne or in some other manner when this should become the chief object of your attention. At present you will take no notice of the matter. Tho' the event is wholly uncertain it should nevertheless be kept secret. I am, etc.[68]

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[68] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

West point, October 12, 1779.

D. Sir: I have received your Letter of the 6th. Instant. As some late Regulations have taken place with respect to the Hide department and for furnishing the Army in general with Shoes on a systematic plan, I cannot authorise a deviation from them, and the Shoe makers you mention must be recalled, when the time expires for which they were engaged with Mr. Taylor. I am pressing by repeated Letters, every person concerned in the Shoe business to forward supplies. I am, etc.[69]

To COLONEL MATTHEW MEAD

Head Quarters, October 12, 1779.

Sir: Our operations may be such in the course of a few Weeks, as to render a quantity of fascines and gabions necessary. I am therefore to request that you will have a number of them made, in such places as will not expose them to the destruction of the enemy, and at the same time be convenient to Water carriage. I could wish you to prosecute this business with spirit, as it will prove very important to our measures. I cannot determine on any fixed number that may be necessary. You will be pleased however when you have a large quantity, to give me notice, still prosecuting the work. The fascines should be about 9 feet long, of a convenient bulk and exceedingly well bound. As there are other militia Corps in service, on the Sound you will oblige me by communicating this request to the Commanding Officers. I am, etc.[70]

---

[69] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[70] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

On October 13 Washington wrote again to Mead: "In mine of the 12th . . . I have since thought that the work might be facilitated, under the direction of an Officer acquainted with that kind of Business, and have therefore sent Monsr. Murnand, in

To PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER[71]

Head Quarters, West-point, October 12, 1779.

Sir: I have inclosed you the return of last month, which I received by your letter of the 1st. instant.

You will observe the several columns which I have marked. There appear to be some mistakes which you will be pleased to correct and transmit me a fair copy with your next months return. I am, etc.[72]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, West-point, October 13, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I have been favored with your letters of the 22d. and 23 of last month, a few days since, with the several inclosures.

The means you have used to prevent the desertions of the Convention troops, and to recover such as had made their escape are perfectly agreeable. And I am glad your attention has checked a practice attended with so very few advantages. In your late transaction with Major General Philips I cannot but approve the spirit of your conduct.

It is to be hoped from the system which you have established at Charlottes ville that in future less application will be necessary for the discharge of its several duties and that you will have more leisure to attend to the reestablishment of your health. Should you be of opinion that the command can properly be executed by any officer now present I shall have no objection to your retiring for some time, for the purpose of health

the Corps of Engineers, to give the necessary instructions for the formation and lengths of the Fascines, Gabions, etc." This letter is in the *Washington Papers* and is printed in the *Massachusetts Historical Society Collections,* fifth series, vol. 10, p. 142, as written to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull.

[71] Deputy commissary of military stores, Albany, N. Y.

[72] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

and relaxation. In this case I wish you to give such instructions as may obviate any inconveniencies that may be likely to arise in your absence. If you could visit it in the intermediate time it would be still more likely to continue things in the good order which you have established.

With respect to your resignation, if you are determined on the step, I must refer you to Congress. Were I to speak my wishes on this occasion they would be for your remaining in the service.

I have considered the application from the German Pastor, but do not think it expedient at this time to indulge him in his request. If he prefers America, with a little patience he may have it in his power to settle to advantage. I am, etc.[73]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, West-point, October 14, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received your favor of the 11th. instant yesterday evening.

We have not yet been able to ascertain how far the Count means to extend his co-operations; nor have we learned the event of his visit to the Southward. We expect however very interesting news every day, from this quarter. Till we can know something more definitive respecting his designs, it will be unnecessary to harrass your troops by over fatiguing marches. Their want of several articles of clothing, and particularly of shoes, must make some little respite very agreeable. I would wish you therefore to hault them at Easton, at least till you can bring up the rear and the baggage; when you will be pleased to proceed by easy marches to the main army, unless we should

[73] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

find it expedient to precipitate the junction; of which I shall give you the earliest advice. I am,[74] [N. H. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I received your favor. of this date with the two prisoners of War. I shall put them into the hands of the Commy. of prisoners who makes frequent exchanges of the few privates of ours now of days in the possession of the enemy, by which means Colo. Sheldon's men will probably soon regain their liberty in the regular way.

You will be pleased to furnish Captn. Lequaer's[75] Company with provision and Ammunition while in service. I am, etc.[76]

INSTRUCTIONS FOR C— SENIOR AND C— JUNIOR

[October 14, 1779.]

C—— junior to remain in the City, to collect all the useful information he can, to do this, he should mix as much as possible among the Officers and Refugees, visit the Coffee Houses and all public places. He is to pay particular attention to the movements by land and Water in and about the City, especially how their transports are secured against an attempt to destroy them, whether by armed Vessels upon the flanks, or by Chains, Booms, or any contrivances to keep off Fire Rafts. The number of Men destined for the defence of the City and environs, endeavouring to designate the particular Corps and where each is posted; to be particular in describing the place where the

[74] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[75] Captain Lequaer (Lequaw, Lequiere), of the New York Militia(?).
[76] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Works cross the Island in the Rear of the City; how many Redoubts are upon the line from River to River; how many Cannon in each, and of what weight, and whether the Redoubts are closed or open next the City. Whether there are any Works upon the Island of New York, between those near the City and the Works at Fort Kniphausen or Washington, and if any, where abouts and of what kind. To be very particular in finding out whether any works are thrown up on Harlem River near Harlem town, and whether Horns Hook is fortified. If so, how many Men are kept at each place and what number and what sized Cannon are in those Works. To enquire whether they have dug pits within and in front of the lines and Works in general, three or four feet deep, in which sharp pointed stakes are fixed. These are intended to receive and wound Men who attempt a surprise by Night. The State of provision, Forage and Fuel to be attended to, as also the Health and Spirits of the Army Navy and City. These are the principal matters to be observed within the Island and City of New York. Many more may occur to a person of C—— junior's penetration, which he will note and communicate.

C—— Senior's Station to be upon Long Island to receive and transmit the intelligence of C—— junr. As it is imagined that the only post of consequence, which the enemy will attempt to hold upon Long Island in case of attack, will be at Brooklyn, I would recommend that some inhabitant in the Neighbourhood of that place and seemingly in the interest of the enemy should be procured, who might probably gain daily admission into the Garrison by carrying in marketting; and from him intelligence, might be obtained every day or two of what was passing within; as, the Strength of the Garrison, the number and size of Cannon &c; proper persons to be procured at convenient distances along the sound from Brooklyn to New

town, whose Business it shall be to observe and report what is passing upon the Water, as whether any Vessels or Boats with troops are moving, their number and which way they seem bound.

There can be scarce any need of recommending the greatest caution and secrecy in a business so critical and dangerous; the following seem to be best general Rules: To entrust none but the persons fixed upon to transact the Business; to deliver the dispatches to none upon our side but to those who shall be pitched upon for the purpose of receiving them and to transmit them and any verbal intelligence that may be obtained to no one but the Commander in Chief.[77]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 14, 1779.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 13th. by Colo. Wood. As the Road which Colonels Butler and Putnam have traced, will be so easily opened, there will be no need of working upon it untill we know certainly whether we shall want to use it. A deserter from the Vulture sloop the day before yesterday informs that Sir Henry Clinton, Colo. Robinson[78] and several other Officers came up the River the day he came away, seemingly with intent to view the posts. There were no troops to be discovered on Board the Vessels that came up with him. I am, &c.[79]

[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. It is indorsed as "Instructions delivered to Maj. T[allmadge]. for C—— Senior and Junr."

A small scrap of paper accompanies these Instructions. In the writing of Washington: "Received this 14th day of Octr. 1779. for the purpose of obtaining Intelligence the Sum of Twenty Guineas from George Washington." It is signed "Benja. Tallmadge."

[78] Col. Beverley Robinson(?), of the Guides and Pioneers, British Provincial Troops.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Thursday, October 14, 1779.

Parole Wabash. Countersigns Yarmouth, Yell.

As many soldiers who have lately joined the Army have not been sufficiently taught the first principles of the exercise; The troops will every afternoon exercise in detail and the officers must take particular care in instructing their men; The exercise by battalions to continue every morning as before.

Such officers as are not furnished with Espontoons are to apply immediately through the Brigade Quarter Masters to the Quarter Master General for a supply.

*To CHARLES WILLSON PEALE

West-point, October 15, 1779.

Sir: My Sister informs me that she has received the Miniature picture you drew for her.[80] I thank you for doing it and shall be glad to know the cost that I may pay it to you or your order. With esteem and regard I am, etc.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, West-point, October 15, 1779.

Dr Sir: I have been duly favored with your Excellency's letter of yesterdays date, and thank you, for your ready attention to my requisitions.

The moment I receive the intelligence from the Count which is to determine our operations; or how far the assistance of the Country will be necessary to carry them into execution, I shall

[80] Difficult to identify. It may possibly be the miniature now in the Corcoran Gallery of Art, Washington, D. C. Cf. Gustav A. Eisen's volumes on *Washington Portraits.*

do myself the honor to give you the earliest advice. I wait anxiously for this communication, for as your Excellency observes the season is coming upon us very fast.

I congratulate you on the success of our Western expedition. Every thing is completely destroyed in the Country of the hostile Indians, and the whole undertaking finished with the most inconsiderable loss. The army under General Sullivan I expect is, by this time at Easton on its march to this place. I have the honor, etc.[81]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

West point, October 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir: In a Letter His Excy. received yesterday from General Wayne he says; "A few Artificers, i, e, Wheelwrights and Armourers with their Tools are absolutely necessary to this Corps; also a Conductor and an Ammunition Waggon for his Stores." His Excelly requests that you will supply Genl Wayne with these as far as they respect your department, and such as are to be furnished by any other, you will be pleased to note, that He may order them.[82] I am etc.[83]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 15, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I received last night your favor of the 14th. and am glad to find you have got so good and secure a position.

[81] In the writing of James McHenry. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

[82] Tench Tilghman wrote to Quartermaster General Greene on October 16 regarding this: "Genl. Knox will appoint a conductor and has furnished an Ammunition Waggon and travelling Forge with proper tools, the Corps is to provide its own Armorers. If it is customary for you to appoint Artificers to attend the several Corps, His Excellency desires you will detach the usual number of the kind which General Wayne mentions to attend the Infantry." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[83] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "R: H: H: Secy."

The Carolina Troops have returned and Major Murfree will resume his command in the Infantry. This circumstance makes it unnecessary for Lt. Colo. Vose or any other Field Officer to be sent down.

I will give orders for the Artificers and Tools you mention, and for a conductor and Ammunition Waggon. I have received no farther advices as yet of Count D'Estaing or with respect to his Southern operations, and am anxiously waiting for them. I am, etc.[84] [H. S. P.]

To JUAN DE MIRALLES[85]

[West-point, October 16, 1779.]

Sir: I was honored with your friendly letter of the 2d. of last month.[86]

Nothing could be more acceptable than your present,[87] but the manner in which it was bestowed. This enhanced its value, because it encreased our esteem. I can only send you from this quarter, in return, what you have long had, my very sincere friendship.

The intelligence, you have been pleased to intrust me with, is very agreeable, [except that part which relates the loss of yr. despatches; for this I am concerned]. I promise myself the most happy events from the known spirit of your nation. United with the arms of France, we have every thing to hope over the arms of our common enemy, the English. [I shall not fail to inform Mrs. Washington of the obligation she is under for your polite attention to and remembrance of her. I am sure she will receive your complimts. (which I shall make a tender of in my

[84] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[85] Spanish agent in the United States.

[86] The letter was dated Oct. 2, 1779, and is in the *Washington Papers*.

[87] Miralles sent Washington a sea tortoise weighing 100 pounds and a box of lemons. He informed the General that war had been declared by Spain against England.

next letter) with gratitude and pleasure as you stand high in her estimation.] I have the honor to be, etc.[88]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, West point, October 16, 1779.

Sir: I have been duly honored with yours of the 8th. 11th. and 13th. instants, which I deferred answering immediately, as I have been in hourly expectation of receiving accounts from the southward which would inform me with certainty of the event of Count D'Estaings operations in that quarter, and whether, and when he might be reasonably expected in this: But I have not received a Syllable since mine of the 3d.

It gives me pleasure to hear of the forwardness of your preparations either for a co-operation with this Army, or an attempt upon Rhode Island. In either case, I shall most assuredly, in concerting measures, consult the honor and interest of the public, and of consequence that of the Officers employed in the enterprise.

My late accounts from New York speak of the probability of the evacuation of Rhode Island, although my latest and best informant does not mention it as a thing fully determined upon. But I think the arrival of the number of Vessels, in Ballast only, mentioned in yours of the 13th. indicates at least an intention of holding themselves ready to effect it if necessary. I have the pleasure to inform you that the Army under the command of General Sullivan arrived safe and in perfect health at Wyoming on the 7th. after having fully compleated the destruction of the whole Country of the six Nations; the Indians of which must be thrown this Winter upon the Magazines of Canada for subsistence, which I imagine will not be a little distressing, as they

[88] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

were unprepared and probably unprovided for such an event. The Army was to leave Wyoming the 10th. and I suppose are before this at Easton, being in full march to form a junction with the troops under my immediate command.

I have just recd. a letter from Colonel Broadhead dated the 16th. day of Sepr. at Fort Pitt. He had returned from an expedition against the hostile Indian tribes on the Alleghany River, up which he proceeded about 180 Miles, and destroyed nearly all the settlements in that quarter without the loss of a Man. This in a great measure compleats the destruction not only of the Country of the Six Nations but of their Allies on the heads of the Allegheny River. I am, etc.[89] [N. Y. H. S.]

*To JOHN MITCHELL[90]

West-point, October 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: As I do not at this time know where my Winter Quarters will be, or when I shall get into them. As I have little prospect of seeing my own home this Winter and Mrs. Washington desirous of coming to me before the Roads get bad and weather severe, I shall be obliged to you for enquiring and informing me, if she can *hire* lodgings in some genteel (but not a common boarding) house in Phila. till I know where I shall be fixed for the Winter.[91]

Your answer to this letter, so soon as you can have made the necessary enquiry will be thankfully received. My Complimts. attend Mrs. Mitchell. I am, etc.

---

[89] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[90] Deputy Quartermaster General.

[91] "I have this day taken lodgings for Mrs. Washington at Mrs. Roche's who has Rented the late Mr. Israel Pemberton's house and Garden. Mrs. Washington is to have a handsome front Parlour, a good Bed Chamber, Kitchen, and Rooms for Servants, I shall order wood to be laid in, and get some of the best Tea, Sugar, Coffee &ca. for her before she arrives in this City, I hope this will be agreable to your Excellency and Your Lady, nothing shall be wanting in my power to make every thing as agreable

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, October 17, 1779.

Sir: Upon an application similar to the inclosed, I did not look upon myself at liberty to grant the request, as the furlough was to extend beyond the limits of the United States. I therefore referred Capt. Stoddard,[92] the former applicant, to Congress. They were pleased to grant his petition, and from the recommendation I have had of Capt. Lieut. Vandyke.[93] I would beg leave to request a similar indulgence for him. I have the Honor, etc.[94]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, West point, October 17, 1779.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 5th. 8th. and 9th. instants. Neither of the former reached me till yesterday, and the latter this day. I am happy that my countermanding the march of the two North Carolina Battalions met the approbation of Congress. I am waiting with the utmost anxiety for further accounts from the Southward.[95] By a letter from General Gates, of the 13th Inst., I am informed

and Convenient as possible, and will meet Mrs. Washington on the road as far as in my power. Mrs. Mitchell will do every thing to render her Accomodations convenient and agreable, and as it is near me it will be more Easy and Convenient."—*Mitchell to Washington,* Oct. 30, 1779. Mitchell's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[92] Capt. Josiah Stoddard, of the Second Continental Dragoons. He was granted a furlough in January, 1779, to go to France.

[93] Capt.-Lieut. John Van Dyke, of the Second Continental Artillery. He was granted leave of absence for eight months by Congress in November, 1779. A certificate of Dr. John Cochran, with indorsement of General Knox, is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

[94] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on November 5 and referred to the Board of War.

[95] The draft at this point has the following crossed off: "Every preparation that could possibly be made, under our present state of uncertainty, has been made, and I hope should His Excellency Count D'Etaing incline to undertake a joint operation, that we shall be in tolerable forwardness to second his efforts."

that 56 sail of transports, in Ballast, had arrived on that day at Newport. This circumstance, corroborated by accounts from New York, look as if an evacuation of Rhode Island was intended, or at least, that they mean to hold themselves in readiness to effect it, if necessary.

A letter from a confidential Correspondent at New York, dated the 9th. inst., mentions, "that the first division of troops are to reimbark immediately, and its generally believed that they are destined for Georgia." My other advices all tend to shew, that the enemy are making every preparation for the defense of the harbour of New York. I have the honor, etc.[96]

To HENRY REMSEN, JUNIOR[97]

Head Quarters, West point, October 17, 1779.

Sir: I have been favored with your letter of the 10th inst. with its inclosure from Governor Livingston.[98]

It would give me a great deal of pleasure to comply with your application, could it be done without breaking in upon that line of conduct, which I have uniformly observed in like cases. For a variety of reasons I have referred all requests of this kind made to me, to the Government of which the applicants were subjects. You will readily see the propriety of persevering the same line of conduct.

I should hope that a letter to some of your former connections in the City and the precautions of your mother may be able to accomplish what you have so greatly at heart. I shall very cheerfully give every assistance in this case which may be necessary.

[96] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[97] He was later a clerk in the Office of Foreign Affairs, Continental Congress, and also in the office of the Secretary of Congress.

[98] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

I am much obliged to you for the intelligence contained in the Governors letter. It is of a very interesting nature at this crisis. I am, etc.[99]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, October 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: His Excellency has just recd. advice that three British regiments left New York the 13th. said to be to relieve the Garrisons of Stoney and Verplanks points. But until it can be ascertained whether this is really a relief or a *reinforcement.* His Excellency desires you to recommend vigilance to your Guard Boats and pickets.

The inclosed[1] is from a Mate who was taken yesterday with 12 seamen near the mouth of Croton. Be pleased to direct the master of one of your Boats to deliver it to the enemy's most advanced Boat and inform them, that if the things which the Mate writes for are sent up, they will be received and forwarded. I am, etc.[2]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 17, 1779.

Dear Sir: I was favd. last evening with your two letters of yesterday. I cannot learn from the Deserters who have come out the two past days that any troops came up the River at the time you mention, but as movements might have taken place below of which they were ignorant, I very much approve of

[99] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[1] "The inclosed which you will be pleased to forward is left open for your perusal, that you may take such steps as the information requires."—*Washington to Maj. Gen. William Heath,* Oct. 17, 1779. This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[2] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

your making use of every precaution against a surprise. The enemy, upon the last settlement of accounts, fell much in our debt, on the score of marine prisoners. Those taken by Captn. Hollet[3] cannot therefore be sent in just now. Our Commy. General of prisoners will, in his next return to the British Commy. make report of these people and can then forward a letter from the Mate to his Captain, in which he may request what is wanting for himself and Men.

The Commissary of Hides is directed by the Regulations of his department to exchange Hides for shoes whenever he can find an opportunity, but the shoes so obtained are to be returned to the Cloathier General, to be by him regularly distributed to the whole army in proportion to their wants. I doubt not but your division are distressed for Shoes, but I assure you the Men who have been upon constant fatigue at this post are in as miserable a condition as you can imagine. I am however endeavouring to draw together a stock from every quarter, which when collected shall be impartially distributed. I am etc.[4]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, October 17, 1779.

Dr Sir: By intelligence I have just received from Elizabeth Town Colonel Webster[5] left New York on the 13th. with three Regiments and came up the River. The ostensible reason is to relieve the Troops at Stony and Verplanks points; but as they may have it possibly in view to attempt something, I have thought it necessary to communicate the intelligence to you by

[3] Capt. Jonathan Hallet, of the Second New York Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[5] Lieut. Col. James Webster, of the Thirty-third Foot, British Army.

a Return Express, that you may be on your guard, in case you should be their Object. No farther accounts yet from the southward.[6] I am, etc.[7]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM PALFREY

Head Quarters, West-point, October 17, 1779.

Dr. Sir: Colonel Brodhead writes me from Pittsburg the 16th. September last, that "the troops here have at least *nine months* pay due to them and that there is neither money nor pay master to discharge the arrearages" I wish you as soon as possible to take such order in this case as it may require. There are of Continental troops under his command the 9th Virginia and the 8th. P[ennsylvania] Regiments, Rollin's[8] corps and a few company's of rangers. I do not know what number of Militia may have been employed. But you will no doubt provide for such contingencies. I am, etc.[9]

To MOSES HATFIELD

Head Quarters, West Point, October 17, 1779.

Sir: I wrote to you on the 2d. instant requesting to know what quantity of Shoes you had upon hand and what you were likely to supply. Having recd. no answer, I am apprehensive that the letter never reached you. I have since recd. a letter from the Board of War, desiring me to see you upon several matters relating to your department. You will therefore be pleased

[6] On October 17 Washington sent this same intelligence to Maj. Gen. Robert Howe and approved the precautionary measures Howe had taken. "I give you this intelligence that you may continue them." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[7] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[8] Col. Moses Rawlings, of the Additional Continental regiment. Rawlings had, however, resigned in June, 1779, and the regiment appears to have existed through the greater part of the year 1780.

[9] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

immediately upon the rect. of this to come down to Head Quarters. The Business is pressing and important and for that reason I beg you will not delay. I am, etc.[10]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Sunday, October 17, 1779.

Parole Francis. Countersigns Colburn, Adams.

The Commander in Chief has now the pleasure to congratulate the Army on the complete and full success of Major General Sullivan and the troops under his command against the Senecas and other tribes of the six Nations: As a just and necessary punishment for their wanton depredations, their unparallel'd and innumerable Cruelties, their deafness to all remonstrance and intreaty, and their perseverance in the most horrid acts of barbarism, forty of their towns have been reduced to ashes, some of them large and commodious, that of the Chenissee alone containing 128 houses. Their crops of corn have been intirely destroyed which by estimation it is said would have produced 160,000 bushels, besides large quantities of vegetables of various kinds. Their whole Country has been overrun and laid waste and they themselves compelled to place their own security in a precipitate flight to the british fortress at Niagara; and the whole of this has been done with a loss of less than 40 men on our part, including the killed, wounded and captured and those that died natural deaths.

[10] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, who wrote also to Uriah Mitchell, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General, at Newburgh, inclosing this letter to Hatfield, to be forwarded by express. "Hatfield," Tilghman wrote, "may perhaps have a deputy at New Windsor or Newburg, but it must not be delivered to him, it must be put into Mr. Hatfield's own hand." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

The troops employed in this expedition, both officers and men, throughout the whole of it and in the actions they had with the enemy manifested a patience perseverance and valor that do them the highest honor. In the course of it, when there still remained a large extent of the enemies country to be penetrated, it became necessary to lessen the issues of provision to half the usual allowance; in this the troops acquiesced with the most general and cheerful concurrence, being fully determined to surmount every obstacle and to prosecute the enterprise to a complete and successful issue.

Major General Sullivan for his great perseverance and activity, for his order of march and attack and the whole of his dispositions, the Brigadiers and Officers of all ranks, and the whole of the soldiery engaged in the expedition, merit and have the Commander in Chief's warmest acknowledgments for their important services upon this occasion.

At the General Court Martial whereof Colo. Starr is President the 12th. instant, Joseph Mack of the New-Hampshire troops was tried for bayoneting two soldiers belonging to the North Carolina troops and acquitted of the charge, as the Court is of opinion that he did his duty as a soldier.

At the same Court Job Scribner a Conductor of Waggons was tried for "Neglect of duty and disobedience of orders by which the public have suffered very considerable", found guilty of the charge exhibited against him and sentenced to be dismissed the service of the United States, and to pay 250 dollars to Col. Udney Hay, D. Q. M General, being the half of the damages appraised to be done to Cornelius Seabring, to be applied towards discharging said damages.

The Commander in Chief confirms the aforegoing acquittal and sentences.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moores House,
Monday, October 18, 1779.

Parole Sullivan. Countersigns Success, Seneca.

The Commander in Chief is happy in the opportunity of congratulating the Army on our further successes.

By advices just received, Colonel Brodhead with the Continental troops under his command and a body of Militia and Volunteers has penetrated about one hundred and eighty miles into the Indian Country lying on the Allegany River, burnt 10 of the Muncy and Seneca towns in that quarter containing 165 houses, destroyed all their fields of corn, computed to comprehend 500 acres besides large quantities of vegetables, obliging the savages to flee before him with the greatest precipitation and to leave behind them many skins and other Articles of value. The only opposition the savages ventured to give our troops on this occasion was near Cuscushing. About 40 of their Warriors on their way to commit barbarities on our frontier settlers were met here by Lieutt. Hardin of the 8th. Pennsylvania regiment at the head of one of our advanced parties composed of 23 men, of which 8 were of our friends of the Delaware Nation, who immediately attacked the savages and put them to the route with the loss of five killed on the spot, and of all their Canoes, blankets, shirts and provisions of which as is usual for them when going into action, they had divested themselves, and also of several arms. Two of our men and one of our Delaware friends were very slightly wounded in the action which was the only damage we sustained in the whole enterprise.

The Activity, Perseverance and Firmness which marked the conduct of Colonel Brodhead and that of all the officers and men of every description in the expedition do them great honor,

and their services fully intitle them to the thanks and to this testimonial of the General's acknowledgments.

SPECIAL ORDERS

Captain Seldon[11] of the Light Infantry being recovered of the wound he received in the assault of Stony Point and having expressed his wishes to join the Light Infantry again; it is the Commander in Chief's pleasure that he resume his command in that corps and Captain Perkins[12] who was appointed to act on account of Captain Seldon's indisposition will rejoin his own regiment.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, West Point, October 18, 1779.

Gentlemen: In consequence of yours of the 9th instant I have wrote to Mr. Hatfield to come to Head Quarters. I have not yet received an answer from him to mine of the 2d instant, and am therefore still at a loss to know what shoes may be expected from him.

It is possible that a requisition of Cloathing for the troops to the Westward may have been already made to you by Colo. Brodhead and that measures may have been taken to supply them. If not, be pleased to put the inclosed into the hands of the Cloathier General, who I doubt not, will immediately do what is needful upon the occasion.

I have recd. the Commissions for the Maryland Company of Artillery and for Ensign Harris[13] of the 5th Maryland. I have the honor, etc.

---

[11] Capt. Ezra Selden, of the First Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; transferred to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[12] Capt. Ebenezer Perkins, of the First Connecticut Regiment. He resigned in July, 1780.

[13] Ensign Arthur Harris, of the Fifth Maryland Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781, and served to April, 1783.

P. S. It is possible that Colo. Brodhead may be enabled to undertake something against Detroit in the course of the Winter. Should he therefore make a requisition of any Stores necessary upon such an occasion the Board will be pleased to comply with his demands without waiting for my concurrence, by which so much delay might be occasioned, as to defeat the enterprise. I have mentioned this to Colo. Brodhead. Be pleased to let no hint of this intention escape you.[14]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, West Point, October 18, 1779.

Dear Sir: Should we undertake an operation of consequence in conjunction with the Count D'Estaing we shall stand in need of a considerable quantity of Facines, Gabions and pickets. You will therefore be pleased to set the Troops under your command at that work. The following in [*sic*][15] the dimensions which the Engineers have given for each.

Gabions 4 feet high—3½ feet wide
Facines as long as possible Ten Inches thick
well bound cut square at both ends.
Pickets of split Wood 4 feet long 3 Inches
square.

You may order as many as possible of the above to be made, and that the quantity may not be ascertained by any inquisitive persons, you may direct them not to be drawn together, should you want Bill Hooks or other tools, your Quarter Masters must apply to the Quarter Mastr. Genl. I am, etc.[16] [H. S. P.]

[14] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[15] The draft has "are."
[16] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The draft, by Tilghman, is addressed to "Genl. Howe, Genl. Wayne and Ld. Stirling or commd. Officer Virginia Division."

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL AND LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, West-point, October 18, 1779.

Gentn: I have been favored with Colo. Hamilton's letter, mentioning your arrival early on the 11th at Philada. and your being about to set off for Lewis town[17] the morning on which it was written.

I have attentively considered the object to which you more particularly refer, and am now to authorise you (provided the Count will not determine on a co-operation to the full extent of my instructions) to engage the whole force described in my letters to him, comprehending the continental troops and militia, in such an enterprise against the enemy's shipping as the Count and you may agree to undertake. In a word I will aid him in any plan of operations against the enemy at New York or Rhode Island in the most effectual manner, that our strength and resources will admit. He has nothing more to do therefore, than to propose his own plan if time will not permit him to accede to ours; weighing thoroughly the consequences of expence and disappointment.

Inclosed is some intelligence received from Elizabeth Town since your departure. You will observe the preparations of the enemy for throwing every possible obstruction in the Count's passage.

A chain of alarm ships are stationed in the Sound, to communicate the first approach of the Count's fleet to the Garrison at Rhode Island. This they can propagate in a few minutes by signal guns. In a letter from Gen. Gates of the 13th. inst. he

[17] Lewes, Del.

advises me of the arrival of the fleet which some time ago sailed from New-York. It amounts to 56 sail, and appeared to be only in a set of ballast. This was confirmed by one of the vessels which fell into our hands for a few hours. The opinion is that it is designed to take off the garrison.

Genl. Gates makes the marine force at New-Port, one fifty and a thirty two gun frigate. The refugee fleet and wood fleet about thirty seven sail, mostly armed, at the head of which is the Restoration, late the Oliver Cromwell of 22 guns. One frigate is also taken notice of in the fleet from New-York.

Should the operations against New-York, in either case, be undertaken, it will be of the utmost consequence to block up the garrison at Rhode Island. You will consider the propriety of suggesting to the Count, the detaching of a superior sea-force for this purpose previous to his approaching the Hook. For should the measure be deferred 'till his arrival there, it may not then be possible to prevent their junction with the army at New-York, as the notice can be so very suddenly transmitted by means of the signals which they have established.

Every proper attention has been given to preparing the necessary number of fascines and such other materials as may be requisite in this quarter.

Fascines, Gabions &c. are also held in readiness at Providence, in case of an operation against New-port. I had thought of the fire ships, and have taken order in this matter. I do not however choose to go to the great expense they must run us into 'till something is decided with his Excellency Count D'Estaing, but every thing relative shall be provided, so as to occasion no delay when such matters become necessary. I am, &c.[18]

[18] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Washington inclosed this letter to Deputy Quartermaster General John Mitchell, at Philadelphia, with a brief note dated October 18: "It is of the utmost consequence that the enclosed should reach Genl. Duportail and Colo. Hamilton as expeditiously as

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, West point, October 18, 1779.

Dr. Sir: I had on the 15th the pleasure by Captn. McIntire to receive your Letter of the 16th. Ulto. continued to the 24th. I am accordingly happy in your success in the expedition up the Alleghany against the Seneca and Muncy Nations, and transmit you the inclosed Extract from General Orders, which will convey to you the sentiments I entertain of your conduct, and of that of the Officers and men employed in the expedition. This you will be pleased to communicate to the Troops thro' the Channel of Your Orders. I trust from this stroke and the operations of Genl Sullivan, who I am happy to inform you is now on his return to join the Army, after having laid waste the whole of the Seneca Towns their Crops and their Country, except in the Quarter where you were, and a Town or two higher up on the Alleghany and compelling the whole of the Nation to flee to Niagara for refuge; the eyes of the savages will be opened, and that they will be convinced, that it will be their true interest and policy, at least, to hold themselves in a State of neutrality. I approve the Sale you have directed of the plunder and of the distribution of the profits among the troops.

I have transmitted that part of Your Letter which relates to the want of Cloathing, to James Wilkinson Esquire Cloathier General at Philadelphia, and directed him to take measures for supplying it. I wish however that you had ascertained the number of Men to be supplied and their Regiments and Corps, as this is essential to govern the Cloathier in his conduct.

---

possible. Should they not have returned from the Capes of Delaware when it arrives at Philada., you will be pleased to forward it to them by a person on whose care and despatch you can fully depend." This note is in the *Washington Papers.*

I have also written to Colo Palfrey Paymaster General, who is also at Philadelphia and inclosed the paragraph which respects the pay of the Troops, and requested him to pursue measures for having them paid.

With respect to an Expedition against Detroit; I cannot [at this time] direct it to be made, as the state of the force at present with You, is not sufficient to authorise the clearest hopes of success and indeed to insure it, [and because it is not in my power circumstanced as things are at this critical moment to say how far it may be practicable to afford sufficient aid][19] from hence. In any other view than that of a certainty of success I would not undertake the reduction of the post, as a miscarriage would be attended with many disagreeable consequences. However, as it is of great importance to reduce it, and I shall willingly attempt it, whenever circumstances will justify it, you will turn your [closest] attention to the subject, and make such preparations [and obtain such necessary information] as may be in your power without exciting [much] alarm, as may facilitate the work whenever it is undertaken, [either this Winter when the lake is frozen which appears to me to be the only season] when [an effectual blow can be struck or next Campaign. In the meanwhile the nature and strength of the works should be ascertained, whether any and what kind of Bomb proofs; What aid can be drawn from the Country of men, provisions] Horses &c.; [what opposition, or assistance is to be] expected [from the Indians &ca. &ca. &ca., and prospect of Supplies.]

I shall have no objection to your making occasional excursions against any of the Indian Nations that may prove inimical and hostile, when circumstances will permit you to do it with safety.

[19] Washington first wrote and afterwards crossed off: "to an expedition of this kind".

The powers of making peace or War are in general cases, which affect the common interest, entirely with Congress as they ought of right to be. And therefore, if overtures of peace are made by the Seneccas and Muncies, you will communicate the same to them, who will act in consequence, either by appointing Commissioners or otherwise, as to them shall seem most proper.

Colonel Clark[20] is not an Officer in the Continental line, nor does he act under my instructions. He is in the service of the State of Virginia. I make no doubt however that the Instructions he has received, are calculated to promote the general good, and from the character he seems justly to have acquired, I should suppose he will act with caution and prudence, and do nothing that will not be promotive of it.

With respect to supplies and trinkets for the Indians, you must try to keep them in the best humour you can, and I dare say, on your application to the Honble the Board of War, they will direct such to be furnished as may be in their power to procure.

We are anxiously waiting for advices from the Southward. His Excellency Count D'Estaing arrived at Savannah in Septr. with His fleet and a considerable Land force with a design of striking a blow against the Enemy in that quarter, which from his vast superiority he was able easily to do, if they have not found means of escaping. His arrival there of itself was very interesting and if it has been attended with all the expected success, He will have crushed the enemy and relieved Georgia and South Carolina from the dangers which had already, in great part overwhelmed the One, and from which the Other was not entirely free. I am, &c.

P. S. I duly recd. Your Letter of 31 July.

You will let me know by the first opportunity, what Military Stores and Artillery will be necessary, in case an expedition

[20] Col. George Rogers Clark.

should be undertaken against Detroit, and whether they could be supplied at Fort pitt or what part of them. If from the information you gain in the points I have mentioned above, as necessary to be inquired into, and your accounts of our Affairs in this quarter, you should have reason to conclude the expedition will be undertaken; and the Military Stores essential for it cannot be furnished at Pittsburg, You will apply to the Board of War in the first instance to prevent delay, to whom I have written and requested that they may be supplied. You will however take the earliest Opportunity to furnish me with an Estimate as above required, both of the Cannon &c. and Stores, and of any deficiency; And indeed I wish to have a Return of the Military Stores of the Garrison and Cannon, particularly distinguishing whether any of the latter and of what size are on travelling Carriages.[21]

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, West Point, October 18, 1779.

Sir: By a letter from Colo. Brodhead of the 16th. Sept. I find that the troops at Fort Pitt were then much distressed for Cloathing and before a supply can possibly reach them, they must be much more so. To relieve them as soon as possible, be pleased to send up a quantity agreeable to the inclosed Return which is the last I have received from the Westward. It is possible that Colonel Brodhead may have made the foregoing requisition thro the Board of War and that measures may have been already taken to forward the supplies, if not, you will be pleased to lose no time in the execution of the Business. I am, &c.[22]

[21] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Washington forwarded this letter to Brodhead, through Deputy Quartermaster General John Mitchell, to whom he wrote a brief request (October 19). This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, West Point, October 19, 1779.

Sir: General Scott writes me by the last post that he is in the utmost distress for Regimental Surgeons. There is an absolute and immediate necessity for appointments to the regiments which march to the Southward. King[23] he has heard nothing of. You will be pleased to order two surgeons and their mates to join him with all expedition at Petersburg in Virginia, where they will receive his instructions. Should there be any subject to your orders in Virginia, or to be obtained by your assistants, it will be nearer Genl. Scott, and serve the purpose as well as if they were to go from Philadelphia.

I have received your letter of the 7th. instant, inclosing the General Hospital return.[24] I am &c.[25]

To COLONEL GOOSE VAN SCHAICK

Head Quarters, West Point, October 19, 1779.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 13th. respecting the applications of a number of the Wives of the Officers and Soldiers, whose Husbands were upon the Western expedition, for Rations. This is a thing which I have never known to be allowed, and which, if admitted in one instance, might be claimed by the families of the whole Army. The New York troops will be at this post in a few days, when the Wives of as many of the Soldiers, as are generally allowed to follow the Army, may join and be subsisted as usual. If any remain, I cannot undertake to give an order for them to draw provisions. I am, etc.[26]

---

[23] Miles King. He was surgeon's mate in the First Virginia Regiment.

[24] A copy of the hospital return, dated Oct. 6, 1779, is in the *Continental Army Returns,* Force Transcripts, no. 1, 52, in the Library of Congress. The original should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C.

[25] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[26] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, West point, October 19, 1779.

Dear Sir: It gave me pleasure to hear by yours of the 28th. Ulto. that 400 Men more were equipped and nearly ready to march to the Southward. I hope as the sickly season is now declining that many of the remainder will be 'ere long fit for duty. You will be pleased to send them on as they recover: for although we have the greatest reason to flatter ourselves that the enemy will be crushed for the present in Georgia and Carolina, yet it is not improbable but that they may renew their attack upon that, which is our weak quarter, as soon as the French fleet returns to the West Indies, unless they find us sufficiently guarded.

I have wrote to Docr. Shippen the Director General and have pressed him to endeavour to send Surgeons from Philada. or procure them for you to the southward. We have them not here. I hope the approaching Season will also help to repair your Health.

We are waiting most anxiously for news from the southward having recd. nothing official since the arrival of the french fleet upon the Coast. By accounts from Rhode Island the enemy are about evacuating that place; meaning, I imagine, to concentre their force at New York. I am, &c.[27]

To COLONEL LEWIS NICOLA

Head Quarters, West Point, October 19, 1779.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 11th. instant. My letter of the 8th. pointed out the mode of procuring the Bounty for those Men of your Regt. at Philada. enlisted previous to the 23rd.

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, which is in the possession of Thomas Jewett Hallowell, of Nantucket, Mass., varies from the draft in minor verbal details.

January. The list of the Men of your Corps intitled to the above Bounty, who are at Boston, and which was found among Capt. Cambles[28] papers, is regularly and sufficiently authenticated by the Commy. General of Musters, to obtain payment, which must be procured for them, in the usual mode of drawing the pay of your Corps. I therefore return you the List *for* that purpose. I am, etc.[29]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

West-point, October 20, 1779.

My dear Marqs: On the 30th., of last Month I wrote you a letter which in point of length, would almost extend from hence to Paris. It was to have been borne to you by Colo. Fleury, to whom the relation of some particulars was referred; but the advice of Count D'Estaings arrival at Georgia, and the hope given us by Congress of seeing him at New York has induced this Officer to suspend his voyage to go in pursuit of fresh laurels: of course my letter to you remained on hand, and gave me an oppertunity (at leizure hours) to take a copy of it; which is now sent by Monsr. de la Colombe. The Original I put into the hands of Monsr. Gerard a few days ago, who gave me the honor of a visit before his departure for his native Country.

We have been in hourly expectation for the last 15 days of seeing Count D'Estaing off Sandy-hook. We have not heard a Syllable from Charles-town (in So. Carolina) since the 8th.

[28] Capt. Robert Campbell, of the Invalid regiment. He was killed in October, 1779.

[29] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On October 19 Robert Hanson Harrison wrote to Capt. Thomas McIntire, of the Western Pennsylvania Independent Company, granting him permission to serve in the Army, if agreeable to the Board of War, by whose order McIntire served at Fort Pitt. "His Excellency however, would not have his consent in this instance to be considered, as authorizing a permission that might interfere with any commands you may have received from Colo. Brodhead or clash with any essential duties he may expect from you. To these of course you will attend." Harrison's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

of Septr.; those Accts. mentioned, that the Count intended to make his attack the next day. Under such circumstances you may easily form an idea of our impatience and anxiety. We are making every preparation in our power for an extensive and perfect co-operation with the fleet (if it comes) while the enemy, whose expectation of it keeps pace with ours, are equally vigorous in preparing for defence. They are throwing up strong works at the narrows (both on long Island and Staten Island); they are fortifying the point at Sandy-hook (on which the light Ho. stands) and every other spot which can contribute to the defence either of the harbour or the City; besides which, they have already sunk eight, and have 12 more large Ships to sink in the Channel within the light House; and Transports are gone to Rhode Island with a view, it is said, to take off the Garrison. in a word, if they are not horribly frightened, they certainly are in horrid confusion; they work incessantly; and will, it is to be feared, render the entrance into the harbour extremely difficult, if not impracticable, if the operations to the Southward should delay the Count much, if any longer.

General Sullivan has compleated the entire destruction of the Country of the Six Nations; driven all the Inhabitants, Men Women and Children out of it; and is at Easton on his return to join this Army, with the Troops under his command. He has performed this Service without loosing 40 Men either by the enemy or by sickness, while the Six Nations were under this rod of correction, the Mingo and Muncy Tribes living up the Alligany, French Creek, and other Waters of the Ohio above Fort Pitt, met with similar chastisemt. from Colo. Brodhead, who with 600 Men advanced upon them at the same Instt. and laid waste their Country. These unexpected and severe strokes, has disconcerted, humbled, and distressed the Indians exceedingly, and will, I am perswaded, be productive of

great good; as they are undeniable proofs to them that Great Britain cannot protect them, and that it is in our power to chastise them whenever their hostile conduct deserves it.

The embarkation mentioned in my letter of the 30th. of Septr. did actually take place, and consisted of near 6000 Men (the flower of the British Army) under the command of Lord Cornwallis who with these Troops Sailed the 25th. of that Month; and two days afterwards returned, having received some Intelligence of Count D'Estaings being on the Coast of Georgia whither it is said this armament was destined. they are relanded and now at N York. The first detachment from that place supposed to have Sailed for Hallifax, but in reality designed for Canada (consisting as I mentioned to you in my last of the 44th compleated British and two Hessian Regiments) met with a storm at Sea which dispersed the transports, two of which containing near 400 Hessians fell into our hands and are now in Phila.; two others returned to New York dismasted; of the others no acct. is yet obtained.

Before this letter reaches you, you will no doubt have heard, that Mr. Jay (late Presidt. of Congress) goes Minister Plenipo: to the Court of Madrid and Mr. Carmichael as his Secretary. That Mr. John Adams returns to your Court for special purposes and Mr. Dana goes as his Secretary; and that Mr. John Laurens (my Aid)[30] who flew to So. Carolina when his Country was in danger is appointed Secretary to Doctr. Franklin but whether he will accept or not I cannot say as I have not seen him since the Month of March last.

I hope, ere this, my letter of the 29th. of Decr. or the duplicate of it, inclosing one to Doctr. Franklin expressive of the Sentiments I entertained in your favour has got to your hands but lest they should not, I forward, though late, triplicates;

[30]Laurens was appointed by Congress on Sept. 29, 1779. He declined in a letter dated December 6, which was read in Congress on December 10.

more from a desire of proving to you my inclination to do justice to your merit, than from an opinion it will be of any service to you to possess these testimonials.

It only remains for me now, to beg the favour of you to present my respectful compliments to *your* (but have I not a right, as you say she has made a tender of her love to *me,* to call her *my*) amiable and lovely Marchioness, and to assure you that with every sentiment of the most perfect regard, and personal attachmt. I have the honr, etc.

To THE VIRGINIA BOARD OF WAR

West point, October 20, 1779.

Sir: I have been honoured with the Board's Letter of the 18th Ulto. and am exceedingly sorry to find that they had to encounter such difficulties with respect to supplies of Cloathing for the Troops of their State. I hope however from the disposition they shew and the exertions they had determined to make, that the Troops, both Officers and Men, will not experience even for the present, the distresses they have heretofore suffered from a scantiness of Supplies in this instance, and in future from the providence of the Board as well as their inclination that these will be still lessened. As to the means or mode of doing it, the Board from their own experience and a superior knowledge of their own resources and of a variety of local circumstances will be better able to determine than I possibly can; however I should think, the State itself importing the Cloathing or at least all the Articles for it in the first instance, would be the most eligible plan from every consideration. I inclose a description of the Uniform agreed on for the Virginia line, in a general arrangement that has been adopted.

The putting of the Militia on a respectable Military footing, is certainly a desirable object and whatever can ought to be

done to effect it. In a Country however like ours, where the Inhabitants are thinly settled, and where the laws which have generally prevailed, have not in their foundation been much calculated to introduce discipline and less attended to in their execution, it is a Work at least of great difficulty. All reforms must be the result of Legislative establishments, and the nearer these can be brought to the System which governs regular Armies, the better; the genius however and the prejudices of the people must be regarded. The first and most essential point is to arm them, this done, the bare report will have an influence to prevent invasions and descents.

I will communicate such parts of the Board's Letter as relate to Captain Travis, to Mr Beatty, Commissary of prisoners who will take occasion to transmit the account to Mr. Loring, although I do not think it very essential.

I have now only to request that the Board will accept my warm acknowledgements for the very polite terms of their Letter, and assurances that I have the honor, etc.[31]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, October 20, 1779.

Sir: I have received Your Three Letters of the 10th. Instant and also One of the 12th. With respect to those which regard your and Major General Reidesel's detention and that of the Officers with You,[32] must take the liberty to refer you to my

[31] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[32] By a resolve of Congress of June 3, 1779, Washington was permitted "as he shall, from time to time, judge beneficial or expedient" to grant parole-exchanges. Under this arrangement Major General Phillips, on the ground of health, and Baron and Baroness Riedesel, their three children and domestics, were permitted to go into New York, in August of 1779. As a result of the dispute over payment by the British for the subsistence of the Convention troops, Congress, on September 28, resolved that the Board of War detain the party. They were therefore stopped at Elizabethtown, N. J., and compelled to return to Bethlehem, Pa., where they stayed until Congress, on November 13, resolved that they be allowed to go in to New York.

Letter of the 10th, as an Answer. And as to the several matters of request contained in them, they are such as I neither think myself at liberty to act upon, nor in which I would wish to interfere. The power of granting, or refusing them, is in Congress, who, upon your application, I persuade myself, would give the requests due consideration.

I am sorry to be under the necessity of observing to General Phillips, that no expressions of personal politeness to myself, however flattering, in the Correspondence he may think proper to honor me with, can be acceptable, while they are accompanied with insinuations against my superiors. I have the Honor, etc.[33]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: I am always willing to encourage a spirit of enterprise when any thing can be effected without a probability of much loss or danger. If any Officer is willing to undertake the matter you mention, I have no objection. Much will depend upon the fidelity of the party, for if one deserts he endangers and perhaps defeats the whole. The intelligence given by the Horseman comports with that of the Deserter who came in this day. I am, etc.[34] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 20, 1779.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 15th. inclosing two letters from General Parsons on the subject of the claims of Rank of several Officers in the Connecticut line, came to my hands a few days ago. To admit a revival of Claims, after the line has been

[33] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[34] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

arranged and Commissions issued in consequence, would set the whole afloat again, and would inevitably produce that general discontent and disorder by which we had been so long perplexed. I have for that Reason been obliged to refuse all applications of a similar nature.

The case of Major Cleft,[35] and Capt. Watson, which, very probably, as you observe has given rise to the applications above referred to, was peculiarly circumstanced. They were excepted when the other parts of the arrangement were compleated, as some proofs necessary to support their respective claims could not then be obtained. Their dispute affected each other only, and did not interfere with the Rank of any other Officers. I am, &c.[36] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, October 20, 1779.

Dr Sr: The crowded situation of the troops in this quarter and the difficulty in procuring forage and other matters induces me to desire you will halt those under your command in the neighbourhood of Chester where they will be best accommodated. Any distance from 4 to 12 miles above that place towards Sussex Court House will be a convenient position, and answers every purpose in case a co-operation with the Count should happen. I have mentioned the matter to Genl. Greene, who will probably have fixed on the ground for your encampment and will give you timely notice. When you are fixed in your Camp you will be pleased to take every opportunity of maneuvreing the troops. The necessity of doing it, I need not urge to you. The hours fixed on here for that purpose are from 9 to 11 in the forenoon and from 3 to 5 in the afternoon. We have no certain accounts of the french fleet, or what success it

[35] Maj. Wills Clift.
[36] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

has had to the Southward. The report however is, that both the British Army and Navy there are captured. A short time must determine the truth of this report. I am, etc.[37]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Moore's House,
Wednesday, October 20, 1779.

Parole Mercer. Countersigns Nash, Boyd.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to accept the following report of a Court of enquiry whereof Brigr. Genel. Glover was President appointed to examine into sundry charges exhibited against Colonel Greaton by the non commissioned officers and soldiers of his regiment, who were unanimously of opinion that the charges exhibited against Colonel Greaton are groundless and malicious and not supported in any point, and that he has conducted the affairs of his regiment with honor and strict justice to his men.[38]

James King (alias James McMullen) of the 3rd. Maryland regiment, was tried the 15th. instant at the General Court Martial whereof Colonel Starr is President, for "Repeated desertions," found guilty and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes well laid on his naked back, and that one hundred and twenty dollars be stoped out of his wages and refunded to the 9th. Pennsylvania regiment being the bounty he received from the same at the time of his inlisting.

The General confirms the sentence and orders it to be put in execution tomorrow so far as it regards the stripes, at the head of the regiment to which he belongs, and that the stopages be made agreeable to the sentence.

---

[37] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[38] Washington wrote to Maj. Gen. Robert Howe (October 22): "The approbation of the Court of enquiry on Col: Greaton has been in General orders, and transmitted by the Adjutant general to Genl Heath." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Abeel, *Col.* James, court of inquiry, 288.

Absence without leave, after expiration of furlough, 109; officers, 148, 449; condemnation, 355. *See also* Desertion; Furloughs.

Abuse and insult, of civilian by officer, 315, 316, 329, 385, 458. *See also* Assault.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, and officers' resignation, 2, 231; uniform, new method, 22, 45, 205, 218; on transfer to staff, 32; auditor, 80*n*; intelligence, 85, 86*n*; on transfer in line, 120; Convention troops, 188; auditing paymasters', 221; detached officers, 307; mode for settling damages by army, 323; commissioners, 323*n*; officers in charge of levies, 354; recruiting, 382; Powles Hook reward, 431. *See also* Pay.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Ackerman, Abraham, letters to, 19, 443; Springer case, 443.

Adam, John, deputy commissary of prisoners of war, 74.

Adams, John, to France, 493.

Adams, Jonas, charges against Armand, 56, 208.

Adams, *Lieut. Col.* Peter, hospital superintendent, 205.

Additional Continental regiments, status and position, 3; new arrangement, consolidation, 113, 310, 357; Spotswood's proposed corps, 309, 310. *See also* Canadian regiments; Forman, David; German Battalion; Gist, Nathaniel; Jackson, Henry; Malcom, William; Rawlings, Moses; Spencer, Oliver; Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Addresses by Washington, circular to states, 173, 175, 188.

Adjutant general. *See* Scammell, Alexander.

Adjutants, method of choosing, 91; appointments, 134, 262, 271, 416.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Albany, N. Y., magazines, 88, 256.

Alden, *Col.* Ichabod, "late" regiment, new arrangement, 32, 52.

Alexander, William. *See* Stirling.

Allison, *Lieut. Col.* John, rank, 84, 168, 175*n*.

Allowances. *See* Pay.

Almodóvar, *Marqués* de, British war, 199, 200.

American Revolution, conditions and prospects, 10, 167; British attitude and policy, European situation, 123, 246–248; Spanish mediation, 115, 161; Anglo Spanish war, 199, 200. *See also* Army; Commerce; Continental Congress; Finances; French alliance; Frontier; Intercourse; Navy; Spain.

Ammunition, emergent supply, loan from states, 4, 139, 185, 426–428; inspection, 23; wet-weather care, 149; import, 184, 284, 304. *See also* Arms.

Amnesty, proclamation, 126.

Arbuthnot, *Adm.* Marriot, expected fleet and transports, 18, 77, 115, 160, 161; arrival, force, 187, 189, 194, 200, 215, 240, 248, 269, 373; expected sailing, 333.

Archer, John, Stony Point, brevet, 63.

Ardent, H. M. S., 283.

Armand-Tuffin, Charles, *marquis* de la Rouerie, court of inquiry, court-martial, reprimand, 56, 92, 207, 208; payment of gratuity to corps, 132; corps in Iroquois expedition, 140; commissary, 328.

Armorers, for light corps, 469, 469*n.*

Arms, inspection, 23; for dismounted dragoons, 94; officers', in Iroquois expedition, 108; failure to issue, 125, 126; wet-weather care, 149; spontoons, bayonets, 458. *See also* Ammunition; Artillery; Military stores.

Armstrong, Edward A., acknowledgment to, 349*n.*

Armstrong, *Dr.* James, land, 70.

Armstrong, John, letter to, 69; committees: on Washington's letter, 108*n*; on Simms affair, 130*n.*

Army. *See* British army; Continental army; Militia.

Arnold, *Capt.* Thomas, rank, invalid corps, 20.

Arrest, written and verbal, 234.

Artificers, in levies, 36; officer, 236; rum or extra pay, 255; ration, 320; uniform, 388; ship carpenters, tent makers, 424; rejoining regiments, 435; returns, 460; for light corps, 469, 470. *See also* Baldwin, Jeduthan.

Artillery, brigade major, 36; new arrangement, ranking colonels and regiments, 55, 57, 58, 75, 76, 173, 179, 259; brigade, 68; lack of men, 74; state use of continental, 74, 75; cannon needed for West Point, 93, 111, 138; cannon ball supply, 139; uniform, 388; Maryland company, 481. *See also* Knox, Henry; regiments by number.

Artisans. *See* Artificers.

Ashleton, Samuel, pilot, 402.

Ashmead, *Capt.* Jacob, court-martial, 147, 148, 234, 235, 252, 317; resigns, 147*n*, 234*n*.
Ashmead, John, privateer, powder cargo, 304.
Ashton, *Lieut.* Joseph, adjutant, 262; service, 262*n*.
Assault, staff official on soldier, 400; soldier on soldier, 479. *See also* Abuse.
Atlee, Samuel John, committees: on Washington's letter, 108*n*; on Powles Hook, 156*n*.
Auditor of accounts, 80*n*.
Austria, attitude, 247, 247*n*, 248.

Baggage, guards withdrawn, 33.
Bailey, *Col.* John, regiment's rank, 33, 41; ranking board, 258.
Baldwin, *Col.* Jeduthan, officer court-martialed, 148.
Ball, George A., acknowledgment to, 349*n*.
Ballard, Benjamin, court-martial, dismissed, 385.
Ballard, *Lieut. Col.* Robert, letter to, 19*n*; resignation, 19*n*, 183.
Ballinger. *See* Bellinger.
Banker, John, dismissal, court of inquiry, 218, 220, 257.
Bannister, *Capt.* John, rank, 41.
Barbé-Marbois, François, *marquis* de, at camp, 371.
Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, Iroquois expedition information, 94.
Barracks, in West Point works, 319, 320.
Barry, William, land, 290.
Bathing, regulations, 56, 126.
Battora, ——, case, 114.
Bayley, George, penknife for Washington, 431.
Bayonets, supply, 458.
Beacons, New Jersey signals, 115.
Beaman, Jeremiah, court-martial, capital penalty, 282.
Beats, short troop and general, 21. *See also* Drums.
Beatty, John, special exchanges, 73, 154, 227, 228; letters to, 110, 130, 154, 227, 324, 361; department affairs in New England, 110, 117, 159, 356; parole exchange negotiations, 130, 171, 175, 187, 275, 324–326, 335; Travis affair, 495.
Beaufort, S. C., British post, 58.
Bebee, *Capt.* James, sappers and miners, 36; service, 36*n*.
Béchet, *Capt.* Etienne Nicolas Marie. *See* Rochefontaine.
Bedkin, *Capt.* Henry, escort, 157.

Bedlow, William, charges against Geary, 80.

Belden, *Capt.* Ezekiel P., escort of La Luzerne, 129*n*, 231, 233; letter to, 233.

Belknap, Abel, charges against Geary, 81.

Bennett, Patrick, recruiting warrant, 382; quartermaster, 382*n*.

Berkeley County, Va., Washington's land, 70.

Bethlehem, Pa., Convention troop generals detained at, 394, 455–457.

Betsey, passport, 284*n*.

Bigelow, *Col.* Timothy, regiment's rank, 33.

Billop, *Col.* Christopher, exchange, 179.

Bingham, William, on European conditions, 115.

Blackman, ——, court-martial, 140*n*.

Blaine, *Col.* Ephraim, Iroquois expedition supplies, 222.

Blake, *Capt.* Jonathan, court-martial, cashiered, 148.

Bland, *Col.* Theodorick, letters to, 82, 139, 213, 213*n*, 463; parole of Convention troops generals, 82, 83; mutiny of Convention troops guards, 139; Convention troops affairs, 463; resignation, 464.

Blankets, issue, 25*n*; need, scarcity, 174, 281, 350, 358; returns on issues and in use, 237.

Blueskin, Washington's horse, condition, 291.

Board of Treasury, reference to, 157*n*.

Board of War, letters to, 47, 65, 73, 113, 142, 143, 176, 184, 235, 260, 283, 304, 318, 358, 379, 389, 434, 459, 460, 481; commissions, 65; instructions to commissary of hides, 113; extra allowances, 121; ammunition, 139, 184; clothing for Iroquois expedition, Sullivan's complaint, 141–143, 235; Convention troops, 219; prisoners of war, 235; on clothing accounts, letter, 260*n*; on flag, letter, 283*n*; clothing department appointments, 438; shoes, 459.

Boats, uses, 108, 109; moving from Newark, 155*n*; Long Island Sound guard, 164; preparations for cooperation with Estaing, 269, 341, 343, 423, 424, 454; Hudson River guard, 366, 366*n*, 384, 475; recruiting boatmen, 426.

Bolton, John, Tallmadge's alias, 330*n*.

Boots, for officers, 177. *See also* Shoes.

Boston Athenaeum, Washington Collection, 51*n*.

Boudinot, Elias, Hallett affair, 239.

Bounty, nine-months men, 16; cavalry recruits, 93; on enlistment for the war, 329; clothing, 382; refund from pay of deserter, 498. *See also* Gratuity.

Boyd, *Sheriff* Thomas, letter to, 444*n*.

Brackenridge, *Rev.* Hugh Henry, letter to, 249; eulogium, 249, 250.
Bradford, *Col.* Gamaliel, rank of regiment, 33; officer court-martialed, 109; at court-martial, 316, 385, 419, 450.
Bradish, *Maj.,* David, resignation, 2.
Bradley, *Col.* Philip Burr, at court of inquiry, 218, 221.
Brant, Joseph, raid, 29; Newtown, 243, 251, 252, 259, 268, 286.
Braxton, Carter, land purchase, 165.
Bread, shipbread, 446. *See also* Flour.
Brent, *Col.* William, command, promotion, 84, 168; service, 168*n.*
Brevets, Stony Point, 63, 434; as reward, 155*n*; Powles Hook, 433.
Brewer, *Col.* Samuel, "late" regiment, rank, 33; officer court-martialed, 148.
Brigade inspectors. *See* Brigade majors.
Brigade majors and inspectors, appointments, 22, 36.
Brigades, boats, 108, 109.
Brigadier generals. *See* General officers; brigades under state names.
Brimball, *Ensign* Joshua, court-martial, 109.
British army, reenforcements, destination, 10, 14, 16, 18, 42, 77, 115, 160, 189, 194, 220, 232, 240, 242, 248, 269, 373, 441; clothing preparations, 245; strength, 272, 410. *See also* Campaign of 1779; Mercenaries; Prisoners of war; regiments by number.
Broadus, *Sergt.* James, commission, 211; service, 211*n.*
Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, Seneca expedition, 2, 222, 304, 472, 485, 492; general orders on success, 480; clothing, 481, 485, 488; Detroit project, 482, 486, 488; letter to, 485; pay arrears, 486.
Brooklyn, N. Y., intelligence, 466.
Brooks, David, letter to, 321; clothing for officers, 321.
Brooks, *Lieut. Col.* John, uniform accounts, 22, 46.
Brown, ——, intelligence, 245.
Brownlee, *Lieut.* William, letter to, 315; rank, 315; resigns, 315*n.*
Bruff, Lieut. James Donovan, 219; service, 219*n.*
Buchanan, *Capt.* John, brigade boats, 108, 109.
Buchanan, *Capt.* Thomas, paymaster, 134; resigns, 134*n.*
Burgess, *Lieut.* Vaschel, letter to, 111; resignation over rank, 111.
Burnham, *Capt.* John, at court of inquiry, 208.
Burrowes, *Maj.* John, rank, 65.
Bush, *Capt.* Moses, letter to, 343.
Bushnell, *Capt.-Lieut.* David, sappers and miners, 36; service, 36*n.*
Butler, *Lieut. Col.* John, Newtown, 243, 251, 252, 259, 268, 286.

Butler, *Col.* Richard, loss, relief, 156; letters to, 156*n*, 219; court-martial, Ashmead affair, 219, 234, 235, 252, 317; road survey, 467.

Butler, *Col.* Walter, force, 30; Newtown, 243, 251, 252, 259, 268, 286.

Butler, *Col.* Zebulon, Wyoming, 205.

Byron, *Adm.* John, and Estaing in West Indies, 51, 70, 84, 95, 115, 117, 118; reenforcement, 333.

Cabell, *Maj.* Samuel Jordan, rank, promotion, 180, 182, 306, 307, 379; letter to, 182.

Campaign of 1779, British plans, puzzle, 10, 26–28, 67, 70, 77, 240, 241, 348; expectations, 67; necessity of militia call, 78. *See also* Estaing; Iroquois expedition; Hudson River; New York City; Raids; Southern campaign; West Indies.

Campbell, *Capt.* Robert, letter to, 337; parole and escape, papers, 337, 361, 492; service, 337*n*, 491*n*.

Canada, possible joint expedition, 257, 298, 299; troops for, 493.

Canadasaga (Conosadago), N. Y., Indian rendezvous, 30.

Canadian regiments, officers, 303*n*, 337*n*; discharges, 391. *See also* Hazen, Moses; Livingston, James.

Cannon. *See* Artillery.

Cardorff. *See* Carsdorph.

Cards, playing by officer, 208, 387.

Carrington, *Lieut. Col.* Edward, at court-martial, 127; ranking board, 259; service, 259*n*.

Carsdorph, *Lieut.* Jacob, parole breaker, 175*n*.

Case, Ezekiel, court martial, capital penalty, reprieve, 140*n*, 149, 172, 209.

Casualties, Stony Point, 16, 31; Powles Hook, 137, 156, 159, 161; Iroquois expedition, 160, 171, 243, 259; Brackenridge's eulogium, 251.

Catharine II of Russia, attitude, 246, 246*n*, 247.

Cathcart, *Capt.* William Schaw, legion to leave New York, 333.

Cavalry, neglect of returns, 12; arms for dismounted, 94; operations with foot, command, 190–194, 196; enlistment for war, dismounted men, 329; uniform, 388; exploit, 422*n*. *See also* Armand-Tuffin, Charles; Lee, Henry; regiments by number.

Cayuga Indians, treaty, 461. *See also* Iroquois.

Charleston, S. C., British retirement, 120, 268.

Chase, *Col.* Thomas, communication, 356; office, 356*n*.

Chemung, N. Y., Indian rendezvous, 30; Sullivan's destruction, 160, 171, 242*n*. *See also* Newtown.

Chester, Pa., magazine, 88; Iroquois expedition troops, 497.
Chimneys, in tents, 385.
Chinn, Edward, letter to, 323; damage claims accounts, 323.
Church, used as hospital, complaint, 25.
Civilians, caution on visitors to camp, 34; and military exchanges, 85; military abuse, 315, 316, 329, 385, 458, *See also* Depredations.
Claims. *See* Accounts.
Clark, George Rogers, status of Hamilton, 68; own status and conduct, 487.
Clark, Jeremiah, Armand affair, 208.
Clark, John, *jr.*, Stony Point spoils distribution, 97*n*.
Clark, *Maj.* Jonathan, Powles Hook, 263, 264; service, 263*n*.
Clark, *Capt.* Oliver, letter to, 7; supernumerary, pay, 7, 14; service, 7*n*.
Clark, *Col.* Thomas, letters to, 360, 383, 384*n*; brigade to South, recall, 360, 382, 383, 384*n*.
Clause. *See* Clayes.
Claverack, N. Y., militia rendezvous, 406*n*.
Clayes, *Capt.* Elijah, Newtown, mortally wounded, 251; service, 251*n*.
Cleaveland, *Lieut.* Moses, sappers and miners, 36, 207; resigns, 36*n*.
Clift, *Maj.* Wills, rank, 238, 252, 259, 447, 448, 497; service, 238*n*.
Clinton, *Gov.* George, letters to, 44, 94, 173*n*, 189*n*, 209, 238, 239, 250, 302, 344, 377, 403, 452; provisions and clothing, 239; Hallett, 284; preparations for cooperation with Estaing, 344, 345, 377, 403–406, 452; flour for army, 404; intercourse with enemy, 444, 453.
Clinton, *Sir* Henry, question of displacement, 19; letters to, 169, 285; flag affair, 169, 170; on plans, letter, 241*n*; pass for Convention troops supplies, 285; regulation of intercourse, 444. *See also* Campaign of 1779.
Clinton, *Gen.* James, Iroquois campaign, march, junction with Sullivan, 2, 45, 102, 104, 105, 161, 204, 210, 222, 250. *See also* Iroquois expedition.
Clothier general, deputies, court-martial, 22, 25, 80, 96, 97; conditions of department, 350; needed officers, 438. *See also* Wilkinson, James.
Clothing, independent corps, 3; rifle frocks, 24; public, for officers, 25*n*, 39, 174, 281, 318, 321, 322, 330; issue, 25*n*, 440*n*; arrearages, settlement, 45, 76, 178, 185*n*, 186, 214; graft, 89; Iroquois expedition supply, 140–143; returns on need, 173; appeal to states, 173, 178; and health, 174; supply, precarious prospect, continental and state, 177, 212, 350, 358, 439; issue to Connecticut troops, 237; proportionate distribution, 245, 250, 281, 438; information on character of British preparations, 245; state clothiers' returns on supply, 249,

irregular accounts of agents, 260; regulations, 271; magazines, 280, 439; transportation, 281; cavalry, 329; Virginia conditions, 349, 494; bounty, 382; emergent supply for cooperation with Estaing, 418; contingent demands, 440; evil of partial issues, 435; Fort Pitt, 481, 485, 488; for quartermaster department, 439. *See also* Blankets; Clothier general; Hats; Hunting shirts; Overalls; Regimental clothiers; Shirts; Shoes and stockings; State clothiers; Uniforms.

Clove. *See* Smiths Clove.

Coates, *Col.* William, exchange, 172, 227.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, Scott affair, 81; letter to, 116; invitation to headquarters dinner, 116, 117; orders, 215; Van Dyke, 473*n*.

Coffin, ——, shipmaster, European news, 340.

Cole-Mountflorence, Jacques, letter to, 349; offer of services, 349.

Colfax, *Lieut.* William, letter to, 393; conduct as officer of the Guard, 393, 394; service, 393*n*.

Collier, *Sir* George, Penobscot, later movements, 269, 273.

Commander in chief, Lee's "Queries", Washington's comments, 7–10; on his trials, 9, 29; gifts to, 24, 376, 470; uninformed by Congress on foreign affairs, 28; sermon on, 51; with wing commanders, 91; need of horse, 291; conference with La Luzerne, 294–299; penknife, 431. *See also* Addresses; Continental army; General orders; Headquarters.

Commander in Chief's Guard, returns, 284; officers, 392*n*, 393*n*; conduct of officers, 393, 394.

Commerce. *See* Commissary; Communication; Imports; Navigation; Prices; Transportation.

Commissary, Iroquois expedition on return, 204, 205, 222, 464; supplies for Convention troops, 284; Washington and regulations, 328; graft, 385, 386. *See also* next titles; Clothing; Forage; Liquor; Magazines; Military stores; Provisions; Quartermaster department.

Commissary general of issues, deputy, 385. *See also* Stewart, Charles.

Commissary general of purchases, deputy, 39*n*. *See also* Wadsworth, Jeremiah.

Commissary of forage, assistant court-martialed, 127.

Commissary of hides, status, 24; instructions, 113; assistants, 386, 389.

Commissary of prisoners of war, deputy, 74. *See also* Beatty, John.

Commissioners at Paris, Lafayette on lack of harmony, 370*n*. *See also* Franklin, Benjamin.

Communication. *See* Express; Intelligence; Intercourse.

Companies, field officers', 12; sappers and miners, 37.

Conductor of military stores, for light corps, 469, 470.

Confederacy, U. S. S., disaster, 425*n*.

Congregational Library, London, material from, 233*n*.

Connecticut, powder for continental use, 1, 427; British raid on coast, 16, 59, 269, 374; recruiting, bounties, distribution, 16, 72, 87*n*, 88; militia guard against raids, 49, 67, 75, 162–164, 451, 462; road survey, 60; measures for protection, continental artillery, 74, 221; militia and call, cooperation with Estaing, 87*n*, 406, 406*n*, 451; state clothier, 238. *See also* next titles.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut brigades, preparations for action, 201; clothing issue, 237; new arrangement, 238, 251, 259, 447, 448, 496, 497; uniform, 338. *See also* Huntington, Jedidiah; Parsons, Samuel Holden.

Connecticut Eighth Regiment, officers, 76*n*, 185*n*, 252*n*.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment, officers, 21*n*, 185*n*, 393*n*. *See also* Bradley, Philip Burr.

Connecticut First Regiment, officers, 21*n*, 238*n*, 311, 393*n*, 481*n*. *See also* Starr, Josiah.

Connecticut Fourth Regiment, officers, 21*n*, 252*n*, 481*n*. *See also* Durkee, John.

Connecticut River, magazines, supplies, 256, 338; preparation of boats, 270, 343, 423.

Connecticut Second Regiment, officers, 76*n*, 360*n*. *See also* Butler, Zebulon.

Connecticut Seventh Regiment, officers, 21*n*, 238*n*, 360*n*. *See also* Swift, Heman.

Connecticut State Library, material from, 174*n*, 176*n*, 395*n*, 428*n*, 452*n*, 469*n*.

Connecticut Third Regiment, officers, 32*n*, 238*n*, 481*n*; rank in, 357.

Connolly, *Dr.* John, exchange, 131.

Constitution Island, works, 11, 21, 384, 432.

Continental army, and local protection, 74, 221. *See also* Accounts; Artificers; Artillery; Boats; Campaign of 1779; Cavalry; Companies; Crimes; Casualties; Discharges; Drill; Escort; Fatigue; Frontier; Guards; Health; Intercourse; Invalid corps; Leave; Light corps; Militia; Music; Officers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Recruiting; Regiments; Returns; Staff.

Continental Congress, regimental vacancies, 5, 51, 133; medals, 20*n*, 63, 433; engineer corps, 21; failure to keep Washington informed, 28; clothing arrearages, 45, 178, 185, 202, 214; Stony Point, 54, 63, 115, 434; Iroquois expedition, 98, 108*n*; Steuben's allowance, 122*n*; issue of commissions, 133; promotions, 134; order and loss of Fort Wash-

ington (1776), 151; relief of Butler, 156*n*; Powles Hook, 155, 156*n*, 158, 431, 433; subsistence money, 185*n*, 203, 204, 214; pensions and half-pay, 186, 203, 214; Convention troops, belated detention of generals, 213, 213*n*, 214, 390, 495; Iroquois expedition, 232; Southern campaign, 242*n*, 473; Floridas, 296; memorial of general officers, Washington's comment, 345; Long Island depredations, 362; Washington on improvement, 371; Lafayette's admonitions, 370; Estaing, 403, 423; state quotas, 460*n*; furloughs, 473; Indian treaties, 487; Phillips' insinuations, 496. *See also* Board of Treasury; Board of War; Marine Committee; President.

Convention troops, parole of generals, detention, 82, 188, 213, 214, 390, 394, 454–457, 495; mutiny of guard, 139; accounts, 188; Congress and affairs, 213*n*; deserters, 219, 463; flag vessel with supplies, 284; officers and soldiers, 340; Bland and control, 463; pastor and settlement, 464.

Converse, Capt. Thomas, letter to, 360; allowance for apprehending deserters, 360.

Conway, *Lieut. Gen.* Henry Seymour, cartel, 325.

Conway, Moncure D., *George Washington,* 291 *n.*

Conosadago. *See* Canadasaga.

Cooking, in tents, 385. *See also* Kettles.

Coos, N. H., post, road to Canada, 87*n*; withdrawal, 197; magazine, security, 256, 257, 302.

Cornwallis, Charles, *earl,* arrival, 6, 10, 16, 18; question of command, 19; statement, 77; Jamaica expedition, return, 362, 363*n*, 440, 493.

Corunna, Spain, prisoners of war affair, 171, 172, 227, 228, 326.

Councils of war, on Morgan-Shippen row, 6; on mustermaster department, 135; preference for individual opinions, 402.

Counterfeits, British, of paper money, 254, 255*n*.

Countersigns, various forms of alphabetical sequence with parole, 11, 207, 308; two and one, 57; alphabetical agreement with parole without sequence, 108; significant, 270, 419, 424, 480.

Courts-martial, Shippen postponed, 5, 6; detail, orders, 22, 57, 64, 149, 204, 207, 270, 316, 419; and discharge, 31; for deserters, 41; Armand, 56, 92, 207, 208; of soldiers, 77, 126, 140*n*, 149, 282, 457, 479; of officers, 89, 90, 109, 127, 147, 148, 218, 234, 235, 317, 387, 449; of staff officials, 127, 385, 400, 401, 479; inquiry into conduct of members, 209; verdicts disapproved and reversed, 209, 234, 235, 317, 401; Henry Lee, 262–265; of provost, 385.

Courts of inquiry, Armand, 56; on officer's conduct, 208; on Banker dismissal, 218, 220, 257; quartermaster department, 288; Greaton, 334, 498.

Cox, *Col.* John, letters to, 415, 417; pilots for Estaing, 416–418, 420.
Craig, *Col.* Thomas, at court-martial, 449.
Crane, *Col.* John, rank and rank of regiment, 58, 76, 92, 173, 259.
Crawford, *Lieut.* Edward, quartermaster, 134; service, 134*n.*
Crimes and misdemeanors, orders against profanity, 13; unbecoming conduct, 147, 264, 385, 450, 451; employing soldier on farm, public ration, 148; officer's insubordination, 234, 235; unauthorized pass, 386; card playing, 387; falsehood, 400. *See also* Absence; Abuse; Assault; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Depredations; Desertion; Disobedience; Graft; Liquor; Morals; Pardon; Provost; Punishments; Spies.
Crittenden, *Lieut.* John, recruiting accounts, 354; service, 354*n.*
Crom Pond, N. Y., post, 89.
Cropper, *Lieut. Col.* John, resignation, 183*n.*
Culper, Samuel, *sr.,* as spy, information, silence, 245, 320, 330*n,* 393, 422, 446; instructions, 466, 467.
Culper, Samuel, *jr.,* as spy, communication, 35*n,* 95; task, 198; operations, method, 330–332, 465–467.
Curry, *Capt.,* James, promotion, 355; service, 355*n.*
Cuscushing, N. Y., action, 480.
Custis, John Parke, letter to, 164; east shore land, 164–166.

Dabney, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, command, 84.
Damages. *See* Depredations.
Dana, Francis, John Adams's secretary, 493.
Daphne, H. M. S., 43.
Dartmouth, Mass., news, 346, 355.
Davidson, *Capt.* John, brigade major, 22; service, 22*n.*
Davidson, *Lieut. Col.* William Lee, ranking board, 258; at court-martial, 282.
Davis, *Capt.* Richard, parole breaker, 175*n.*
Debois, Pierre François, reinstatement refused, 347; service, 347*n.*
Debts, antebellum and paper-money payment, 124, 166, 289–291.
Delancey, *Miss* ——, letter to, 434; pass, 434.
Delaware, H. M. S., 43.
Delaware Indians, in Seneca expedition, 480.
Delaware Regiment. *See* Hall, David.
Denmark, attitude, 247.
Depredations, mode of settling, 323; on Long Island, 361. *See also* Plunder.

Derick, *Lieut. Col.* Jacob Gerhard, Daniels case, 66; service, 66*n*.

Desertion, from nonstate regiments, 3; brigade courts, 41; trials, penalty, 77, 126–128, 149, 209, 282, 458, 498; amnesty, 126; making up time, 128; from Convention troops, 219, 463; allowance for apprehension, 360; seduction, penalty, 442–446. *See also* Absence without leave.

Detroit, winter project against, 482, 486, 488.

Dickenson, *Lieut.* Richard(?), 209.

Dickinson, John, committees: on Washington's letter, 108*n*; on Powles Hook, 156*n*.

Dinners, headquarters, Washington's humor on, 15, 116, 117, 354.

Discharges, invalid corps as susbtitute, 64; dismissal of staff official, 386; right, 391. *See also* Punishments (officers cashiered); Resignation.

Discipline. *See* Crimes; Disobedience; Drill.

Disobedience to orders and neglect of duty, officer, 449; medical officer, 450; staff official, 479.

Dobbs, *Capt.* William, letter to, 420; services as pilot, 420, 421, 421*n*.

Donolly, *Ensign* Patrick, court-martial, 450; resigns, 450*n*.

Donovan, *Lieut.* Richard, court-martial, 218, 219; death, 218*n*.

Doughty, *Capt.* John, brigade major, 36; service, 36*n*.

Douw, Volkert Pieterse, letters to, 13, 346; Onondaga affairs, 13, 346.

Draft, necessity of reliance on, 152.

Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.

Drainage, proper, 167.

Drew, *Capt.* Seth, West Point works, 21; service, 21*n*.

Drill, orders, 432, 433; officers' study of regulations, 447; shirking, 449; recruits, 468; returned Iroquois expedition troops, 497. *See also* Inspector general.

Drummond, *Lieut.* Peter, conduct, 215; service, 215*n*.

Drums, beats, 21; irregularity, 258.

Duane, James, General Phillips, 188.

Dubuysson, *Lieut. Col.* ——, at court-martial, 56.

Duggan, *Lieut. Col.* Jeremiah, information sought, 226.

Duggan, *Mrs.* Jeremiah, letter to, 226.

Dunderberg, N. Y., proposed road, 448.

Dunlap, John, letter to, 292; newspaper to Mount Vernon, 292.

Du Ponceau, *Capt.* Peter Stephen, at court-martial, 56; service, 56*n*.

Du Portail, *Gen.* Louis le Bèque (*chevalier* Derford), cannon for West Point, 93, 111, 138; sappers and miners, 121; letters to, 319, 453, 483; barracks for West Point, 319, 320; Stony Point, reconnoitre, 342,

353, 399, 421; Verplancks Point reconnoitre, 356; mission to Estaing, instructions, 428, 441, 453, 454, 483, 484.
Durkee, Col. John, at court-martial, 22, 57.
Duville, *Capt.* Peter, sappers and miners, 36; service, 36*n*.

Eagle, privateer, prisoners, 304*n*, 326.
East shore, Custis estate, 164–166.
Eastern department. *See* Gates, Horatio; Rhode Island.
Easton, Pa., magazine, 256; return of Iroquois expedition, 464, 469, 472.
Edgar, *Capt.* David, bears letter, 94; service, 94*n*.
Edmonstone, *Capt.* ——, parole and exchange, 73, 326.
Edwards, *Lieut.* Thomas, communication, 356; service, 356*n*.
Eggleston, *Capt.* Joseph, detachment, 279; service, 279*n*.
Eighty-second Foot, British, officer, 117*n*.
Embezzlement. *See* Graft.
Eisen, Gustav A., *Washington Portraits,* 468*n*.
Elmira. *See* Newtown.
Emmerich, *Lieut. Col.* Andreas, corps, 57.
Engineers, regulations, 21–23, 37. *See also* Du Portail; Fortifications; Geographer; Sappers and miners; Theodolite.
English, *Lieut.* Andrew, court-martial, 148.
Equipments, gift to commander in chief, 24; dismounted cavalry, 34. *See also* Military stores.
Erskine, Robert, letters to, 60, 112; road surveys, 60, 110, 112, 146.
Escort, La Luzerne, 129, 129*n*, 137, 230, 233, 244, 278; retired paper money, 157, 158; Gérard, 244.
Estaing, Charles Henry Hector, *comte* d', West Indies success, 54, 70, 84, 95, 114, 117, 118, 123, 266, 267, 373; expected off New York, preparations for cooperation with, 266, 270–279, 285–287, 294–296, 305, 311, 341–348, 355, 373, 377, 378, 393, 396–399, 401–420, 423–430, 441, 444, 446, 448, 452–457, 462, 464, 468, 471, 473*n*, 482–484, 487, 491; letters to, 272, 409, 428; to Savannah, news awaited, 312, 333, 340, 353, 363, 364, 367, 377, 470, 471, 477, 490, 491, 497; British preparations, 483.
Esthertown, Pa., magazine, 256.
Europa, H. M. S., 332, 410.
Evans, *Lieut.* Thomas, adjutant, 271; service, 271*n*.
Exchange. *See* Prisoners of war.
Execution, order, 172.

Experiment, H. M. S., 332.
Express, Rhode Island route, 398.

Fairchild, Aaron, charge against Geary, 81, 97.
Fairfield, Conn., British raid, 59, 269, 374.
Falsehood, by staff officer, 400.
Fascines, construction, 462, 462*n*, 482, 484.
Fatigue, West Point works, hours, 11, 293, 328, 384, 432; rum, 34, 255.
Featherstone, *Capt.* William, exchange, 326.
Febiger, *Col.* Christopher, promotion of noncommissioned officers, 110.
Fernald, *Maj.* Tobias, at court of inquiry, 218; service, 218*n*.
Fifty-fourth Foot, British, to leave New York, 333.
Finances. *See* Accounts; Debts; Funds; Lottery; Money; Prices.
Fines, out of pay, 127, 128, 148, 498; damages, 479.
Fireships, preparation, 484.
First Artillery, officer court-martialed, 127; officer, 259*n*. *See also* Harrison, Charles.
First Dragoons, officer, 143*n*. *See also* Bland, Theodorick.
Fisheries, proposed joint operation against British, 298.
Fishkill, N. Y., militia rendezvous, 404, 406*n*.
Fitch, John, rum, 256.
Fitzgerald, Judah, return to New York City, 206.
Fitzhugh, Ann (Frisby | Rousby), Washington's compliments, 341.
Fitzhugh, Pereguine, letters for, 339.
Fitzhugh, William, letter to, 339; health, 341.
Flag of truce, complaint of treatment, 169, 170, 181, 194; vessel with Convention troops supplies, 284.
Flags, Powles Hook captures, to Congress, 154, 155, 157; proposed for army, designs, 283*n*, 284.
Fleming, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, resignation, 183, 306.
Fleury, *Lieut. Col.* François Louis Teisseydre, *marquis* de, Stony Point, medal, 63, 327, 374; bears letters, 323, 374; furlough to France, Washington's appreciation, 324, 327; letter written by, 327*n*; furlough suspended, goes South, 491.
Flint, Royal, letter to, 255; rum, 255.
Floridas, Spanish movement, American cooperation, 296–298.
Flour, problem of supply, appeal to states, 79, 187, 188; price, 386; emergent supply for expected Estaing fleet, 404, 407, 446, 452; shipbread, 446. *See also* Provisions.

Fontanges, François, *vicomte* de, at Charleston, 377.
Food. *See* Provisions; Cooking.
Forage, impressment, 42; British winter, 245.
Foraging, proposed American, in Neutral Ground, 136, 162, 163, 231.
Force Transcripts, material from, 41*n*.
Ford, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, at court-martial, 56.
Ford, *Lieut.* Chilton, quartermaster, 262; service, 262*n*.
Foreign volunteers, minor, 56, 226, 347, 349, 361*n*, 378, 383, 463*n*; extra allowances, 121; leave, 361*n*, 378. *See also* Armand; Du Portail; Fleury; Kalb; Kosciuszko; Lafayette; Pulaski; Steuben.
Forman, *Col.* David, union with Spencer's regiment, 65.
Forsyth, *Capt.* Robert, letter to, 231; transfer to militia, 231; Powles Hook, 263, 264; service, 263*n*.
Fort Clinton, in possible British operations, 27.
Fort Necessity, lands at, 61, 62.
Fort Pitt, Seneca expedition, general orders on success, 2, 222, 304, 472, 477, 480, 485, 492; clothing, 481, 485, 488; plans against Detroit, 482, 486, 488; pay arrears, 486.
Fort Putnam, construction, 11, 21.
Fort Schuyler, British threat, 44.
Fort Washington, Washington's comment on loss, 150.
Fort Webb, construction, 11.
Fortifications, fascines and gabions, 462, 462*n*, 482, 484. *See also* "Fort" titles; West Point.
Forty-fourth Foot, British, destination, 332.
Fourth Artillery, officer, 66*n*. *See also* Procter, Thomas.
Fourth Dragoons, quartermaster, 382*n*. *See also* Moylan, Stephen.
Fox, Edward, exchanged, information, 333.
Fox, *Lieut.* Thomas, recruiting accounts, 354; service, 354*n*.
France, European operations, 137, 340, 355, 369*n*, 372; Washington on visiting, 372. *See also* French alliance.
Franklin, Benjamin, warship purchase, 298; secretary, 493; Washington's recommendation of Lafayette, 493. *See also* Commissioners at Paris.
French alliance, and American-Spanish cooperation, 297; joint Canadian operation, 298, 299; possible force to Washington's army, 298. *See also* Commissioners at Paris; Estaing; Foreign volunteers; Gérard; La Luzerne.
French and Indian War, Washington's lands, 61, 62.
Frey, *Baron* Charles de, leave for France, 361*n*.

Frisby, Ann, 341 *n.*

Frisby, Peregrine, 341 *n.*

Frontier, Washington's lands, title and quality, 61, 62. *See also* Fort Pitt; Indians.

Frothingham, *Capt.* Benjamin, state use of artillery, 74; service, 74 *n.*

Fuel. *See* Cooking.

Funds (military chest), for recruiting, 382, 392. *See also* Accounts; Specie.

Furloughs, illegal, 89; special, to officer, 229; recall of officers, 379, 419; beyond United States, 473. *See also* Absence without leave; Leave of absence.

Fuses, for officers, 108 *n.*

Gabions, construction, 462, 462 *n*, 482, 484.

Gale, Moses, letter to, 25.

Galloway, ——, in Smiths Clove, road to, 112.

Gambling. *See* Cards.

Gansevoort, *Col.* Peter, Mohawks, 461.

Garanger, *Capt.* Lewis, employment, 113.

Gardiner, *Capt.* ——, Estaing affair, 347.

Gardiner, *Maj.* Valentine, parole, 357.

Gardner, William, irregular clothing accounts, letter, 260; letters to, 260 *n.*

Garnett, *Lieut.* Benjamin, adjutant, 416; service, 416 *n.*

Garrison, ——, intelligence, 86.

Garrison, *Mrs.* ——, military abuse, 458.

Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, and Canadian regiment, 4; letters to, 14, 80, 117, 159, 189, 285, 356, 390, 395, 471; inspection of command, 80; prisoners of war, complaint, 110, 117, 159; militia subsistence, 388, 391; court-martial authority, 390; preparations for Estaing, 396–398, 407, 471.

Geary, James, charges against, 22, 80, 96, 97.

Gecock, ——, military abuse, 315, 316.

Geddis, *Capt.* George, letter to, 376; present to Washington, 376.

General officers, board on ranking, instructions, 33, 35, 40, 52, 55, 57, 58, 168; letter to, 40; memorial to Congress, Washington's comment, 345. *See also* Commander in chief; Councils of war.

General orders, (*West Point: 1779, July*): fatigue, hours, regimental elements and returns, cavalry returns, profanity, 11; West Point construction, beat, engineer corps, pay accounts, court-martial, 20;

brigade major, inspection of recruits, general inspection, transportation, engineer corps, 22; (*August*): regimental clothier's allowance, arrangement of Massachusetts line, baggage guards, fatigue rum, camp police, suspicious characters, 33; Massachusetts line, listing levies, sappers and miners, engineer corps, 35; clothing arrearages, quartermaster accounts, sappers and miners, 45; sappers and miners, 47; artillery rank, aide, gratuity to veterans, bathing, court of inquiry, court-martial, 55; court-martial, 57; Stony Point, invalid corps, court-martial, 62; officers of the day reports, prisoners, quartermaster, 64; artillery rank, clothing arrearages, levies and pay, 75; court-martial, subinspector, 76; liquor selling, court-martial, 88; data and disposition of recruits, 90; impressment of wagons, brigade boats, court-martial, 108; issue of arms, bathing, 125; courts-martial, 126; gratuity, 132; issue of commissions, vacancies, promotions, appointments, 133; courts-martial, 147; courts-martial, Powles Hook exploit, rum issue, care of arms and ammunition, 149; ranking, 168; execution, 172; clothing returns, 173; artillery ranking, 173; clothing arrearages, half-pay and pensions, subsistence money, court-martial, 202; superintendent of hospitals, method of accounts, 205; court-martial, sappers and miners, review, Armand trial, court of inquiry, 207; (*September*): court of inquiry, accounts, court-martial, 218; paymaster accounts, court of inquiry, 221; Massachusetts levies, court-martial, 233; blanket returns, 237; clothing returns, 249; clothing issue, quartermaster, 250; court of inquiry, drum beats, 257; ranking boards, Newtown victory, 258; appointments, Henry Lee court-martial, 262; courts-martial, 270; Wilkinson clothier general, clothier department regulations, appointments, 271; North Carolina brigade, court-martial, 282; fatigue regulations, 293; pardon, detached officers' accounts, 307; payrolls, 308; courts-martial, Massachusetts levies, light-corps officers, 316; artificer ration, 320; returns of 1779 recruits, 339; (*October*): West Point construction, guard boats, chimneys in tents, court-martial, inspection, 384; color of uniforms, 387; court-martial, 400; appointments, 416; absent officers, court-martial, 419; boat and tent makers, 424; lottery, 424; fatigue, drill, Powles Hook, 432; drill, ranking, 447; drill, courts-martial, 449; court-martial, 457; spontoons, bayonets, 458; drill, spontoons, 468; Iroquois expedition, court-martial, 478; Brodhead's expedition, light corps officer, 480; Greaton court of inquiry, court-martial, 498.

Genesee Town, Indian strength, 30.

Genton, Jean Louis Ambroise de. *See* Villefranche.

Geographer. *See* Erskine, Robert.

Georgia, uniform of line troops, 388. *See also* Savannah; Southern campaign.

Gérard de Rayneval, Conrad Alexandre, letter to, 266; Washington's farewell, 266, 267; bears letters, 267, 491; escort, 244, 278; and La Luzerne, 323; and Estaing's coming, 364, 377, 428; at camp, 421*n*, 428.

Germain, *Lord* George, letter to, 241*n*.

German Battalion, Iroquois expedition, 140.

Gibbons, *Lieut.* James, Stony Point, reward, 63, 434.

Gibbons, *Lieut.* Philip, court-martial, cashiered, 449.

Gibbs, *Maj.* Caleb, Barber, 94; letters written by, 122*n*, 136*n*, 200*n*, 213*n*, 272*n*, 436*n*; returns of Guard, 284; conduct, 393, 394.

Gibson, *Lieut.* Jonathan, paymaster, 416; service, 416*n*.

Gifts. *See* Presentations.

Giles, *Maj.* Aquila, captured, 55; service, 55*n*.

Gilliland, *Capt.-Lieut.* James, sappers and miners, 36; service, 36*n*.

Gist, *Gen.* Mordecai, fatigue detail, 11; board on ranking, 55.

Gist, *Col.* Nathaniel, Powles Hook, 262–264; officer, 263*n*; new arrangement, 315.

Glover, *Gen.* John, letter to, 2; artillery, 68; protection of Connecticut, 75, 221, 305; caution against surprise, 144; troops for light corps, 400; at court of inquiry, 498.

Goddard, Mary K., Lee's Queries, 7*n*.

Godman, *Capt.-Lieut.* William, court-martial, cashiered, 127.

Gosner, *Capt.* Peter, West Point works, 21; service, 21*n*.

Gould, *Lieut.* James, quartermaster, 416; service, 416*n*.

Gouvion, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, at court-martial, 56.

Graft, clothing accounts, 80, 96, 97, 260; officers, 89, 449; artillery officer, 127; staff officers, 127, 450; provost, 385; commissary, 385, 386.

Grain. *See* Flour.

Granberry, ——, exchange, 169.

Gratuity, to veterans, 55, 132, 436; to invalid corps, 490.

Great Britain, Franco-Spanish operations against, 137, 340, 355, 369*n*, 372. *See also* American Revolution.

Greaton, *Col.* John, rank of regiment, 33; medical officer, 155; regimental complaint against, exonerated, 314, 334, 498.

Greene, *Col.* Christopher, letter to, 20; new arrangement, 20.

Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, Iroquois expedition supplies, 1, 59, 102; transportation problems, 23, 79, 98, 210; letters to, 31, 59, 161, 210 (two), 215, 223, 269, 341, 417*n*, 423, 431, 469*n*; loss of Fort Washington, 151; impressment of teams, 161; Banker dismissal, 218;

road repairs, 215, 216; status and conduct as quartermaster general, and line command, 223–225; boats, 269; transportation of clothing, 281; Abeel inquiry, 288; preparations for Estaing, 341–343, 423, 424, 426; express to Rhode Island, 397, 398; return of Iroquois expedition, 417*n*, 497; penknife for Washington, 431.

Greene, *Gov.* William, letter to, 173*n*.

Greene Papers, material from, 225*n*.

Grenada, French capture, 70, 95.

Grenadiers, British, movements, 333, 362.

Griffing, Peter, memorial, 361*n*, 362.

Guards, for tools, 11; for baggage, withdrawn, 33; new levies as, 36; mutiny of Convention troops guard, 139; by boats, 164, 366, 366*n*, 384, 475; for military stores, 381. *See also* Countersigns; Officers of the day; Provost.

Guion, *Lieut.* Isaac, paymaster, 262; service, 262*n*.

Gunby, *Col.* John, board on ranking, 258; service, 258*n*.

Hait, *Lieut. Col.* Joseph, intercourse with enemy, 443.

Half-pay, resolve, 186*n*, 203, 214.

Halifax, troops for, 332*n*.

Hall, *Col.* David, regiment to main army, road repairs, 197, 210–212, 215, 216.

Hall, *Col.* Josias Carvel, at court-martial, 127; at court of inquiry, 218.

Hall, *Capt.* Stephen, West Point works, 21; service, 21*n*.

Hallet, James, pilot, letter to, 420*n*.

Hallet, *Capt.* Jonathan, prisoners, 476; service, 476*n*.

Hallett, Samuel(?), case, 239, 283.

Hallowell, Thomas J., letter possessed by, 490*n*.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Col.* Alexander, letters written by, 4*n*, 6*n*, 14*n*, 18*n*, 20*n*, 30*n*, 40*n*, 42*n*–44*n*, 49*n*, 50*n*, 58*n*, 73*n*, 80*n*, 84*n*, 93*n*, 107*n*, 116*n*, 119*n*, 132*n*, 139*n*, 158*n*, 162*n*–164*n*, 170*n*, 176*n*, 185*n*, 194*n*, 196*n*, 199*n*, 210*n*, 227*n*, 236*n*, 245*n*, 271*n*, 275*n*–277*n*, 294*n*, 299*n*, 314*n*, 320*n*, 322*n*, 326*n*, 329*n*, 335*n*, 345*n*, 353*n*, 359*n*, 360*n*, 364*n*, 366*n*, 378*n*, 383*n*, 392*n*, 399*n*, 402*n*, 416*n*, 419*n*, 420*n*, 429*n*; Papers, material from, 409*n*, 414*n*; on pilots, letter, 421*n*; mission to Estaing, instructions, 428, 429, 441, 453, 454, 483, 484; letters to, 453, 483.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Gov.* Henry, status as prisoner, retaliation, 68, 272, 319.

Hammond, *Sir* Andrew Snape, arrival, 373, 441.

Hampton Roads, flag vessel to, 284.
Hand, *Gen.* Edward, Iroquois expedition clothing, 141, 142.
Handy, *Capt.* Levin, returned to brigade, 158.
Hanson, Peter, Geary case, 81, 96, 97.
Hardin, *Lieut.* John, Seneca expedition, 480.
Harding, Thomas, shipmaster, 284.
Hardtack. *See* Shipbread.
Harmar, *Lieut. Col.* Josiah, uniform accounts, 22, 46.
Harnage, *Maj.* Henry, parole, 232, 275.
Harnage, *Mrs.* Honour, letter to, 275; request, 285.
Harris, *Ensign* Arthur, commission, 481; service, 481*n*.
Harrison, *Col.* Charles, rank and rank of regiment, 76, 178*n*, 179, 259; returns, 235.
Harrison, *Sergt.* Love, commission, 211; service, 211*n*.
Harrison, *Lieut. Col.* Robert Hanson, letters written by, 3*n*, 6*n*, 15*n*, 19*n*, 25*n*, 32*n*, 34*n*, 35*n*, 41*n*, 47*n*, 50*n*, 51*n*, 57*n*–59*n*, 60*n*, 66*n*, 69*n*, 74*n*, 75*n*, 80*n*, 81*n*, 84*n*, 92*n*, 94*n*, 96*n*, 97*n*, 112*n*, 113*n*, 115*n*, 128*n*, 143*n*, 144*n*, 157*n*, 171*n*, 174*n*, 180*n*, 181*n*, 185*n*, 189*n*, 215*n*, 221*n*, 228*n*, 249*n*, 254*n*, 261*n*, 276*n*, 278*n*, 282*n*, 283*n*, 300*n*, 301*n*, 304*n*, 307*n*, 310*n*, 323*n*, 338*n*, 343*n*, 347*n*, 355*n*, 363*n*, 381*n*, 389*n*, 394*n*, 398*n*, 406*n*, 414*n*, 418*n*, 421*n*, 429*n*, 440*n*, 442*n*, 444*n*, 446*n*, 453*n*–455*n*, 460*n*, 488*n*, 495*n*, 496*n*; letters: on Springer case, 19; on clothing, 25*n*; on mustermaster, 121*n*; on Webb's exchange, 172*n*, 335; on furlough, 229*n*; on artificers for light corps, 469*n*; on line service, 491*n*.
Harrisons Purchase, post, 89.
Hart, *Lieut. Col.* Joseph, at court-martial, 76; service, 76*n*.
Hartford, Conn., magazine, 256; express through, 398.
Hartley, *Col.* Thomas, Iroquois expedition, 142.
Hatencamp, H., exchange, 228.
Hatfield, Moses, shoes, 389, 459; letters to, 395*n*, 477; to headquarters, 477, 481.
Hats, supply, need, 24, 174, 350; issue, 25*n*.
Haussegger, *Col.* Nicholas, exchange, question, 131; joins enemy, 131*n*.
Haverstraw Forge, N. Y., post, 359.
Hawker, *Capt.* Earle, parole, 232, 275.
Hay, *Col.* Ann Hawkes, letter to, 39; clothing refused, 39.
Hay, *Lieut. Col.* Udny, court of inquiry, Banker dismissal, 218, 220, 257; damages, 479.

Hay. *See* Forage.

Hayes, *Maj.* Samuel, intelligence, letter, 50*n*, 335, 367; letters to, 367, 456*n*.

Haywood, *Capt.* Abner, flag affair, 169, 170, 181; service, 169*n*.

Hazen, *Col.* Moses, road making, 87*n*; letters to, 197, 302, 401; return to main army, 197, 302, 303, 401. *See also* Canadian regiments.

Headquarters, West Point, 1; dinners, 15, 116, 117, 354; La Luzerne, 303, 371; stationery, 391; Gérard, 421*n*, 428. *See also* Commander in Chief's Guard; Military secretaries.

Health, and clothing, 174. *See also* Bathing; Medical department.

Heath, *Gen.* William, letters to, 15, 29, 41, 66, 71 (two), 91, 128, 143, 144, 181, 200, 219, 220, 229, 238, 251, 276, 286, 286*n*, 304, 328, 343, 346, 356, 357, 381, 415*n*, 443, 475*n*, 496 (two); wing command, instructions, 15; aide, 120*n*; flag of truce affair, 169, 181; Convention troops deserters, 219; escape of prisoners, 220; ranking board, 238, 251; preparations for movement, 276, 286; fatigue, 328; intelligence on Estaing, 344, 346; Verplancks Point reconnoitre, 356; stores guard, 381; regulation of intercourse with enemy, 443, 444.

Hell Gate, navigation, 414, 418*n*.

Helmerharsen, Henry Frederick, bears letter, 392.

Henry, William, shoes, 389, 459.

Heth, *Col.* William, request, 212.

Hewes, Joseph, letter to, 169; Granberry, 169.

Hides, status of commissary, 24; instructions to commissary, 113; shoe barter, 176, 390, 476; mismanagement, 390.

Highlands, reconnoitre, 201; proposed road, 448. *See also* West Point.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 97, 253, 289, 315, 316, 318*n*, 329, 354, 360, 366, 392, 400, 422, 448, 470, 482.

Hogg, Peter, western lands, 62.

Hogun, *Gen.* James, letter to, 382; march to South, 382, 383.

Holker, John, news, 118, 123; letter to, 123; Estaing's plans, 414.

Holmes, *Capt.* Eliphalet, West Point works, 21.

Holy Roman Empire. *See* Austria.

Hoogland, *Capt.* Jeronimus, parole breaker, 361*n*.

Hooper, *Col.* Robert Lettis, *jr.*, trial or discharge, 31; letter to, 456; Convention troops generals, 456.

Hopkins, *Capt.* David, information, commended, 15, 29, 113.

Horns Hook, N. Y., fortifying, 466.

Horseneck, Conn., as militia post, 49, 162–164, 175; letter to commandant, 163.

Horses, shoeing, 23; purchase, 29; good condition, 88; impressment, 161; commander in chief's, 291. *See also* Artillery; Cavalry; Forage; Transportation.

Hospitals, in church, complaint, 25; superintendent, 205; general returns, 489*n*. *See also* Medical department.

Howard, *Lieut.-Col.* John Eager, West Point works, 20; service, medal, 20*n*.

Howe, *Gen.* Robert, command and position, proposed movements, 3, 32, 34, 49, 85*n*, 96, 136–138, 146, 162, 163, 195, 230, 231, 243, 261, 262, 286, 286*n*, 304, 305, 313, 401, 415, 444, 475; letters to, 32, 49, 58, 66, 85, 92, 96, 118, 128, 136, 162, 194, 230, 242, 261, 276, 305, 313, 314, 319, 327, 334, 345, 415, 422*n*, 444, 467, 475, 482*n*, 498*n*; Armand case, 92; La Luzerne escort, 128, 137; caution against surprise, 146; on Arbuthnot's arrival, 187; and concentration of army, 201; preparations for Estaing, 276, 277; Greaton court of inquiry, 334; intelligence, 475.

Hubbard, Nehemiah, letter to, 401*n*.

Hubley, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, command, 47.

Hudson River, British falling down, puzzle, 15, 35, 50, 70, 77, 241*n*, 313, 314, 319, 327, 334, 335; east side position, 15; Americans forced to defensive, 16; British position, 38; intelligence on British movements, 40, 201, 206; plan against British picket, 144; concentration of American force, 197, 198, 200, 201; boats, 366, 366*n*, 384, 423, 424, 475. *See also* Estaing; Ridgefield; Stony Point; Verplancks Point; West Point.

Hughes, *Lieut.* John, adjutant, 134; service, 134*n*.

Hughes, *Ensign,* John, *jr.,* quartermaster, resigns, 250; service, 250*n*.

Hughes, Samuel, exchange, 143.

Hugo, *Lieut.* Thomas Brogden, West Point works, 20; service, 20*n*.

Humpton, *Col.* Richard, shoe-hide barter, 177.

Hunt, *Capt.* Thomas, letter to, 418; pilots for Estaing, 418; Hell Gate navigation, 418*n*.

Hunter, Elijah, letter to, 87; as double spy, information to, 87, 88; Washington's suspicions, 87*n*, 137, 146; information from, services, 146, 231, 243, 248; task for, 194.

Hunting shirts, rifle frocks, 24; issue, 25*n*; for Iroquois expedition, 141, 142.

Huntington, *Gen.* Jedidiah, letters to, 140*n*, 270, 440*n*; at court of inquiry, 218; ranking board, 252; intelligence, 265, 270; clothing, 440*n*.

Huntington, Samuel, president of Congress, Washington's compliments, 440. *See also* President of Congress.

Huntington Library, material from, 345.

Import, ammunition, 184, 284, 304.

Impressment, forage, 42; teams and wagons, 98, 108, 161.

Indians, Minisink raid, 29, 43, 88; Congress and peace, presents, 487. *See also* Frontier; Iroquois.

Inspector general department, muster duties, 135, 136; review of army, 207; dates of inspections, 387. *See also* Brigade majors and inspectors; Drill; Steuben; Subinspectors.

Intelligence, efforts, 32; specie fund, 34, 255, 311, 430, 467*n*; of British naval movements, 38, 43, 50, 254, 255*n*, 437; of British Hudson River movements, 40, 50, 72, 86, 194, 197, 198, 201, 206, 245, 455; expense, 85, 86*n*; of British discord, 460. *See also* Spies.

Intercourse with the enemy, women, 128; regulations, 443, 444, 453. *See also* Flag of truce; Intelligence; Passes; Prisoners of war.

Invalid corps, officer, 20*n*; transfer to, instead of discharge, 64; gratuity, 436, 490. *See also* Nicola, Lewis.

Ireland, French designs against, 137.

Irish Volunteers, British, to leave New York, 333.

Iroquois expedition, delay, despatch urged, supply troubles, excess baggage and stores, 1, 49, 95, 98, 102, 106, 140–143; Clinton's march, junction of forces, 2, 45, 102, 105, 204, 210, 222, 251; information on Indian conditions, 30; British intentions, 44; force, 44, 49, 99, 101, 102, 104, 108, 161, 210, 222; character of Washington's preparations, Congress's approval, 59, 94, 95, 99–108, 140–143, 232, 235; Pennsylvania troops, 101, 105; magazines, 103; officers' arms, 108; progress, destructions, 160, 171, 253, 260, 268, 348, 374; return, provisions, hastened, 204, 205, 222, 398, 399, 407, 417, 437, 464, 471, 497; Newtown fight, general orders on, 242*n*, 243, 250, 252, 259, 268, 286, 293; success, general orders on, 437, 441, 469, 471, 478, 479, 492; Mohawks, 460. *See also* Seneca.

Iroquois Indians. *See* preceding title; Cayuga; Mohawk; Oneida; Onondaga; Seneca.

Irvine, *Gen.* William, fatigue detail, 11; ranking board, 55; return of detailed men, 435.

Israel, *Capt.* Isaac, deranged, 354, 379; service, 354*n*.

Jackson, Col. Henry, officer, 356*n*; movements, 398.

Jackson, *Col.* Michael, rank of regiment, 33; at court-martial, 57, 89, 109; letter to, 81.

Jamaica, menaced, British expedition to, 240, 312, 352*n*, 362*n*, 363.
James Island, S. C., American reoccupation, 18.
Jameson, *Maj.* John, in South, 446; service, 446*n*.
Jay, John, letters to, 115, 246, 425; on British policy and European situation, letter, 246*n*; and Hunter as spy, 248; Spanish mission, Washington's congratulations, voyage, 425, 425*n*, 493; *Correspondence,* 425*n*. *See also* President of Congress.
Jay, Sarah V. (Livingston), letter to, 425; Washington's regards for voyage, 425.
Jaycock. *See* Gecock.
Jecock. *See* Gecock.
Jefferson, *Gov.* Thomas, letters to, 68, 114, 173*n*, 174*n*, 272; Battora, 114; Hamilton case, 272.
Johannes, value, 311*n*.
Johnson, *Capt.* ——, Estaing affair, 344.
Johnson, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, Stony Point, 31.
Johnson, Martin, pilot, letter to, 420*n*.
Johnson, *Col.* Obediah, certificate, 229.
Johnson, *Gov.* Thomas, letters to, 173*n*, 189*n*; flour for army, 187, 408.
Johnston, Daniel, court-martial, capital penalty, 77, 172.
Johnston, *Col.* Francis, ranking board, 258.
Jourda, Noël de. *See* Vaux.
Judge advocate general, deputy, 356*n*.
June, Zebert, house and army movements, 199.

Kalb, Johann, (*baron*) de, ranking board, 55; Gérard, 266.
Keene, *Capt.* Lawrence, St. Clair's aide, 47, 55; service, 47*n*.
Kemper, Daniel, blanket returns, 236.
Kettles, sufficiency, 453.
King, James, court-martial, 498.
King, *Dr.* Miles, to South, 489.
King, *Capt.* Samuel, leave of absence, 140*n*.
Kings Bridge, N. Y., British retirement to, 49, 50, 77; proposed movement against, 137, 138, 146, 162, 163, 195.
Kings Ferry, N. Y., British force, 273. *See also* Stony Point; Verplancks Point.
Kingsbury, *Capt.* John, company returns, 237; service, 237*n*.
Kirk, *Lieut.* Robert, letter to, 315; rank, 315; resigns, 315*n*.
Knox, *Lieut.* George, Stony Point, reward, 63, 434.

Knox, *Gen.* Henry, new arrangement of artillery, 55, 57; estimate of Stony Point spoils, 63*n*; cannon for West Point, 93, 111, 138, 342; letters to, 138, 469; ammunition supply, 139, 185, 284, 426, 427; Litchfield guard, 304, 381; reconnoitre of Stony Point, 342, 353; artificers for light corps, 469, 469*n*; and Van Dyke, 473*n*.

Kosciuszko, *Col.* Thaddeus, letter to, 255; rum for fortification workers, 255.

La Colombe, Louis Saint Ange Morel, *chevalier* de, departure, bears letter, 269, 371, 491; Lafayette's aide, 269*n*.

La Croix, Louis, *comte* de, 216.

Lafayette, *Marquise* de, Washington's compliments, 370, 375, 494.

Lafayette, Marie Joseph P. Y. R. G. du Motier, *marquis* de, letters to, 267, 368, 491; failure of correspondence, 267, 368; Washington on relations, 369; reception in France, 369; Vaux's expedition, 369; French command in America, 369*n*; expected child, 370; admonition to Congress, 370; Mrs. Washington's regards, 376; aide, 392*n*.

La Luzerne, Anne César, *chevalier* de, journey, escort, 128, 129*n*, 137, 230, 233, 244, 251, 265*n*, 269, 278, 302, 303; at camp, conference, 294–299, 368, 371; letter to, 323; Gérard, 323.

Lamb, *Col.* John, rank and rank of regiment, dissatisfaction, proposed resignation, 76, 92, 173, 259; letter to, 91; staff officers, 91; returns, 381.

Land, Washington's frontier, title and quality, 61, 62; Washington's Berkeley, 70; Custis' east-shore, question of sale, 164–166; proper drainage, 167; Marshall purchase, 290.

La Neufville, *Maj.* René Hippolite Lombart de Noirmont de, at court-martial, 56; letter to, 227; brevet and rank, 227; bears letter, 378; leave for France, 378; Washington's commendation, certificate on services, 378, 383.

Langdon, John, clothing accounts, 260, 261.

La Rouerie, *Marquis* de. *See* Armand-Tuffin.

Laurens, Henry, letters to, 134, 276, 355; committee on mustermaster department, 134*n*.

Laurens, *Lieut. Col.* John, wound, Washington's commendation, 16; letter to, 347; return to main army, 347; declines to be Franklin's secretary, 493, 493*n*.

Lawrence, John, Connecticut treasurer, 60.

Leach, ——, exchange, 71, 72.

Leave of absence, cavalry colonel, 85; deprecated, 129; grant, 229; foreign volunteers, 361*n*, 378. *See also* Absence; Furloughs.

Leavenworth, *Maj.* Eli, at court-martial, 56.

Lebanon, Conn., express through, 398.

Lee, Arthur, information, 232; discord as commissioner at Paris, 370*n*.

Lee, *Gen.* Charles, Queries, Washington's comment, 7–10; Reed's answer, 150; on loss of Fort Washington, 152.

Lee, *Lieut.* Ezra, intelligence, 311, 344, 346; service, 311*n*.

Lee, *Maj.* Henry, intelligence on British movements, 4, 40, 201, 335, 366, 430, 431; own movements, 32, 199; letters to, 40, 72, 86, 154, 157, 217, 225, 278, 336, 366, 430, 456, 457; Powles Hook: plan, 72, 73, 83, 84, 86; exploit, 137, 144–147, 149, 154–160, 167, 267, 374; controversy, court-martial, 190–194, 196, 217, 225, 262–265; thanks of Congress, medal, 431, 433; — letters to officer commanding corps, 201, 230*n*; Monmouth post for cooperation with Estaing, 275, 278–280, 311, 367, 402, 407, 413, 420, 453*n*, 456, 457; officer, 279*n*; proposed operations, 336.

Lee, *Capt.* James, company returns, 180; resigns, 180*n*.

Lee, *Maj.* John, rank, 84, 168.

Leister, ——, shipmaster, information, 312.

Lemons, for headquarters, 470*n*.

Lequaer, Capt. ——, militia company, 465.

Lewis, Andrew, western lands, 62.

Lewis, *Capt.* George, resignation, 330.

Lewis, Elizabeth (Washington), miniature of Washington, 468.

Library of Congress, Force Transcripts, 41*n*; Washington-Greenwood Papers, 45*n*; Greene Papers, 225*n*; Alexander Hamilton Papers, 409*n*.

Light corps, returns, 11, 12; court-martial of officers, 147, 148, 234, 235, 252, 317; officers, 185, 481; uniform, 288; outrages on civilians, 315, 316, 329; filling vacancies, 318; troops, 400; artificers and conductor, 469, 470. *See also* Stony Point; Wayne, Anthony.

Light Dragoons. *See* Provost.

Light Horse, British, to leave New York, 312, 333.

Light Infantry, British, to leave New York, 333, 362.

Lilley, *Lieut.* Reuben, escort of paper money, 158; service, 158*n*.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, letters to, 16, 350; aide, 16*n*. *See also* Southern campaign.

Liquor, illegal selling, confiscation, 88, 89; drunken officers, 127, 147, 150. *See also* Rum.

Litchfield, Conn., guard, 304, 381; march through, 401.

Little, *Capt.-Lieut.* Andrew, sappers and miners, 36; service, 36*n*; resigns, 207.

Littlefield, *Lieut. Col.* Noah M., at court-martial, 56; ranking board, 258; resigns, 258*n*.

Livingston, *Col.* James, letter to, 3; recruiting, 3; status of regiment, unrest, 3; discharge of troops, 391; soldier court-martialed, 458. *See also* Canadian regiments.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, letters to, 114, 173*n*, 189*n*, 242, 344, 402, 406*n*, 420; and parole breaker, 242; flour supply, 242; preparations for Estaing, 344, 345, 402, 406*n*, 420.

Lloyds Neck, L. I., raid, 71, 96, 261.

Long Island, Lloyds Neck raid, 71, 96, 261; British movements, 160, 163, 164; British wood cutting and winter forage, 245; depredations, 361; communication, 446.

Long Island Historical Society, *Memoirs*, 291n.

Long Island Sound, guard boats, 164; boats for cooperation with Estaing, 423.

Loring, Joshua, parole exchange negotiations, 130, 132, 171, 187, 275, 324–326, 335; special exchange, 228; on Hamilton case, 272; Travis affair, 495.

Loring, *Lieut. Col.* Jotham, court-martial, cashiered, 89, 90.

Lottery, army and tickets, 424.

Lovell, James, letters to, 159; news, 159.

Lovell, *Gen.* Solomon, Penobscot expedition, 117.

Lower Salem, N. Y., raid on British, 66*n*; as post, 305.

Lyman, *Capt.* Gamaliel Dwight, prisoner of war, character, 313.

McCallister, *Lieut.* Archibald, Powles Hook, reward, 155, 157, 263, 264, 433; service, 155*n*; bears letter, 284.

McCauley, *Lieut.* Nathaniel, Newtown, mortally wounded, 251, 251*n*.

McCormick, *Maj.* Henry, outrages on civilians, court-martial, 316, 329, 458.

McCredy, James, court-martial, 126.

McDonald, Donald, Newtown, 244, 251, 253, 259, 268, 286.

McDonald, John, court-martial, 457.

McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, illegal liquor, 88, 89; letters to, 93, 111; cannon for West Point, 93, 111, 138; clothing for Iroquois expedition, 140*n*, 141.

McHenry, James, letters written by, 62*n*, 66*n*, 72*n*, 82*n*, 83*n*, 85*n*, 87*n*, 91*n*, 93*n*, 98*n*, 110*n*–112*n*, 123*n*, 129*n*, 146*n*, 154*n*, 155*n*, 160*n*,

189*n*, 195*n*, 197*n*, 226*n*, 233*n*, 239*n*, 244*n*, 250*n*, 255*n*, 275*n*, 278*n*, 285*n*, 286*n*, 293*n*, 303*n*, 309*n*, 321*n*, 332*n*, 337*n*, 342*n*, 344*n*, 347*n*, 356*n*, 358*n*, 360*n*, 361*n*, 367*n*, 368*n*, 391*n*, 409*n*, 423*n*, 430*n*, 431*n*, 434*n*, 437*n*, 441*n*, 443*n*, 447*n*, 456*n*, 457*n*, 461*n*–465*n*, 469*n*, 471*n*, 475*n*, 477*n*, 484*n*, 489*n*; instructions to Wayne, letter, 207*n*.

McIntire, *Capt.* Thomas, line office, 491*n*.

Mack, Joseph, court-martial, 479.

McLean, *Col.* Francis, Penobscot defense, 117, 268.

McMullen, James, court-martial, 498.

McMurray, *Capt.* William, sappers and miners, 36; service, 36*n*.

McNeil, *Mrs.* ——, damage claims, 323.

McQueen, ——, shipmaster, bears letter, 368.

Magazines, location, dispersion, 88, 256, 257, 338; Iroquois expedition, Wyoming, 103, 222; clothing, 280. *See also* Commissary.

Malcom, *Col.* William, union with Spencer's regiment, 65.

Maps, Neutral Ground, 195; western country, 302; near Stony Point, 448.

Marbois. *See* Barbé-Marbois.

Marchant, Henry, committee on Simms affair, 130*n*

Maréchausée corps. *See* Provost.

Marine Committee, powder import, 304; cooperation with Estaing, 418, 418*n*, 421, 453, 453*n*; letters to, 420, 421*n*, 442, 453, 453*n*; deserter sent to, for naval service, 442, 445.

Mars, privateer, prizes, 434.

Marshall, Thomas, of Virginia, land for Washington, 290.

Marshall, *Col.* Thomas, rank of regiment, 33; letter to, 140*n*; at court-martial, 204, 218, 234, 262, 270.

Martin, *Capt.* Daniel, parole, 233.

Martlings, Abraham, letter to, 420*n*; pilot, 420*n*, 453*n*, 457.

Maryland, governor of. *See* Johnson, Thomas.

Maryland brigades, new arrangement, 19, 481; brigade major, 22; payment of gratuity, 132; concentration, 197; uniform, 388. *See also* Gist, Mordecai; Smallwood, William.

Maryland Company of Artillery, 481.

Maryland Fifth Regiment, officers, 20*n*, 22*n*, 219*n*, 481*n*; staff officer, 416.

Maryland First Regiment, officers, 20*n*, 22*n*, 111*n*; commander, 258*n*. *See also* Stone, John Hawkins.

Maryland Fourth Regiment, officers, 22*n*, 416*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 126–128. *See also* Hall, Josias Carvel.

Maryland Historical Society, material from, 174*n*, 187*n*.

Maryland Journal, Lee's Queries, 7*n*.

Maryland Second Regiment, officers, 20*n*, 22*n*, 481*n*; commander, 258*n*.

Maryland Seventh Regiment. *See* Gunby, John.

Maryland Sixth Regiment, officers, 218, 219*n*. *See also* Williams, Otho Holland.

Maryland Third Regiment, officer, 416*n*; soldier court-martialed, 498.

Massachusetts, powder for continental use, 4; recruiting, bounty, nine months men, to camp, 9, 16, 36, 38*n*, 76, 87*n*, 88, 90, 91, 234, 308, 317; Penobscot expedition, 38, 43, 50, 53, 57, 58, 70, 117, 189, 268; asks French naval protection, 294; cooperation with Estaing, militia, 406, 406*n*, 426. *See also* next titles.

Massachusetts brigades, new arrangement, 2, 33, 35, 40, 52, 261, 332, 460; fatigue detail, 11; artificers, 36; recruits as wagoners, 91; uniform, 388. *See also* Glover, John; Nixon, John; Paterson, John.

Massachusetts Council, letters to, 43, 50.

Massachusetts Eighth Regiment, officers, 208*n*, 218*n*. *See also* Jackson, Michael.

Massachusetts Eleventh Regiment. *See* Tupper, Benjamin.

Massachusetts Fifteenth Regiment, officer, 2*n*. *See also* Bigelow, Timothy.

Massachusetts Fifth Regiment, staff officer, 143*n*. *See also* Putnam, Rufus.

Massachusetts First Regiment, officers, 148*n*, 158. *See also* Vose, Joseph.

Massachusetts Fourteenth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 109. *See also* Bradford, Gamaliel.

Massachusetts Fourth Regiment, officer, 16*n*. *See also* Shepard, William.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 15, 29, 41, 42, 66, 71, 72, 128, 143, 145*n*, 182, 201, 219, 220, 229, 238, 252, 276, 286, 305, 328, 344, 347, 356, 381, 433*n*, 496, 497; *Collections,* 463*n*.

Massachusetts Ninth Regiment. *See* Wesson, John.

Massachusetts Second Regiment, officers, 21*n*, 120*n*. *See also* Bailey, John.

Massachusetts Seventh Regiment. *See* Brooks, John.

Massachusetts Sixth Regiment, officer, 158. *See also* Nixon, Thomas.

Massachusetts Tenth Regiment, officers, 140*n*, 218*n*. *See also* Marshall, Thomas.

Massachusetts Third Regiment, officer, 21*n*; officer court-martialed, 89; staff officer, 443*n*. *See also* Greaton, John.

Massachusetts Twelfth Regiment, officers, 120*n*, 148*n*, 169*n*, 218*n*; adjutant, 148*n*. *See also* Sprout, Ebenezer.

Mathews, *Col.* George, parole, 272; service, 272*n*.

Mathews, John, committees: on Washington's letter, 108*n*; on Simms affair, 130*n*.

Maxwell, *Gen.* William, Iroquois expedition clothing, 141.

Mead, *Col.* Matthew, state regiment, post, 75, 195, 452; information, 220; letter to, 462, 462*n*; fascines, 462.

Meade, *Lieut. Col.* Richard Kidder, letters written by, 2*n*, 4*n*, 5*n*, 15*n*, 25*n*, 29*n*, 31*n*, 32*n*, 40*n*, 42*n*, 54*n*, 60*n*, 66*n*, 88*n*, 108*n*, 130*n*, 142*n*, 145*n*, 156*n*, 175*n*, 187*n*, 197*n*, 198*n*, 201*n*, 202*n*, 210*n*, 211*n*, 213*n*, 216*n*, 218*n*, 233*n*, 237*n*, 238*n*, 242*n*, 252*n*, 253*n*, 266*n*, 289*n*, 305*n*, 328*n*, 349*n*, 366*n*, 378*n*, 409*n*, 428*n*, 457*n*, 462*n*, 482*n*, 498*n*; Scott affair, 81; letters: on court-martial, 140*n*; on road repairs, 215; on escort of La Luzerne, 230*n*; on rum, 256*n*; on reconnoitre of Stony Point, 342*n*; on allowance, 361*n*; on clothing, 440*n*.

Measam, George, letters to, 24, 300; blanket returns, 237; light corps uniform, 288; Wilkinson controversy over control, 300, 301.

Meat, price, 386.

Medals by Congress, 20*n*, 63, 433.

Mediation, British refusal of Spanish, 115, 246, 246*n*.

Medical department, Morgan-Shippen row, 5, 6, 53; qualifications, 81. *See also* Hospitals; Sick; Surgeons.

Mehelm, John, shoes, 389, 459; letter to, 395*n*.

Mercenaries, proposed enterprise against, 138; replacements, 332, 441; transports captured, 493. *See also* Convention troops.

Mercer, George, Washington on, 292.

Mercer, Hugh, bonds, 123, 124.

Mercer, James, debt to Washington, 289.

Mercer, John, estate, 123, 124.

Mercereau, Joshua, proposed transfer, 110, 117.

Merriwether, *Maj.* Thomas, rank, promotion, 84, 168, 175*n*; service. 84*n*.

Middlebrook, N. J., withdrawal of Hall's regiment, 197, 211.

Middleton, Arthur, Washington's regards, 349.

Middletown, Conn., boats, 343.

Mifflin, Thomas, letter written by, 82*n*.

Military art and science, thoughts on British attack on West Point, 26–28; regulations for engineer corps and sappers and miners, 37, 46–48; command in joint force special operations, 190–194, 196; flags of truce, 194; regulations for prisoners of war, 235–237.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military secretaries and aides, for major generals, 16*n*, 47, 54*n*, 55, 120*n*, 269*n*, 392*n*. *See also* Hamilton, Alexander; Harrison, Robert Hanson; McHenry, James; Meade, Richard Kidder; Tilghman, Tench.

Military stores, guard, 304, 381; returns, 318, 463; brigade conductor, court-martial, 400, 401; light corps conductor, 469, 470. *See also* Arms; Equipments.

Military surveying. *See* Engineers; Erskine, Robert.

Militia, redress of injuries by, 45; Connecticut coast guard, 49, 67, 75, 162, 163, 451, 462; Washington's opinion, 67; preparations for call, beacons, 78, 87*n*, 115; state called, and continental officers, 162–164; and cooperation with Estaing, 343–345, 403, 404, 406*n*, 423, 451–453; subsistence, 389, 391; footing in Virginia, 494. *See also* Draft.

Milligan, ——, court-martial, 390.

Miners and sappers. *See* Sappers and miners.

Mingo Indians, expedition against, 2, 492.

Minisink, N. Y., Indian raid, 29, 43, 88.

Miralles, Juan de, letter to, 470; presents to headquarters, 470; Spanish information, 470.

Misdemeanors. *See* Crimes.

Mitchell, John, letters to, 367, 472, 484*n*, 488*n*; intelligence, 367, 377; lodgings for Mrs. Washington, letter, 472, 472*n*.

Mitchell, Uriah, letter to, 478*n*.

Mohawk Indians, removal by Sullivan, restoration, 460.

Mohawk River, and Iroquois expedition, 100.

Mohawk Valley. *See* Fort Schuyler; Iroquois.

Money, Johannes, 311*n*. *See also* Paper money; Specie.

Monmouth County, N. J., Lee's post, 279, 311, 367.

Monroe, *Capt.* James, intelligence, 454.

Moore House, headquarters, 11.

Morals. *See* Prostitution.

Morgan, *Dr.* John, Shippen row, 5, 6, 53.

Morgan Library, material from, 406.

Morgantown, N. J., court of inquiry, 288.

Morristown, N. J., New Windsor road, 112.

Mount Vernon, newspaper for, 292.

Mountflorence. *See* Cole-Mountflorence.

Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, letters to, 34, 56, 85, 329, 382; secret service, specie, expense, letter, 34, 85, 86*n*; dismounted men, equipments, 34; disposal of force, 56; leave of absence, 85; clothing, 329; recruiting, 329, 382.

Moylan, *Mrs.* Stephen, Washington's compliments, 330.

Muhlenberg, *Gen.* Peter, letters to, 180, 196, 305, 354, 462; new arrangement, 180, 183, 305–307; Powles Hook controversy, 191*n*, 196; commissions for sergeants, 211; shoes, 462.

Munsee Indians, expedition against, 480, 492; peace overtures, 487.

Munson, *Capt.* Theophitus, rank, 252*n*.

Murfree, *Maj.* Hardy, light-corps command, 470.

Murnans, Jean Bernard Gauthier de, fascines, 462*n*.

Murran, *Ensign* William, quartermaster, 65; service, 65*n*.

Murray, *Maj.* Francis, exchange, 434; service, 434*n*.

Murray, John, brother's exchange, 434.

Murray, *Lieut. Col.* John, at court of inquiry, 218; service, 218*n*.

Muse, George, western lands, 62.

Music, instruments captured at Stony Point, 63*n*. *See also* Drums.

Mustermaster, service as, 120.

Mustermaster department, question of continuance, 135, 136, 276. *See also* adjoining titles.

Mustermaster general. *See* Ward, Joseph.

Mutiny, of Convention troops guard, 139.

Myers, ——, affair, 357.

Navigation, marine passport, 284; Hell Gate, 414, 418*n*. *See also* next titles; Boats; Pilots; Privateers; Prizes.

Navy, American, ships to South, 242*n*; proposed fisheries operations, 298; cooperation with Estaing, 408, 413; service in, as penalty, 442, 445. *See also* Privateers.

Navy, British, Collier's cruise, Penobscot, 43, 50, 53, 57, 58. West Indies fighting, 54, 70, 84, 95, 117, 118; Arbuthnot's fleet, at New York, 189, 194, 200; force at New York, 273, 410; movements, intelligence sought, 332, 431, 437; at Newport, 484.

Navy, French, possible fleet off New Jersey coast, 42. *See also* Estaing.

Neglect of duty. *See* Disobedience.

Netherlands, attitude, 247, 247*n*, 248.

Neutral Ground, N. Y., map, 195; intercourse, 443. *See also* Howe, Robert.

Neville, *Col.* John, commissions for sergeants, 211.

Neville, *Lieut. Col.* Presley, movements, 371; service, 371*n*.

New arrangement. *See* Rank.

New Hampshire, president of. *See* Weare, Meshech.

New Hampshire brigade, uniform, 388. *See also* Poor, Enoch.

New Hampshire First Regiment, officer, 251*n*.

New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 2, 31, 49, 96, 161, 174*n*, 222, 293, 465.

New Hampshire Second Regiment, officer, 251*n*.

New Hampshire Third Regiment. *See* Scammell, Alexander.

New Haven, Conn., British raid, 59, 269, 374.

New Jersey, militia and call, cooperation with Estaing, 87*n*, 406, 406*n*; recruiting, 114; beacons, 115. *See also* next titles; Powles Hook.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey brigade, uniform, 388. *See also* Maxwell, William.

New Jersey First State Regiment. *See* Taylor, John.

New London, Conn., protection, 75.

New Orleans, British plans against, 352*n*.

New Windsor, N. Y., church used as hospital, 25; magazines, 88; Sussex road, 112, 213, 215, 216.

New York, preparation for militia call, cooperation with Estaing, 87*n*, 403, 404, 406, 406*n*, 483. *See also* next titles; Frontier; Hudson River; Neutral Ground.

New York, governor of. *See* Clinton, George.

New York brigade, new arrangement, 2; uniform, 388. *See also* Clinton, James.

New York campaign of 1776, Fort Washington, 150.

New York City, troop movements to and from, intelligence sought on, 6, 10, 35, 38, 40, 189, 194, 197, 198, 200, 201, 215, 220, 232, 240, 242, 248, 254, 255*n*, 269, 283, 295, 311, 312, 332–335, 340, 348, 352*n*, 356, 362, 363, 366–368, 373, 410, 422, 440, 441, 474, 475, 493; British plans, 67, 70, 72, 77, 86; fortifying, 240, 241*n*, 273, 311, 312, 333, 334, 356, 373, 422, 466, 492; force, distribution, 272; naval force, 273, 410; St. Clair's thoughts on attack,

402; instructions on intelligence from, 465–467. *See also* Hudson River; Kings Bridge; Long Island; Neutral Ground; Powles Hook; Raids.

New York First Regiment, officers, 43*n*, 44*n*; commander, 302*n*. *See* Van Schaick, Goose.

New York Historical Society, material from, 15, 80, 92, 117, 118, 160, 189, 286, 341, 350, 357, 391, 403, 415, 472.

New York Public Library, material from, 213.

New York Second Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 126; officer, 476. *See also* Van Cortlandt, Philip.

New York Third Regiment. *See* Gansevoort, Peter.

Newark, N. J., moving boats, 155*n*.

Newburgh, N. Y., letter to assistant clothier at, 245; clothing magazine, 280.

Newfoundland, proposed France-American naval operations, 298.

Newman, *Capt.* Wingate, privateer, prisoners, 171, 228.

Newport, R. I., expected evacuation, 240, 351, 440, 471, 474, 484, 490, 492; land and naval force, 273, 295, 484; possible Estaing operations, 397, 406*n*, 407, 411–413, 484.

Newspapers, British, to Congress, 266; for Mount Vernon, 292.

Newton, N. J. *See* Sussex Court House.

Newtown, N. Y., action, 242*n*, 243, 251, 252, 268, 286; general orders on, 259; Washington's comment to Sullivan, 293.

Nichols, *Capt.* Noah, company returns, 237; resigns, 237*n*.

Nicola, *Col.* Lewis, letters to, 436, 490; gratuity to invalid corps, 436, 490.

Nicoll, Leonard D., letter to, 25.

Nifer, ——, deserter, as decoy, 71.

Nixon, *Gen.* John, women's intercourse with British, 128; caution against surprise, 144; preparation for action, 201; movements, 276, 277, 286, 286*n*, 305.

Nixon, *Col.* Thomas, rank of regiment, 33; letter to, 60; conveyance of paper money, 60.

Noncommissioned officers, commissions, 110, 211, 212.

Norcross, *Lieut.* Aaron, resignation, 134; service, 134*n*.

North Castle Church, N. Y., as post, 304.

North Carolina brigade, fatigue details, 11, 432; sent South, recall, 241, 242*n*, 282, 360, 363, 364, 382–384, 384*n*, 408, 470, 473; clothing, public clothing for officers, 245, 321, 322, 382; uniform, 388. *See also* Hogun, James.

North Carolina First Regiment, officers, 21*n*, 209*n*; staff officers, 271; officer court-martialed, 387. *See also* Clark, Thomas.
North Carolina Fifth Regiment. *See* Davidson, William Lee.
North Carolina Fourth Regiment, officer, 271*n*.
North Carolina Independent Artillery Company, 235*n*.
North Carolina Second Regiment, staff officer, 271.
Norton, *Lieut.* Thomas, quartermaster, 65; service, 65*n*.
Norwalk, Conn., British raid, 59, 269, 374.
Nova Scotia, proposed joint expedition against, 298, 299.

Officers, filling vacancies, 5, 51, 133, 170; supernumerary, pay, 7, 14; regulations for engineer, 21, 23, 37; public clothing, 25*n*, 174, 177, 178, 281, 318, 321, 322, 330; distress, 39; power feared, 39; militia, control over, 45; sappers and miners, 46, 48; cashiered, 90, 127, 148, 150, 449, 451; arms, 108, 458, 468; reprimand, 109, 148, 208, 317, 385, 450; recruiting service, allowance, accounts, 114, 307, 329, 354; transfer and accounts, 120; drunk, 127, 147, 150; unbecoming conduct, 147, 264, 385, 450, 451; issue of commissions, 133; private use of soldiers, 148; subsistence money, 203; insubordination, 234, 235; issue of tea and pepper, 321, 330; Virginia provision, 340. *See also* Continental army; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Disobedience; Foreign volunteers; General officers; Halfpay; Noncommissioned officers; Pensions; Prisoners of war; Promotion; Rank; Resignation; Staff.
Officers of the day, camp police, 34; reports, 64.
Ogden, *Rev.* Uzal, letter to, 51; sermon, 51*n*; career, 51*n*.
Oliver Cromwell, H. M. S., 484.
O'Neal, *Dr.* Francis, court-martial, cashiered, 450, 451.
Oneida Indians, attitude, 13.
Onondaga Indians, attitude and return of prisoners, 13, 346.
Otsego Lake, Clinton's force at, 2.
Oswego, N. Y., British movement, 44.
Overalls, issue, 25*n*; Iroquois expedition, 141, 142.
Owens, Mobrey, court-martial, 126.
Ozley, ——, Philadelphia, 347*n*.

Paca, William, committee on Powles Hook, 156*n*.
Palfrey, *Lieut. Col.* William, letter to, 477; frontier troops pay arrears, 477, 486.
Paper, for headquarters, 391.

Paper money, peril in redundancy, 29, 214; retired issue, collection, transportation, 60, 157, 158; and payment of antebellum debts, 124, 166, 289–291; proposed repudiation, principle of redemption, 153; and land sale, 165; depreciation, table, 165*n*, 321; British counterfeits, 254, 255*n*.

Paramus, N. J., as post, 279*n*, 422, 430.

Pardon. *See* Amnesty.

Paris Archives, Affaires Étrangères, États Unis, material from, 324*n*.

Parks, David, abused, 385.

Parole, various forms of alphabetical sequence with countersigns, 11, 207, 308; two and one, 57; alphabetical agreement with countersigns without sequence, 108; significant, 270, 419, 424, 480.

Paroles, Convention troops generals, detained, 82, 83, 188, 213, 214, 364, 390, 394, 454–457, 495; breakers, collection, 130, 132, 175, 242, 325, 326, 337, 361. *See also* Prisoners of war.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, letter to, 32; on British raid, 59; Lloyds Neck attack, 71, 96; absence, return ordered, 145; clothing affair, 229; ranking board, 251; fatigue detail, 328; Pomeroy, 358.

Passes, to New York City for former resident, 206; text of marine, 284; formalities, 308, 365, 434, 474; unauthorized to soldier, 386. *See also* Intercourse.

Pasteur, *Lieut.* Thomas, adjutant, 271; service, 271*n*.

Paterson, ——, assistant commissary of hides, court-martial, 386.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, fatigue detail, 11.

Patsey, passport, 284.

Paulus Hook. *See* Powles Hook.

Pawling, *Lieut. Col.* Albert, Iroquois expedition, return, 44, 49, 108, 161, 210, 222, 239; service, 44*n*.

Pay and allowances, supernumerary officers, 7, 14; regimental clothier, 33; clothing arrearages, 45, 76, 178, 185*n*, 186, 214; sappers and miners, 46; new levies, 76; extra, to Steuben, 121; subsistence money, 185*n*, 203, 204, 214; absentees and dead, 220; examination of rolls, 308; officers recruiting, 329; memorial of general officers, 346*n*; for apprehending deserters, 360; militia subsistence, 389, 391; frontier arrears, 477, 486. *See also* next titles; Bounty; Fines; Funds; Gratuity; Half-pay; Pensions.

Paymaster general, deputy, 122*n*. *See also* Palfrey, William.

Paymasters, uniform accounts, 22; method of selection, 91; appointments, 134, 262, 416; auditing accounts, 220.

Peale, Charles Willson, letter to, 468; miniature of Washington, 468.

Peck, Frederick S., letter possessed by, 378*n*.

Peebles, *Lieut.* Robert, quartermaster, 250; service, 250*n*.

Pemberton, Isaac, house, 472*n*.

Penknife, Washington's loss and need, 431.

Pennsylvania, troops for Iroquois expedition, 101, 105; flour for army, 187; militia for cooperation with Estaing, 406, 406*n*, *See also* next titles; Fort Pitt; Philadelphia; Wyoming.

Pennsylvania, president of. *See* Reed, Joseph.

Pennsylvania brigades, fatigue details, 11, 384, 432; new arrangement, 47; uniform, 388. *See also* Irvine, William.

Pennsylvania Eighth Regiment, at Fort Pitt, 477; officer, 480. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Eleventh Regiment, new arrangement, command, 47; and Wilkie's company, 112.

Pennsylvania First Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 126; staff officers, 134.

Pennsylvania Fourth Regiment, new arrangement, 2; officers, 250*n*.

Pennsylvania Independent Company officer, 112*n*.

Pennsylvania Ninth Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 498. *See also* Butler, Richard.

Pennsylvania Second Regiment, officers, 21*n*, 47*n*, 218*n*; quartermaster, 65; officer court-martialed, 234. *See also* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Seventh Regiment, quartermaster, 250.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 449.

Pennsylvania Tenth Regiment, officer, 36*n*; detailed men, 435; staff officer court-martialed, 450*n*. *See also* Humpton, Richard.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment, officers, 47*n*, 134*n*, 250*n*. *See also* Craig, Thomas.

Penobscot expedition, British fleet, 38, 43, 50, 53, 57, 58, 70, 117, 189; failure, 268.

Pensacola, protection, 352*n*.

Pensions for widows and children, resolve of Congress, 186*n*, 203, 214.

Pepper, issue to officers, 322, 330.

Perkins, *Capt.* Ebenezer, return to regiment, 481; resigns, 481*n*.

Pettingill, *Maj.* Joseph, rank, 52.

Philadelphia, clothing magazine, 280; Mrs. Washington, 472, 472*n*.

Philipseburg, N. Y., British retirement, 35, 77.

Phillips, *Gen.* William, status of Hamilton as prisoner of war, 69; parole, detained, 82, 83, 188, 213, 214, 364, 390, 394, 454–457, 495; accounts, 188; complaint on prisoners of war, 232; letters to, 364, 454, 495; Washington's rebuke, 496.

Pickering, Timothy, information, letter, 460*n*; letter to, 460*n*.
Pickets, for fortifications, 482.
Pierce, John, *jr.*, Steuben's allowances, 122*n*.
Pikes. *See* Spontoons.
Piles, *Lieut.* William, parole breaker, 175*n*.
Pilots, for cooperation with Estaing, 402, 413, 416, 418, 420, 453*n*, 457
Pines Bridge, N. Y., movement, post, 277, 286, 304, 415.
Pistols, gift to Washington, 376.
Pittstown, N. J., magazines, 88, 256.
Pluckamin, N. J., boats, 341.
Plunder, Stony Point spoils, 63, 63*n*, 97; substitute in Powles Hook attack, 431, 433; Seneca expedition, distribution, 485. *See also* Depredations.
Police of camp, officer of the day, 34.
Pomeroy, *Lieut.* Ralph, staff appointment, 32, 45; service, 32*n*; line rank, 357.
Pompton, N. J., militia rendezvous, 406*n*.
Poor, *Gen.* Enoch, Iroquois expedition, clothing, 140.
Pope, ——, assistant commissary of prisoners of war, conduct, 110.
Poppin, *Lieut. Col.* John, rank of regiment, 58, 76; ranking board, 259
Port Mahon, Franco-Spanish operations, 207.
Porterfield, *Capt.* Charles, resignation, 171.
Portraits, Peale's miniature of Washington, 468.
Portsmouth, N. H., irregular clothing accounts, 260.
Portugal, attitude, 247, 247*n*, 248.
Post, *Capt.* Anthony, artificer company, returns, 460; service, 460*n*.
Potbury, *Capt.* Henry, shipmaster, news, 6.
Pound Ridge, Conn., Moylan's post, 86*n*.
Powell, Jeremiah, letters to, 43, 50, 173*n*, 406, 426; cooperation with Estaing, 406*n*.
Powles Hook, Lee's plan against, 72, 73, 83, 84, 86; exploit, expected retaliation, 137, 144–147, 149, 154–160, 167, 267, 344; general orders on, 149; controversy, court-martial of Lee, 190–194, 196, 217, 225, 262–265; thanks of Congress, reward, 431, 433.
Pray, *Lieut.* John, imposed on, 148; service, 148*n*.
Prescott, *Gen.* Richard, information, 333.
Presentations, to Washington, 24, 376, 431, 470. *See also* Medals.
Presents, for Indians, 487.

President of Congress, letters to, 4, 5, 35, 51, 54, 59, 77, 98, 112, 121, 129, 140, 155, 185, 199, 214, 231, 240, 255, 265, 265*n*, 283, 303, 311, 327, 332, 361*n*, 363, 378, 388, 406, 440, 473 (two); Huntington, Washington's congratulations, 440, 440*n*.

Prevost, *Gen.* Augustine, reenforcement, 38. *See also* Southern campaign.

Price, John, court-martial, dismissed, 127.

Prices, various provisions, 386.

Prisoners, military, reports, 65; escape, 220.

Prisoners of war, Indian, 13, 346; abuses, 15; status of Henry Hamilton, British retaliation, 68, 272, 319; special exchanges, 73, 143, 154, 171, 179, 227, 326, 335, 434; problem of civilian exchange, 85, 169, 179, 326; at Rutland, complaint, 110, 117, 159, 356; parole exchange negotiations, difficulties, 130–132, 171, 187, 227, 232, 275, 324–326, 336, 339, 357, 364; priority in exchange, 143, 172; Powles Hook, 154, 155, 159; and promotion, 180, 253, 306, 307; regulations, 235–237; few American privates, tariff of composition, 242, 324, 465; Washington's desire for cartel, 275; British seamen, 475, 476. *See also* Convention troops; Paroles.

Privateering, captures by, special exchange, 227, 228, 236, 326.

Prizes, ordnance or flour ship, 216; by naval vessels, 260; British transport, 493.

Procter, *Col.* Thomas, rank and rank of regiment, 76.

Profanity, orders against, 13.

Promotion, regulations, vacancies, 5, 51, 133, 134, 170, 180–183, 253; of noncommissioned officers to commissions, 110, 211, 212; prisoners of war, 180, 253, 306, 307; in light corps, 318; numbering system, 380. *See also* Rank.

Proud, John, intelligence, 265.

Providence, dependence on, 10.

Providence, R. I., inspection of troops, 80.

Providence, U. S. S., to South, 242*n*.

Provisions, emergent supply, 4; Iroquois expedition, 204, 205, 222; cooperation with Estaing, 343, 345, 404, 409, 446, 452. *See also* Commissary; Cooking; Flour.

Provost, gratuity, 132; escort of paper money, 157, 158; for advanced post, 213; escape of prisoners, 220. *See also* Von Heer, Bartholomew.

Prussia, attitude, 247*n*.

Pulaski, *Count* Casimir, officer of corps, 157*n*.

Punishments, capital, reprieve, 77, 149, 172, 209, 283; officers cashiered, 90, 127, 148, 150, 449, 451; staff official dismissed, 127; making up time for desertion, 128; service in navy, 442, 445. *See also* Crimes; Fines; Reprimand; Whipping.

Purviance, Samuel, *jr.*, letter to, 61; western lands, 61, 62.

Putnam, *Gen.* Israel, ranking board, 55; Washington dines with, 91; letters to, 313, 366*n*, 475; guard boats, 366, 366*n*, 384, 475.

Putnam, *Col.* Rufus, rank of regiment, 33; at court-martial, 270, 316, 317; road survey, 467.

Pynchon, Henry, position, 25.

Quarles, *Capt.* James, rank, 168.

Quartermaster department, clothing for men, 439. *See also* next titles; Baggage; Commissary; Forage; Magazines; Staff; Tools; Transportation.

Quartermaster general, deputies, 31*n*, 108*n*, 109*n*, 288, 356*n*, 377, 420, 456*n*, 472*n*, 478*n*, 479. *See also* Greene, Nathanael.

Quartermasters, uniform accounts, 45; appointments, 65, 134, 271, 416; method of choice, 91.

Quarters. *See* Barracks; Tents; Winter quarters.

Quebec, troops for, 332.

Queen of France, U. S. S., to South, 242*n*, 408, 413; prizes, 260.

Queens Rangers, to leave New York, 333.

Raids by British, Connecticut, 16, 59, 269, 374; line troops and defense, 74, 221. *See also* Foraging.

Raisonable, H. M. S., 38, 414.

Ramapo, N. J., court-martial at, 400.

Randolph, Edmund, letter to, 28.

Ranger, U. S. S., to South, 242*n*, 408, 413; prizes, 260.

Rank, new arrangement, decisions: New York, 1, 2; Pennsylvania, 2, 47; Massachusetts, 2, 33, 35, 40, 52, 261, 332, 460; supernumeraries and restoration, 7, 180, 183; Maryland, 19, 481; Rhode Island, 20; artillery, 55, 57, 58, 75, 76, 179, 259; Additional Regiments, 65, 315, 335, 357; Virginia, 84, 168, 180–183, 253, 305–308, 354, 379–381; dissatisfaction and resignation, 111, 252*n*; copies of new arrangement to states, 186; Connecticut, 238, 252, 259, 447, 448, 496, 497; — in joint foot-horse operations, 190–194, 196. *See also* Brevets; Promotion.

Ration, graft, 89; divergent regulations, 182; subsistence money in lieu, 185*n*, 203, 204; artificers', 320; militia subsistence, 389, 391; for wives of soldiers, 489. *See also* Provisions; Rum.

Rawdon's Corps, to leave New York, 333.

Rawlings, *Col.* Moses, at Fort Pitt, 477; resignation, 477*n*.

Reading, Pa., magazine, 256.

Recruiting, Canadian regiments, 3; failure, 9, 16, 29, 38*n*, 78; nine-months men, 16; inspection and distribution of recruits, 23, 36, 72, 78, 90, 308, 317; funds, graft, 89; cavalry, character, dismounted, 93, 95, 382, 392; officers on duty, accounts, 114, 354; sappers and miners, 121; evils of short enlistments, 152; urge by Congress, 186; escorting levies, 234; for war, 329; Virginia levies to South, delay, 351; plan to systemize, 338; Steuben's plan, 391; state quotas, 460*n*. *See also* Bounty; Draft.

Redfield, ——, pilot, 421, 421*n*.

Reed, *Pres.* Joseph, letters to, 7, 150, 173*n*, 189*n*, 204, 406*n*; and Lee's Queries, 7, 150; Iroquois expedition, 105, 205; cooperation with Estaing, 406*n*.

Reed, William B., *Reprint of Letters,* 10*n*; Joseph Reed, 150*n*.

Regimental clothiers, allowance, 33.

Regiments, size, 11; allowed officers, 309; reduced, 310. *See also* Additional Continental regiments; Artificers; and by number and name of state.

Religion, and profanity, 13; sermon on Washington, 51. *See also* Church; Providence.

Remsen, Henry, *jr.*, letters to, 474; pass, 474; officer, 474*n*.

Renown, H. M. S., 332, 410, 414.

Reprieve, capital, 209.

Reprimand of officers, 109, 148, 208, 317, 385, 450.

Resignation of officers, deprecated, 2, 92, 111, 130 accounts, 2, 231; pending charges 31; prevalence, 39; and rank, 252*n*.

Resimbarack, ———, apprehension, 71.

Restoration, H. M. S., 484.

Retaliation, British threat, 272, 319.

Retreat, signal, 258.

Returns and rolls, regimental, 11, 12, 381; neglect of cavalry, 12; American strength as given double spy (August), 87, 87*n*, 118; recruits to camp, 90; clothing, needs, supply, 173, 250; pay due absentees and dead, 221; blankets, issues and in use, 237; British force (September), 272; Commander in Chief's Guard, 284; military stores, 318, 463; general abstract of army, 322, 337; British force around New York (October), 410; force in Rhode Island, 418; artificer company, 460; hospital, 489*n*.

Reveille, signal, 258.

Review, general inspection, 207.

Rhode Island, inspection of force in, 80; clothing for troops in, 281, 418; state troops, 397. *See also* next titles; Newport.

Rhode Island brigade, new arrangement, 20; uniform, 388.

Rhode Island First Regiment, officers, 7*n*, 20*n*. *See also* Greene, Christopher.

Rhodes, William, court-martial, 126.

Rice, John, charges against Pope, 110.

Rice, *Maj.* Nathan, bears letter, 16; service, Lincoln's aide, 16*n*.

Rice, price, 386.

Richards, *Dr.* Abijah, exchange, 143, 154; service, 143*n*.

Richards, D. W., acknowledgment to, 393*n*.

Richards, William, office, 381.

Richardson, *Lieut. Col.* Holt, resignation, 183, 306.

Ridgefield, Conn., and neighborhood, as post, movements, 3, 32, 34, 49, 56, 66, 85*n*.

Riedesel, Friedrich Adolph, *baron* von, parole, belated detention, 82, 83, 188, 390, 394, 454–457, 495.

Rifle frocks, supply, 24. *See also* Hunting shirts.

Ringwood Iron Works, N. J., road to Clove, 112.

Rissimbarack. *See* Resimbarack.

Roads, survey, making, and repair near camp, 60, 110, 112, 146, 210, 212; to Canada from Coos, 87*n*; repair of supply road, route, 215, 216; proposed, back of the Hudson, 448, 467.

Roberts, William, miller, wages, 124.

Robinson, *Col.* Beverley, inspection on the Hudson, 467; office, 467*n*.

Roche, *Mrs.* ——, Mrs. Washington as lodger, 472*n*.

Rochefontaine, *Capt.* Etienne Nicolas Marie Béchet, *chevalier* de, West Point works, 328; service, 328*n*.

Rodney, *Gov.* Caesar, letters to, 173*n*, 189*n*.

Roebuck, H. M. S., 410.

Rolls. *See* Returns.

Romulus, M. H. S., 43.

Rosenbach, Abraham S. W., acknowledgment to, 252*n*.

Rousby, Ann (Frisby), Mrs. Fitzhugh, 341*n*.

Royal George, H. M. S., captured, 460*n*.

Rudolph, *Capt.* John, Powles Hook fund, 431.

Rudolph, *Lieut.* Michael, Powles Hook, reward, 156, 157, 433; service, 156*n*.

Rum, supply, 3; fatigue issue, 34, 255, 256*n*; wet-weather issue, 149; in ration, 320; for cooperation with Estaing, 446, 447.

Russell, *Col.* William, at court-martial, 64, 126, 147, 204; commissions for sergeants, 211.

Russell, H. M. S., 332, 410.

Russia. *See* Catharine II.

Rutland, Mass., prisoners of war, conditions, 110, 117, 159, 356.

Rutledge, Edward, Washington's regards, 349.

Rutledge, John, Washington's regards, 349.

St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, ranking board, 55; aide, 55; letter to, 402; plan for attack on New York City, 402; court-martial ordered by, 449.

St. Vincent, French capture, 70, 95.

Salem, N. Y., Howe's post, 85*n*.

Sally, 6*n*.

Sappers and miners, officers, 36, 121, 207; regulations, 37, 46–48, 121; recruiting, 121.

Saratoga, privateer, 454*n*.

Savannah, British retirement to, 58; Estaing's objective, news awaited, 312, 333, 340, 363, 364, 367, 377, 470, 471, 477, 490, 491, 497.

Scammell, *Col.* Alexander, complaint of soldier, 314.

Schenectady, N. Y., Iroquois expedition magazine, 104.

Schott, *Capt.* John Paul, Iroquois expedition, 140.

Schultz, Isaac, letter to, 25.

Schuyler, Philip, Iroquois expedition, plan and preparation, 100, 103; letter to, 460; Mohawks, 460; Cayuga treaty, 461.

Scott, *Dr.* Calvin, case, 81; service, 81*n*.

Scott, *Gen.* Charles, letters to, 119, 490; to South with levies, 120, 490; surgeons, 489, 490; poor health, 490.

Scribner, Job, court-martial, dismissal, 479.

Scudder, Nathaniel, letters to, 134, 276; committee on mustermaster department, 134*n*.

Scudder, *Lieut.* William, captured, 43.

Scull, Peter, letter to, 114*n*.

Sea power, and European situation, 247; and American movements, 408.

Sea turtle, for headquarters, 470*n*.

Seabring, Cornelius, damages, 479.
Seabrook, Conn., military rendezvous, 406*n*.
Sealing wax, scarcity, 129.
Searle, James, on powder supply, 184.
Secaucus Island, 83.
Second Artillery, officers, 36*n*, 180 *n*, 473*n*; staff officers, 262. *See also* Lamb, John.
Second Dragoons, officers, 94*n*, 129*n*, 361*n*, 446*n*, 473*n*; escort for La Luzerne, 129*n*, 137. *See also* Sheldon, Elisha.
Secret service. *See* Intelligence; Spies.
Sedition, in soldiers' complaint, 314.
Selden, *Capt.* Ezra, return to light corps, 481; service, 481*n*.
Sellman, *Capt.* Jonathan, relief as brigade major, 22; service, 22*n*.
Seneca Indians, Brodhead's expedition, 2, 222, 304, 472, 477, 480, 485, 492; peace overtures, 487. *See also* Iroquois expedition.
Sermon, on Washington, 51.
Seventeenth Foot, British, officer, 31*n*.
Seventh Foot, British, for Jamaica, 362.
Seventy-seventh Foot, British, to leave New York, 333.
Sewall, *Capt.* Henry, *jr.*, letter to, 120; as mustermaster, 120; service, Heath's aide, 120*n*.
Shaw, *Lieut.* Daniel, quartermaster, 271; service, 271*n*.
Sheldon, *Col.* Elisha, letter to, 93; recruiting, fund, 93, 95, 329, 392; soldier captured, 465.
Shepard, *Col.* William, rank of regiment, 33.
Sherman, *Lieut. Col.* Isaac, letter to, 185; return from light corps, 185; service, 185*n*.
Sheshequin, N. Y., Iroquois expedition, 160.
Shipbread, for cooperation with Estaing, 446.
Shippen, *Dr.* William, *jr.*, Morgan row, trial postponed, 5, 6, 53; letter to, 489; surgeons for South, 489, 490.
Shirts, need, supply, 24, 174, 281; issue, 25*n*; for officers, 178.
Shoes and stockings, supply, scarcity, alarm, 24, 174, 281, 350, 358, 389, 390, 395, 440, 459, 462, 476, 477, 481; issue, 25*n*; for marching troops, 382; Iroquois expedition, 141, 142; hide exchange, 176, 390, 476; officers' boots, 177; recall of artificers, 462.
Shore, *Dr.* John, as army surgeon, 120; career, 120*n*.
Sick, cruel treatment, 450.
Signals, New Jersey beacons, 115; camp, 258.

Simms, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, leave of absence case, 129, 183.

Simpson, James (?), loyalist, on attitude of South, 241*n*.

Sixteenth Foot, British, officer, 357*n*.

Sixty-fourth Foot, British, officer, 313*n*; movements, 367.

Sixty-third Foot, British, movements, 367.

Skinner, Abraham, exchanges, 364; Convention troops generals, 390, 394, 454, 457; letter to, 394.

Slade, *Ensign* Stephen, quartermaster, 271; service, 271*n*.

Slote, The, magazine, removal, 42.

Smallwood, *Gen.* William, fatigue detail, West Point works, 11, 20; letters to, 80, 96; clothing graft, 80; Geary affair, 96, 97.

Smith, *Col.* Gregory, resignation, 84.

Smith, *Capt.* Joseph, Powles Hook, 263, 264; service, 263*n*.

Smith, Joshua Hett(?), damage claim, 323.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, letter to, 19; commission, 19.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* William Stephens, transfer, rank, 65.

Smiths Clove, N. Y., road making, 110, 112; troops, 371.

South Carolina, uniform, 388. *See also* next title.

Southern campaign, difficulties, 16; British retirement from South Carolina, Stono River, 18, 120, 350; Virginia levies for, delay, 18, 120, 351, 490; possible British reenforcements and plans, 35, 58, 240, 241, 241*n*, 283, 333, 334, 340, 351–353, 373, 410; surgeons for, 120, 489, 490; North Carolina brigade for, recall, 242, 282, 360, 363, 382–384, 384*n*, 408, 473; warships for, 242*n*; and Spanish movement against Floridas, 297; question of Franco-Spanish cooperation, 298. *See also* Savannah.

Spain, rumored recognition, 10; proposed mediation, 115, 161, 246, 246*n*; war, European plans and operations, 199, 200, 206, 221, 222, 340, 369*n*, 372, 470; Florida movement, 296, 298; Jay's appointment to, 425, 493.

Specie, for intelligence service, 34, 254, 311, 430, 467*n*; for Convention troops, 284.

Spencer, Joseph, committees: on Washington's letter, 108*n*; on mustermaster department, 134*n*; — letters to, 134, 276.

Spencer, *Col.* Oliver, arrangement of consolidated regiment, 65; officers, 65*n*, 112*n*; Iroquois expedition, 140.

Spencer, *Sergt.* William, commission, 211; service, 211*n*.

Spies, suspicious characters, 34; the Culpers, information, instructions, 35*n*, 95*n*, 198, 245, 320, 330–332, 393, 422, 446, 465–467; caution

against identification, 58; court-martial, 77; Hunter as double, 87, 88, 137, 146, 194, 231, 243, 248. *See also* Intelligence.

Spoils. *See* Plunder.

Spontoons, for officers, 458.

Spotswood, *Col.* Alexander, letters to, 291, 309; horse for Washington, 291; proposed corps, disapproved, 309, 310.

Springer, John, *jr.*, seduction to desertion, penalty, 19, 442–446.

Springfield, Mass., clothing magazine, 280.

Springsteels, N. Y., proposed road, 448.

Sprout, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, subinspector, 77.

Staff, charges against, discharge, 31; appointment and line discharge, 32; line men on duty, 91; clothing for, 321. *See also* Adjutants; Brigade majors and inspectors; Clothier general; Commissary; Engineers; Inspector general; Intelligence; Judge advocate general; Medical department; Military secretaries; Mustermaster department; Paymaster general; Paymasters; Provost; Quartermaster department.

Standing army, fear, 39.

Starr, *Capt.* George, shoes, 389, 395, 459; letter to, 395.

Starr, *Col.* Josiah, at court-martial, 57, 64, 419, 458, 479, 498.

State clothiers, 173, 175*n*, 212; letter to, 237; returns, 249.

Staten Island, in plans of cooperation with Estaing, 341, 430, 454, 455; intelligence desired, 455.

States, supineness, 16, 38*n*; circular letters to, 173, 175, 188; clothing supply, 173, 174, 178; apprehension of parole breakers, 175; powder loan to army, 185; flour supply, 188.

Stay and tender, antebellum debts, 124, 166, 289–291.

Stein, *Maj.* Johann Friedrich von, exchange, 434.

Stephen, Adam, western lands, 62.

Steuben, *Gen.* Frederick W. A. H. F., *baron* von, inspection of recruits, 23; bears letter, 80; inspection in Rhode Island, 80; expenses and extra warrants, 121; muster duties, 135; to accompany La Luzerne, 233; letter to, 391; recruiting plan, 391.

Stevens, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, at court-martial, 127.

Stewart, *Col.* Charles, letter to, 4; emergent provisions, 4.

Stewart, *Maj.* John, Stony Point medal, 63.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, at court-martial, 56, 149, 207.

Stirling, *Lady* Mary, pass refused, 309, 365.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord*, letters to, 42, 83, 84, 109, 145, 155*n*, 157, 190, 198, 216, 279*n*, 287, 308, 335, 349, 358, 365, 414,

430, 482*n*; intelligence, letter, 42, 50, 50*n*; aide, 54*n*; ranking board, 55; Powles Hook affair, 83, 84, 145, 155, 192, 433; road making, 110, 112, 146, 215, 216; escort of retired paper money, 157, 158; concentration of army, 199, 201; illness, leave of absence, 216, 430; cooperation with Estaing, 279*n*, 287; letter from, 318*n*; and secrecy, 336; support of Wayne's operations, 359, 360, 415, 422, 430, 461; pass for daughter, 365; plan to attack Staten Island, 430.

Stith, *Capt.* John, escort, 157; service, 157*n*.

Stockings. *See* Shoes.

Stoddard, *Capt.* Josiah, furlough, to France, 473.

Stone, *Col.* John Hawkins, letter to, 278; resignation, 278.

Stono River, action, 18, 58, 350.

Stony Point, N. Y., assault, effect, 16, 31, 37, 267, 374; British reoccupation, 17, 38; question of another attack, 18; resolves of Congress, rewards, estimate of spoils, 54*n*, 63, 63*n*, 97, 115, 434; proposed British abandonment, works contracted, 241*n*, 313, 328, 334, 335, 367; reconnoitre and new American position, plans, 342, 353, 358–360, 366, 392, 399, 400, 415, 421, 422, 430, 448, 461, 469; Clinton's inspection, 467; relief of garrison, 475, 476.

Stores. *See* Commissary; Quartermaster department.

Story, *Maj.* John, intelligence, 54; Stirling's aide, 54*n*.

Straight, *Dr.* John W., acknowledgment to, 432*n*.

Stratford, Conn., militia rendezvous, 406*n*.

Strength of forces. *See* Returns.

Subinspectors, general inspection by, 23; appointment, 77; method of accounts, 205; drill, 433. *See also* Inspector general.

Suffern, John, tavern, post, 199.

Sullivan, *Gen.* John, letters to, 1, 29, 48, 95, 160, 222, 293, 398, 417, 437, 441, 464, 497; illness, 96; complaint to Congress on expedition, Washington's comment, 99–108, 140–143; letter, 99*n*. *See also* Iroquois expedition.

Surgeons, to South, 120, 489, 490; cruelty, 450.

Susquehannah River, as route of Iroquois expedition, 101.

Sussex Court House, N. J., road to New Windsor, 213, 215, 216; magazine, 256; returned Iroquois expedition troops, 497.

Swan, *Capt.* John, exchange, 143; service, 143*n*.

Swearingen, *Capt.-Lieut.* Joseph, leave of absence, 230; service, 230*n*.

Swift, *Col.* Herman, at court of inquiry, 220.

Symonson, Isaac, pilot, 402.

Tallmadge, *Maj.* Benjamin, recruits, 93, 95, 392; letters to, 94, 245, 320, 330, 392, 422, 446; secret service, Culpers, 95, 245, 320, 422, 467*n*; on British reenforcements, 195; Lloyds Neck raid, 261; on British naval movements, 437; ordered to headquarters, 446; receipt for specie, 467*n*.

Tarleton, *Lieut.-Col.* Banastre, letter read, 87.

Tattoo, beat, 258.

Tatum, *Capt.* Howell, West Point works, 21; services, 21*n*.

Taylor, *Dr.* I. E., letter possessed by, 432*n*.

Taylor, *Col.* John, letters to, 50, 72, 86, 197, 254, 310, 455; intelligence, 50, 72, 86, 197, 215, 254, 283, 310, 311, 367, 455; liaison with Lee, 279.

Taylor, *Maj.* John, resignation, 303.

Taylor, Obadiah(?), shoes, 462.

Taylor, Thornton, court-martial, 400, 401.

Tea, issue to officers, 321, 330.

Teisseydre, François Louis. *See* Fleury.

Tender. *See* Stay and tender.

Tents, chimneys, 385; for expected militia, 423, 424, 426.

Theodolite, as spoils, 421.

Third Artillery, officers, 74, 259. *See also* Crane, John.

Third Dragoons, officers, 143*n*, 416*n*. *See also* Washington, William.

Thirty-third Foot, British, movements, 367; officer, 476*n*.

Thompson, *Gen.* William, parole exchange, 188.

Thomson, Charles, letter to, 440*n*.

Throop, *Maj.* Benjamin, West Point works, 21; service, 21*n*.

Tilghman, Tench, letters written by, 94*n*–96*n*, 98*n*, 114*n*, 118*n*, 120*n*, 137*n*, 140*n*, 143*n*, 157*n*–159*n*, 161*n*, 169*n*, 188*n*, 198*n*, 204*n*, 205*n*, 209*n*, 212*n*, 216*n*, 219*n*, 222*n*, 231*n*, 236*n*, 239*n*, 242*n*, 244*n*, 246*n*, 251*n*, 256*n*, 262*n*, 280*n*, 284*n*, 285*n*, 286*n*, 288*n*, 302*n*–305*n*, 311*n*, 313*n*–315*n*, 318*n*, 319*n*, 323*n*, 328*n*, 330*n*, 334*n*, 335*n*, 337*n*, 338*n*, 342*n*, 343*n*, 346*n*, 350*n*, 354*n*, 356*n*–358*n*, 364*n*, 367*n*, 381*n*–384*n*, 390*n*, 393*n*, 395*n*, 401*n*, 406*n*, 407*n*, 409*n*, 414*n*, 418*n*, 420*n*, 422*n*, 424*n*, 427*n*, 436*n*, 437*n*, 445*n*, 446*n*, 448*n*, 452*n*, 453*n*, 456*n*, 457*n*, 460*n*, 461*n*, 465*n*, 467*n*, 472*n*–474*n*, 476*n*, 478*n*, 482*n*, 488*n*, 489*n*, 490*n*, 491*n*, 496*n*, 497*n*; letters: on prisoners of war, 111*n*; on escort for La Luzerne, 129*n*; on provost, 213*n*; on rank, 252*n*; on artificers for light corps, 469*n*; on guard boats, 475*n*; on forwarding letter, 478*n*; — bears letter, 150; accounts, 170; powder supply, 184; on clothing graft, 260*n*.

Tioga, N. Y., Iroquois expedition at, 94, 95, 160.
Titcomb, *Maj.* Benjamin, Newtown, wounded, 251; service, 251*n*.
Tool, *Lieut.* James, parole breaker, 175*n*.
Tools, guard, 11.
Tower, Charlemagne, *Lafayette,* 369*n*.
Townsend, Robert, alias, 95*n*. *See also* Culper, Samuel, *jr*.
Transportation, of retired paper money, 60; scarcity, 79; impressment, 98, 108, 161; readiness, 210; clothing, 281; for cooperation with Estaing, 404, 406, 406*n*, 408. *See also* Horses; Navigation; Roads; Wagoners; Wagons.
Travel, route, Charlottesville to New York, 82; Washington on visiting France, 372.
Travis, *Capt.* ———, prisoner of war, 495.
Trenton, militia rendezvous, 406*n*.
Triplett, *Lieut.* Roger, court-martial, cashiered, 150.
Troop, beat, 258.
Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, letters to, 74, 173*n*, 189*n*, 209, 220, 344, 361, 406*n*, 427, 451, 468; measures to protect state, 74, 75; cooperation with Estaing, 344–346, 406*n*, 427, 428, 451, 468; Long Island depredations, 361.
Tryon, *Gen.* William, Connecticut raid, 269.
Tupper, *Col.* Benjamin, West Point works, 21; rank of regiment, 33.
Turkey, France and Russia, 246, 246*n*.
Tuxedo Pond, N. Y., road, 112.

Uniforms, light corps, 288; color regulations, 387.

Vacancies. *See* Promotion.
Van Cortlandt, *Col.* Philip, Iroquois expedition, 140, 141.
Vandenburgh, *Col.* James, Armand affair, 56, 207, 208.
Van Drill, William, pilot, 402.
Van Dyke, *Lieut. Col.* Cornelius, on Indian affairs, letter, 44, 302, 303; service, 44*n*.
Van Dyke, *Capt.-Lieut.* John, furlough, 473.
Van Rensselaer, Philip, letter to, 463; military stores returns, 463.
Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, letters to, 43, 489; rations for women, 489.
Van Vleck, Henry, letter to, 45.
Varick, *Lieut. Col.* Richard, Sewall case, 120.
Varick Transcripts, material from, 231*n*, 279*n*.

Vaux, Noël de Jourda, *comte* de, British expedition, 369.

Veal, Jonathan, memorial, 361*n*, 362.

Vengeance, privateer, 171*n*.

Verner, *Capt.-Lieut.* James, court of inquiry, 208, 209; court-martial, cashiered, 387.

Verplancks Point, frustrated operations against, 16, 31, 37; plan against pickets, 144; women's intercourse with garrison, 128; possible British abandonment, works contracted, 241*n*, 313–315, 319, 327, 334, 335, 367, 415; reconnoitre, 356; Clinton's inspection, 467; relief of garrison, 475, 476.

Villefranche, *Maj.* Jean Louis Ambroise de Genton, *chevalier* de, at court-martial, 56.

Virginia, Convention troops guard, 140; provisions for officers, 340; militia footing, 494. *See also* next titles.

Virginia, governor of. *See* Jefferson, Thomas.

Virginia Board of War, duties, 212; letter to, 494; clothing, 494; militia, 494.

Virginia brigades, levies for South, delay, 18, 38*n*, 120, 351, 490; new arrangement, promotions, 84, 168, 180–183, 253, 305–307, 354, 379–381; transfer of officers, 120; payment of gratuity, 132; Powles Hook controversy, 190–194, 196; commissions for noncommissioned officers, 211, 212; clothing conditions, 349, 494; absent officers, 355, 379; position, 371; uniform, 388. *See also* Muhlenberg, Peter; Scott, Charles; Woodford, William.

Virginia Eighth Regiment, officers, 19*n*, 183*n*, 211*n*, 229*n*, 263*n*, 306. *See also* Wood, James.

Virginia Fifth Regiment, officers, 183*n*, 354*n*. *See also* Russell, William.

Virginia First Regiment, staff officer, 489*n*.

Virginia First State Regiment, officer, 84*n*; rank of officers, 168.

Virginia Fourth Regiment, officers, 157*n*, 182*n*, 183*n*, 354*n*, 355*n*, 379. *See also* Neville, John.

Virginia Ninth Regiment, officer, 272*n*; irregular commissions, 379; at Fort Pitt, 477.

Virginia Second Regiment, 129, 157*n*, 183*n*, 211*n*, 392*n*. *See also* Febiger, Christopher.

Virginia Second State Regiment, command, 84; officer court-martialed, 150; ranking officers, 168. *See also* Brent, William.

Virginia Seventh Regiment, officer, 183*n*.

Virginia Sixth Regiment, officer, 354*n*.

Virginia Third Regiment. *See* Heth, William.

Von Heer, *Capt.* Bartholomew, letters to, 158, 213; court-martial, 385.
Vose, *Lieut. Col.* Elijah, light corps command, 470.
Vose, *Col.* Joseph, rank of regiment, 33.
Vulture, H. M. S., 467.

Wadsworth, James W., letter possessed by, 447*n*.
Wadsworth, Jeremiah, Iroquois expedition supplies, 1, 60, 95, 98, 102, 204, 205, 222, 417*n*; on flour, letter, 79, 187; letters to, 98, 204, 256, 338, 342, 417*n*, 446; magazines, location, 256, 257, 338; cooperation with Estaing, 342, 409, 446.
Wages, in paper money, 124.
Waggoner, *Capt.* Andrew, promotion, 306, 307; service, 306*n*.
Wagoners, from line men, 91; rank, 379; court-martial of conductor, 479.
Wagons, repairs, 23; impressment, 108; British collection, 72.
Wales, Eleazer, letter to, 323; damage claims accounts, 323.
Wallace, *Sir* James, for Georgia, 332.
Ward, *Col.* Joseph, as mustermaster general, 136; service, 136*n*; letters to, 322, 337; general abstract of returns, 322, 337.
Warrants. *See* Accounts.
Warren, U. S. S., prizes, 260.
Washington, George, movements, 91; miniature, 468. *See also* Commander in chief; Debts; Land.
Washington, George Augustine, letters written by, 316*n*, 392*n*; service, Lafayette's aide, 392*n*.
Washington, Lund, letters to, 123, 289; wartime finances, 291.
Washington, Martha, leaves headquarters, 39; Lafayette, 376; Miralles, 470; proposed Philadelphia sojourn, 472, 472*n*.
Washington, *Lieut. Col.* William, movements, 199, 216, 202, 359; letters to, 202, 230, 244, 278, 445; escort of La Luzerne, 230, 278; escort of Gérard, 244, 278; Paramus post, 279*n*; escort of prisoners, 444*n*, 445.
Washington-Greenwood Papers, material from, 45*n*.
Waterbury, *Gen.* David, parole, 188.
Watson, *Capt.* Titus, rank, 238, 252, 259, 447, 448, 497; resigns, 238*n*.
Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony, letters to, 18, 97, 206, 252, 288, 314, 315, 318*n*, 328, 342, 353, 359, 366, 392, 399, 421, 448, 467, 469, 476; Stony Point exploit, 18, 31, 38, 63, 97, 115, 374; intelligence, 206, 289, 313, 315; provost for corps, 213; uniform for corps, 288; outrages by corps, 315, 316, 329; injury, 328; reconnoitre on Stony Point,

new position, support, 342, 353, 358–360, 366, 392, 399, 400, 415, 421, 422, 448, 461, 469, 476; dinner at headquarters, 354; fascines and gabions, 482.

Weare, *Pres.* Meshech, letter to, 173*n*.

Webb, *Maj.* John, detail, 308*n*.

Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, letters to, 171, 335; exchange, 171, 172, 227, 228, 326, 335; new arrangement, 335, 356, 357.

Webster, *Lieut. Col.* James, movements, 476.

Welch, *Lieut.* John, sappers and miners, 36; resigns, 36*n*.

Welles, John, letter to, 323; damage claims accounts, 323.

Wells, *Col.* Levi, state regiment, 452.

Wesson, *Col.* James, rank of regiment, 33.

West Indies, British troops for, 14, 255*n*, 283, 340, 352*n*; fighting, French successes, 54, 70, 84, 95, 114, 117–119, 123, 266, 267, 373; removal of war to, 299.

West Point and Highlands, headquarters, letters and orders from, 1–498; construction of works, 11, 17, 20, 21, 23, 70, 161, 221, 255, 293, 328, 384, 432; thoughts on possible British attack, 26–28; needed cannon, 93, 111, 138; barracks in works, 319, 320. *See also* Hudson River.

Western Pennsylvania Independent Company, 491*n*.

Wharton, John, on British reenforcements, 248; office, 248*n*.

Wharton, Joseph, letter to, 292; Washington on relations, 292.

Whetcomb, *Maj.* Benjamin, clothing order, 25*n*.

Whipping, as military punishment, 126, 458, 498.

White, *Lieut. Col.* Anthony Walton, letter to, 24; gift to Washington, 24; intelligence, 58; raid on British line, 66.

Whiting, Timothy, garrison boats, 109.

Wigglesworth, *Col.* Edward, rank of "late" regiment, 33.

Wilkie, *Capt.* John, company regimented, 112.

Wilkinson, James, clothier general, 271, 438; service, 271*n*; letters to, 280, 300, 418, 438, 488; instructions, 280–282; Measam controversy over control, 300, 301; movements, 358; emergent supply of clothing, 418; reforms, 435, 438–440; data for, 439; clothing for Fort Pitt, 488.

Williams, *Col.* Otho Holland, West Point works, 21.

Willing, *Capt.* James(?), British retaliation on, 319.

Winter quarters, selection, 472.

Wolcott, *Gen.* Oliver, post, 49, 67; information, 220.

Women, intercourse with British, 128; rations for soldiers' wives, 489.
Wood, *Col.* James, at court-martial, 150; commissions for sergeants, 211; letter to, 229; bears letter, 467.
Woodford, *Gen.* William, ranking board, 55; letters to, 110, 170, 180, 196, 211, 253, 305, 308*n*, 354, 461; commissions for sergeants, 110, 211; new arrangement, 180, 183, 305–307; Powles Hook controversy, 191*n*, 196; position of brigade, 461.
Woodhull, Aaron. *See* Culper, Samuel, *sr.*
Wurmb, *Lieut. Col.* Ludwig J. A. von, flag-of-truce affair, 169, 170, 181.
Wyalusing, Pa., Iroquois expedition at, 94.
Wyoming Valley, Pa., magazine, 204, 205, 222; returned Iroquois expedition, 471.

Yard, James, intelligence, 77.

Ziegler, *Capt.* David, return of detailed men, 435.

Date ~~Loaned~~ Due			
FEB 26 1962 E			
RET'D MAR 19 1962			

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
1 1719 01563 8101